January 1930

Thursday 2:

Working on agreement with Utah Oil Refining Co.

Got out letter to stockholders.

Gus Steinbrook came to office and notified me he is quitting. I sent him back to Behling.

Visited my friend Loren C. Woolley at Centerville.

Working on finances.

Had Buskirk take up with Senior Dr. White Permit at Virgin.

Friday 3rd.

Completed agreement with Utah Oil Refining Co.

Working on financial matters

Behling phoned that Cook and Gus Steinbrook had quit camp. I got Fritz, an old cook to go out tomorrow.

Beautiful day. Water fountains (drinking) still running. No snow. About 3 inches reported in Canyon.

Saturday 4:

January 1930.

Buskirk went to well with the new cook.

Gave map of Diamond Fork lands to Utah Oil Ref. Co.

Got assessment letter off to stockholders.

Had conference in office with Bro. Uffens.

Sunday 5:

Got Joe off for Mills on 2:35 P.M. train and Anna for Berkley on 9:10 P.M. train.

Snow started at about 3:40 and gave us a blizzard by night. 1st real snow of the season.

Monday 6:

Snow melting fast.

Working on finances.

Tuesday 7:

Very Cold.

Baird returned from Los Angeles.

Mother and Blanche left today for San Francisco for vacation.

Rhynesmith came from Bingham

January 1930

Wednesday 8:

Extremely cold. Water froze up in Yale residence up stairs. Pipe left open. It thawed and came down taking ceiling off in front hall. I spent P.M. shutting water off and cleaning up.

Buskirk & Rhynesmith out to well to take Gus Steinbrook's place.

Wife Ellis feeling very miserable.

Thursday 9:

Very Cold.

Buskirk returned from well.

Having hard time on finances.

Trying to get girl to take Tana's place.

Friday 10:

Some warmer.

Busy at office

Assisting Senior getting out applications for extension Jno. T. White Permit.

Attended show at night at Paramount with Wife Ellis, Emily and Sam.

January 1930

Saturday 11

Heavy snow this A.M.

Busy at office.

Sunday 12:

More snow.

Spent day resting and recuperating at Yale home.

Monday 13:

Heavy snow in morning - all day

Behling in for supplies and money.

Gus Steinbrook offered to drill Well at 5= per ft. labor contract.

Tuesday 14:

Behling left for well.

3500 ft. drilling line arrived Sunday. Shipped same to Thistle.

Light fall of snow.

Creditors keep me a swimming.

Miss Jensen - Brigham City, started work to relieve Tana, yesterday. Tana has been a wonderful help and is one of the choice spirits of God. She has proven a great blessing to me and the [illegible]. She [illegible] of her pregnant condition. She is to be commended for her willingness to Multiply and Replenish the earth. She is delightfully wholesome, beautiful and intelligent – a leader among her sex and one of God's choicest spirits. Her leaving will create a void in our affairs which may never be filled.

Wednesday 15=

Squirming for finances. Having difficult time.

Had informal luncheon in office in honor of Tona, leaving today. She got a big thrill out of it all.

Warmer weather.

Snow during night.

Thursday 16:

Warm during day. Began raining in evening, changing to a blizzard of snow with cold north wind.

Got out report for stockholders.

Working on finances.

Friday 17:

Zero weather. 10° below at air port.

[illegible]

smith.

Working at office.

Saturday 18:

Met with Pres. of Utah Dynamic Radio Corp. and Jno. Y. Barlow and Prof. Hoppi and forced Hoppi to return his stock and leave town, for endeavoring to double cross the stockholders thru deception.

Continued cold with considerable snow.

Sunday 19:

Home resting. Weather moderating. About 4" snow during night.

Monday 20:

Intensely cold.

Meeting with Utah Dynamic Radio Bd. also working on finances of Diamond Company.

Considerable snow fell last night.

At. 3 P.M. ~~Tuesday~~ Monday ~~morning~~, Bill Rogers placed in a call for Beverly Hills Cal. from London. In 8 Minutes he had his connection and talked clearly [illegible] 7 PM. How wonderful!

Tuesday 21:

Night Very Cold. Froze battery in my Car. Ruined it. Cost 18^{40} for new one.

King George of England talked over radio at 3 A.M. [illegible], introducing various delegates to the Peace conference now in session at London. Secy. Stimpson heads the U. S. delegation. All are talking peace. But the Lord said unless the people repented and accepted the fullness of the Gospel, they should have no peace. And I prophecy that there will not be peace until the nations have been broken up and the wicked destroyed. Peace can only come thru the Gospel. So long as Satan is free to work upon the actions of mankind, there will be war and the shedding of blood. Truth will triumph and when it does the wicked will have been slain and only those who are willing to work righteousness will be left. Then will Peace come and the lamb and the lion will lie down together as Isaiah predicted.

It was wonderful to hear the Voice of

Wednesday 22:

4 below zero in town. 30 below in Logan. Coldest weather since 1924. Had trouble with Car-Clutch froze. Oil froze. Decided to park it in garage for few days.

Belling in. Depth of hole 1665 Tues. morning. Took him all day Tuesday to get in. After listening to his report, I am convinced unless the financial situation changes and weather conditions improve, we should shut down for month or two. Buskirk and Shinell didnt favor this program, but Belling did. Arranged for Buskirk and Belling to go out to Camp tomorrow, leaving the Truck here until the policy is definitely determined.

Thursday 23.

Warmer-some. Buskirk took Belling to W.S.L.

Working on annual financial report.

January 1930

Friday 24:

Milder - Snow-flurries during night.

Gus Stainbrook & Mrs. Stewart in for money. Its money! Money!! Money!!! Everybody wants money. Sewell urging me to keep drilling (without money) and the creditors hounding me to death for their pay, and stockholders begging for time to meet their assessments. Its a bedlam. Think must shut down until financial atmosphere clarifies. I am paying to much for the whistle.

Saturday 25:

Boys came in from Well. Shut down for lack of finances.

Took Sam & Lucile to see Gen. Crack at Paramount.

Sunday 26:

Spending Sunday at "I" St. Attended 31st Ward S.S. with daughter Gertrude.

Snowed about 3 inches

January 1930

Monday 27:

Dealing with men who came in from Well, on salary a/c.

Wire from W. A. Ross, St. George offering to take on Virgin property. Got letter off to him.

Weather mild.

Tuesday 28:

Mild weather.

Meeting drillers on financial matters.

Took Company's "United" truck to farm for temporary storage.

Wednesday 29:

Dividing out money as it comes in.

Disk wheel on Auto cracked. Having it welded.

Took sister-in-law Elise to hair dresser and return.

Beautiful day.

Thursday 30:

Working on finances. Had long conference with friend Codling re: his

Friday 31:

Light snow during night. Day mild.

Wrestling with finances. Having hard time to stave off creditors and satisfy them, doling out the money as it comes in.

Saturday February 1st

Board meeting of Utah Dynamic Radio Corpn. 11 A.M. Assisted Baird in framing information for State Securities Commission.

Took Wife Ellis, Lucile, Sam and Grandma Shiff to "Sunny Side Up" at Victory. Splendid Show.

Sunday 2nd

Slight fall of snow during night. Very warm.

Attended S. S. and Fast Meeting in 11th Ward.

Monday 3:

Very mild.

Had conference with Mr. Ross from St. George, regarding sale of our Virgin

Also talked with friend Wm Scott of Utah Light & Power Co. about job for Herman Richards who is about to be laid off at the power station. He promised to do what he could to see that he is provided for.

Tuesday 4:

Had another strenuous day trying to meet financial demands.

Bertha - the precious kid, writing from her mission field, Spokane, Washington, says of myself: "You are certainly a brick. Altho you are always so cheerful and make others so ~~happy~~ hopeful, you certainly must be terribly discouraged at times. You are probably the living example of Paul's words, when he said, "We endure all things." There aren't many things you haven't had to endure. There aren't many who could go thru all you have. It would have killed them off. Anyway, I want you to know I love and admire you."

Such words coming from Bertha mean more than millions to me. She could not have done more to cheer me up. She herself offered her

[illegible] Her [illegible] and

actions express the tenderness of a child and the courage and determination of a giant. She was chosen before the foundation of the World to lead and fight. While frail in body, she is a giant in strength and power, and will be among the celestial spirits of whom God will say "Well done my true and faithful servant, enter thou into your rest."

Wednesday 5:
Weather mild.
Busy at office.

"By their fruits ye shall know them". I am criticised strongly for my large family tendencies, but have no apologies to offer for my children. They are making a good record.

Francis Kirkham Wins High Honor

News. 2-5-30

Word has been received that Francis R. Kirkham, son of Mr. and Mrs. Francis W. Kirkham of this city, who is now a student of law at George Washington university, Washington, D. C., has been recommended for the Ordroneaux prize, which is awarded each year to the third-year student who has achieved the highest scholarship average in the law school. Last year Mr. Kirkham received the Phi Delta Phi prize, the highest award for scholarship; and this year he has been certified to receive the gold scholarship key of Delta Theta Phi law fraternity of which he is a member.

Mr. Kirkham has recently been appointed law clerk and secretary to Justice George Sutherland of the supreme court of the United States, a most unusual honor to be accorded before graduation from law school. Prior to that time he was associated with the Washington, D. C., office of Messrs. Cravath, de Gersdorff, Swaine & Wood.

Mr. Kirkham was married last summer to Miss Ellis Musser, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph W. Musser of this city.

February 1930

Thursday 6:
Pleasant day.
Busy at office trying to make $1^{\underline{00}}$ do work of $10^{\underline{00}}$

Friday 7:
Negotiating with W. A. Ross for Virgin property. $75{,}000^{\underline{00}}$ price.

Saturday 8:
Held Board meeting and executed contract to sell Virgin property to W. A. Ross.
Lovely day.

Sunday 9:
Spent day at Yale. Attended Yale Wd S.S.
Reading "Prairie Days of Abraham Lincoln."

Monday 10:
Beautiful day.
Took flyer on $\$500^{\underline{00}}$ worth of stock in Well of W. B. Scoville, in Baxter basin, Wyo, giving my note in payment."

Tuesday 11:
Conference with Beherrel regarding Fenton process for Ross.
Working at office and having difficult time over finances.

Wednesday 12:
Abraham Lincoln's mortal Birthday.
Spent day at home choring about at Yale home. Night at the farm. Reading history of Lincoln. As time goes on he becomes greater. As I now see him, he was one chosen before the world was framed to be a ruler of men. It required his life to save the Union. A human sacrifice was necessary. God prepared him for the job. He did his "bit" without flinching. O, that we had more like him today – men who are honest in business as he was and men who are just! Lincoln believed in and practiced justice. The golden rule was a living motto with him. He was essentially Christ like in his deportment and sense of right and wrong. Such as he will live forever.

Thursday 13:
Got word from Government of extension of all Diamond Fork Permits – 2 years. This is exceedingly good news.
Got out Progress Report in mail to stockholders.
~~[illegible]~~

Friday 14.
Luciles birthday. Sweet 16. She is a perfect darling – accomplished, beautiful and most engaging. Blood does tell in our children, tho I say it myself.
Weather perfect.
Finances slow.
Having Burkitt look into a coal proposition near Fairview, San Pete Co. Pierson best to us.

Saturday 15:
A.M. at office standing off creditors.
P.M. took Lucile and Mamma Ellis to show and spent evening with family at "I" St.
Most beautiful weather

Sunday 16:

Attended funeral services of Jos. W. Silver in LeGrand Ward. Bro. Silver was "handled" in the Church for entering into Polygamy. The speakers, all Bishops in the Church, all eulogized the deceased, and three of them preached him into the Celestial Glory, for having lived God's higher laws. It does seem strange that men should be persecuted and handled roughly by their Brethren in life and in death, glorified. But such is the situation. How long, O Lord, will such a situation exist? Father in Heaven, I pray for the accomplishing of thy purposes in the earth and that speedily. May I please be used in some little way, to bring about thy designs. I dedicate unto thee and thy work, myself, my property, my wives and children and my children's children and their properties, (so far as I have a right to do so) to the last generation of time. Thy will be done, but please make me strong enough to bear up under every requirement of thy will.

Finished reading the "Prairie Days"

book. Began reading Lincoln — "Malice Toward None". Am making a study of the life and works of Lincoln, as one of the servants of God who was humble, obedient and righteous.

Took Ruth and the folks for a long ride in the country.

Most beautiful Spring day.

Loren C. Woolley reports on recent investigations carefully made. 1890 at time of Manifesto adoption Gentiles 40% population in Salt Lake furnished 95% of crime. In 1929 Mormons with 35% of population furnished 75% of Juvenile delinquencies according to the records. Only 3% of such cases came from Boy Scouts.

Monday 17:

Busy at office.

Had conference with Loren C. Woolley and took him home in evening.

Tuesday 18:

At office standing of creditors.

Attended funeral of Sister Geo. W.

Wednesday 19:
Sent Buskirk and Bebling to Park City to get signature of J. W. Diamond to a paper pertaining to the Oil Lease in Diamond Fork.
Beautiful day.
Put 7 new Good Year tires on Car.

Thursday 20:
Routine Work at office.
Miss Jensen, my stenographer decided to quit. Not feeling like telling me herself she got dear old reliable Tanna to do it for her. Decided to try Miss Hill, my Niece by Marriage.
A real snow blizzard came up in evening. Soaking Wet at night & morning.

Friday 21:
Miss Jensen quit.
Took Cof. Stambrook to Mrs Hensley's for nursing attention. He is recovering from Flu and in bad condition.
Buskirk and Thorne Wentworth Kimball to Bountiful Mine.

Saturday 22:
Washington's Birthday. Spent part of day in office and took Wife Ellis & Lucile to Capitol Show and at "I" Street at night.
Had Janel trim grapes and rose bushes and scatter fertilizer on lawn.

Sunday 23:
Heavy snow storm.
Attended S. S. 31st Ward and took part in program.
Attended meeting with H. S. Tanner, Jno. T. Clark, H. C. Kimball on mining interests in Bountiful.
Attended meeting at night in Mill Creek Ward
Weather turned off cold.
Finished reading Lincoln "With Malice Toward None," taking in his life from 1863 until his 2nd inauguration.

Monday 24:
Anna Hill came to try out in office, vice Miss Jensen, quit.
Meeting with Utah S. Radio Co.
Getting out coal application, San Pete Co.
[illegible]

February 1930

Tuesday 25:

Meeting of Utah Dynamic Radio Corp. to get tangle straightened out. Mrs. Nelson, who complained before the Securities Commission, expressed her regrets and proffered to set the situation right.

Severe financial strain is "getting my goat."

Wednesday 26:

Working on finances.

Attended demonstration of new 4 tube radio made by Lambert & Smith for Utah Dynamic Radio Co. - It can be built for about 18.00 plus tubes. It looks like a winner.

Attended birthday doings in honor of Moroni Hill my brother-in-law. 64 years of age. Wife Mary with me.

Thursday 27:

Heavy snow storm during early morning and day, with strong wind.

Busy at office

February 1930

Friday 28:

More snow during night & colder.

Attended Birthday dinner for "Aunt" Bell Tanner with wife Ellis.

Busy at office

Mr. Rice in from St. George discussing Virgin project.

Saturday Mar. 1-

Routine at office.

Sunday 2:

Attended S.S. and Fast Meeting in Yale Ward.

Pleasant day.

Monday 3:

Delightful day.

Stock Sale day Diamond Oil.

Over 300,000 shares returned to Treasury as delinquent.

This means something must be done to "Carry on."

Called Board meeting for tomorrow.

Tuesday
~~Saturday~~ 4:

Held Board meeting. Levied Assessment # 26. Passed upon Financial Report &c.

Dictated letter and report to stockholders.

Wednesday 5:

Getting information together for stockholders.

Attended funeral of Aunt Sarah Bitner in Richard Ward - 83.

Tana came to office in A.M. to help Anna get started on Books.

Rain and hail during day.

Thursday 6:

Heavy snow nearly all day.

Working at office.

Friday 7:

Weather grand.

Busy at office.

Stockholders meeting of Utah Dynamic Radio Corpn.

Saturday 8:

58th birthday. I feel young in spirit, but am not as supple in body as I have been. My life have been filled pretty much with experiences. Active since a boy in Church and other works. Have 19 children given me of the Lord, all living and most of them making good. The Church with-drew fellowship from me because of my active adherence to the principle of Plural Marriage (Celestial M.) but I have a definite testimony of the truth and am seeking to live in accordance with the Gospel as the former Apostles and the spirit interprete it unto me. I teach my children to pray for and sustain the authorities; I attend my meetings and am honestly trying to "love my neighbor as myself." My crime appears to be in having to many children and upholding the principle responsible for such a predicament, and yet my children are active in the Church and are being broadly acclaimed as useful members of the Church and

Can this be? Will a corrupt fountain bring forth pure water? Or a wicked tree bring good fruit?

I love the Gospel. I do not endorse all Pres. Grant does, and many things about him I cannot admire, and yet I love and respect him as the leader of the Church and I have it in my heart to help him in his arduous labors. He has many admirable qualities and I believe the Lord loves him.

I pray for the day when we will understand alike and when righteousness shall cover the earth. I want my posterity to do right and always be ready to serve the Lord.

In my oil venture, it seems to me I have undergone enough to kill a strong man, but the Lord seems to sustain me and I am determined to "Carry on" to the end.

Attended Vagabond King with wife Ellen, Sam Shields, Compliments for birthday

Sunday 9:

Snowing in A.M. Sun bright in P.M.

Took Gertrude to meeting at 9:45, then got (Cap) Steinbrook, Stewart & wife and Tena, and took for a ride over City.

Kimball at home "I" street with wife in evening. Took them home in Car.

Pleasant day.

Monday 10:

Attended funeral of Sister Hannah Gustavson, Forest Dale, furnishing two Cars for the family.

Day pleasant.

Got consent from Sen. Wm. H. King for Milton to take examination for Naval Academy at Annapolis, also letter from Sen. Neil regarding same.

Employed Bradley Trummel to build Garage at 182 "I" St. out of the barn now existing there – 4.00 per day for labor, he to have the extra lumber.

Tuesday 11:

Went to Tooele with Buskirk in AM. to try for money. Our main man had left for Ogden. We failed to get any help.

Spent part of day with Baird on Radio proposition.

Tana was here helping Anna get on to the work.

Wednesday 12:

Working at office.

Consulting with Morgan about Ensign Oil Co.

Thursday 13:

Went to Tooele with Buskirk to see Mr. Kirk about getting in with us. He is not financially able.

Sent Behling up Diamond to get information on roads and snow in canyon.

Friday 14:

At office.

Behling reported he got within a mile of Camp with his car. Snow abt. 10" deep

In evening played cards "hearts" with Ruth, Gertrude and Alice Pendleton. As I lost, I was forced to treat to ice cream. I'm a poor card player. Never did play for money, and hence never lost any. But I enjoy an innocent game with my kiddies occasionally. I cant play "Bridge". Havent time to learn. Cards, like meat as a diet, may be over-done. I have always felt it better to play with my children at home, than to have them go away to play.

Ruth is gaining some. When I got home she was thumping at typewriter. It sounded like her old dear self again. O God, my Father, please bless her and give her health and joy. She is a wonderful girl - has always been. I do hope for Thy blessings upon her; and I will praise thy name forever.

Got lovely letters from Bertha and Ellis expressing birthday feelings.

Saturday 15:

At office. Conference with Myers and Buskirk on Spring Valley stuff.

Took Lucile - a sweet-heart of mine,

"Sarah and Son." A wonderful play.

Did the family shopping. Carrots, turnips, onions, parsley, sprouts, lettuce, asparagus, butter, meat etc, etc, many times. Its a great task and comes so often. But O, how glad I am that I can do it. It is wonderful how the Lord has blessed me. My children are so wonderful. My wives are wonderful. The Lord has been mighty good to me. I am not entitled to a tithe of the blessings I enjoy, but they come and I am grateful for them. O, my Father in Heaven, help me to do thy will and succeed in life. I am one of thy sons, full of weaknesses and yet desirous. Please help me and dont leave me. I love — I am trying to love all my fellow men — and I do want thy love and thy support to assist me to overcome. My Father I do thank thee.

Sunday 16:

Attended S.S. in 21st W. and and meeting at Mill Creek.

Monday 17:

Conference with Utah Dynamic Radio Corpn.

Also with N. G. Morgan regarding Ensign Oil Co. taking over certain permits in So. Spring Valley.

Also with Mrs. McDonald regarding details of Reign Sale.

In evening attended Yale Ward Reunion with wife Ellis.

Bradley Tunnel commenced work on our garage on "I" St.

Tuesday 18:

At office.

Conference with Mrs. McDonald on Rose deal. Agreed on behalf of the Company to take $35,000.00 worth of stock in a company to be formed and accept a place on the Board.

Wednesday 19:

Left with Burkirk, in his car, for North Baxter basin, Wyo. 11:30 am. Reached Rock Springs 201 Miles for night. Some snow and slush on divide east of Evanston. Otherwise roads O.K.

March 1930

Thursday 20:

Visited ground of Walter Scovill abt. 16 miles N. E. of Rock Springs. Well down nearly 2000 ft. 10". Everything looks fine. Looks like success for Walter. Reached home at 9 P.M.

Friday 21:

Wife Molly's birthday. Took she and Blanche to lunch in town then to Capital Show.

Pleasant day.

Busy at office on finances.

Finished reading "That girl Montana"; a novel.

Samuel qualified in the Marble Tournament.

Saturday 22:

A.M. at office and P.M. working at Yale home. Beautiful weather.

Sunday 23:

Attended S.S. at Yale.

Ride out in P.M. with Grandma Olif, Aunt May, Molly and wife Ellis & children.

Monday 24:

Day unsettled.

Placed car in Shop for general overhauling.

Arranged for Belling to go to Greenriver for some tools loaned by Utah Oil Ref. Co.

Mrs. Cidling gave birth to baby ~~Child~~ girl.

Tuesday 25:

Bradley finished the garage on "I" St. Cost - Labor $ Material $

Looking into new radio proposition with Baird, L. C. Woolley, Buchick.

Belling left for Greenriver.

Wednesday 26:

We got abt. 1850 - 2 day old chicks at farm. Guy is looking after them.

Busy on finances.

Thursday 27:

Routine at office.

Having a terrible time over finances. The situation almost drives me mad. The Lord only can save the day. With His help, we will

March 1930

Friday 28:
Harry Light failed me with 250.00
I accommodated him with on strict condition he would return it today. He failed and greatly embarrassed me. Spent day tiding over with Bank until money comes in.

Belling returned from Greenriver. Took tools to camp. Reported roads passable.

Saturday 29:
Got Bro. Halvorsen to paint garage on "I" St.
Money matters in morning.
Working at home in P.M. (Yale)
Beautiful day—

Sunday 30:
Attended Fast Meeting at Yale. Rest of day at "I" St. home. Raining part of day.
Took Ruth & Gertrude out for ride. Went up Ensign Peak nearly to top with car. Walked balance of way. Ruth stood walk well.

Mar. 1930.

Monday 31:
Spent part of day at home outlining letter to stockholders, making an appeal for funds. Left office to avoid creditors. Having a hard time to meet the financial situation.

About 4 P.M. met my dear friend and Brother Lorin C. Woolley on the street. He had been to see me and finding me out of the office had left. As I was driving in my car, I saw him and felt impressed to stop. We repaired to the office, and he, under the influence of the Spirit of the Lord, told me many wonderful things, some of which I record here:

He had met the Savior, Brigham Young, John Taylor, since the death of the two latter; also Joseph Smith, and had heard the voice of his Father since his death.

Joseph Smith and John Taylor had visited him at his father's home, but his father's death, and after he had been handled, and thru the mouth of John Taylor, he was comforted and instructed

Later when he prayed for light regarding the publishing of a certain book by one of the Brethren, he was told by the voice of his Father under the direction of Joseph Smith, that his mission was not to set the Church in order, but to do what he was set apart to do. The Book was not published.

Speaking of the correspondence I had with Pres. Grant and Bro Jos. Fielding Smith, his eyes welded with tears and his frame shook, while he testified that I was inspired when I wrote those letters. I was but an instrument in the hands of the Lord in placing those men on record, and that I was but responding to the dictates of the spirit in doing so.

During the course of our conversation I felt Bro. Woolley was actuated by the Spirit of the Lord. If he was not I am greatly deceived, and I am not deceived. He spoke of my friend Jno. T. Clark as in error in supposing he is the "one mighty and strong, like unto Moses" &c. and allowed he will be of + some special

labor among the Lamanites. But in all our conversation he was humble and impressed me with having the Spirit of the Lord.

O Lord, my God. Please forgive me my many sins and give me light. If I am in error in my religious or business views correct me and help me to do right. Help me to be humble, and have faith and to do thy will in all things. Help me to perform the special mission to which I have been ordained and grant me wisdom to "Carry on." Thou knowest my weaknesses. I am filled with them; but help me and forgive me, and prepare me to endure all things and to act as thy agent in every event of my life. Father don't forsake me, but help me to do my full duty on earth. Thy will, not mine, be done forever & forever. Amen.

Learnt our sweet little Tana had given birth to a son ~~yesterday~~ today at 11:30 a.m. All reported as doing well; God be

Tuesday 1:
Charlie's birthday. He is a fine upstanding boy.
Got letter printed for stockholders.
Working on money matters.

Wednesday 2:
Beautiful day. Got 485^{00} in on Assessment. Its beginning to come in. Working on finances.

Thursday 3:
Working on finances.
Sent Behling to Well with Cook Fritz, latter to remain there as guard until we get started.
Beautiful weather

Friday 4:
Working on finances.

Saturday 5:
At office in A.M.
At Gale in P.M. working on lawn and hauling rock for creek.
Met daughter Anna at U.P. from Berkeley. She came for conference.

of the birth of the Prophet Joseph Smith – Dec. 23-1805, and is now the same age – viz. 100 years, as the Prophet and the exact age of him when the Church was organized.

Sunday 6:
Attended conference in 11th Ward with Wife Rose, daughter Anna, Ruth and Gertrude. Was requested to sit on stand with High Priests, by Bp. Reynolds.
Sustained all the leading authorities as their names was presented. I sustained them to the extent that they sustained the Lord and His Church.
It was a beautiful day. Warmer than usual. In P.M. we listened to the proceedings of conference at home over Radio. Uncle Richard, wife & Son and Grandson were with us.
It is wonderful, how God has manifested His power among his children, by letting them hear thru the air. Our Choir, (at Tabernacle)

Utah, and for that matter, could, with the national and inter-national set up, supply music for the entire earth's world. Talk about miracles! I defy man to clearly explain the phenomenon. They will try and use a lot of big words, but none of them can tell why, nor can make an egg produce a chicken or a raddish produce its kind, except by the seed nature provides.

The past 100 years have been wondrous. God has shown his power, but few have heeded it. Few there are who recognize the power of God in the happenings of the day. We depend on the Doctors and Lawyers to help us out of trouble. Not even the leaders of the Church instruct us any more. They go to the Doctors for help. We appear to be left like a flock without a shepherd. Money is about the only thing we recognize. It is all powerful and omni-present (among certain people) but there is a more humble element among our people who

thing; and that God's blessings depend more upon humility and good will, than upon formality.

I feel humble and contrite. I want to serve the Lord. I have certain work to perform and must do it unflinchingly, but I must also use reason and be guided by sense. God expects us to use our free agency and work out our salvation accordingly. It is a wonderful day and age.

O, God, my Savior and Redeemer, I pray that thou wilt lead me, and not allow me to go far astray. Help me to do thy will and keep all of thy commandments. Guide my children and keep them safe. Bless Prest. Grant and his helpers, that they may have the courage and Wisdom to do thy will. Help us all to serve thee and forgive me as I forgive others their sins.

Monday 7: Amen.

Met some of my Flake cousins from Arizona.

Dear daughter, Helen broke her

performing in gymnastics at Granite. It was set by Dr Rothwell at Murray. May the good Lord bless and heal her.

Working on finances.

Ordered a car of coal for our Camp so the boys can start work on the well. The Utah Fuel Co. said "We will not sell the coal to the Diamond Oil Co, but we will sell it to you (J.W. Mercer) because we believe you to be honest.

Monday 7:

Paying bills and trying to make one dollar do the work of ten. Had to do. Ordered a car of coal after paying Sept. & Oct. bills and leaving two cars got in December. Utah Fuel Co. made it clear to me they would not let the Company have it, except upon my personal responsibility. "We are letting you have it because of your personal honesty," they said. Quite a responsibility to place on one, and yet what a gratifying reputation to

Daughter Helen, while jumping at the Gym. in Granite High School, fell and broke her arm, ~~in~~ the ball in the shoulder socket. A very serious break, and very painful. Dr. Rothwell of Murray set the bone.

Just today got final hospital fee of 200= for Ruth paid, now the old Nick, or some power, is determined to keep me sizzling. But O, how grateful I am to the Lord that it was not her back or head, or something more serious. The Lord has been good to me. He is very kind and patient. He is wonderful and I do love him and want to do his will at all times.

Beautiful conference day.

Met the Flake cousins, and Dennis White & family, up to conference.

Tuesday 8:

Some rain.

Arranged for boys to leave for Diamond tomorrow to resume work.

Paid out about $1500.00

Had cousins (Flakes) June Wood, Roberta Carter and Osmer, to dinner on "I" St. Geo visited the farm with them.

Wednesday 9:

Left for Virgin abt. 9:30 A.M. accompanied as far as Springville with daughter Anna, visiting the Art Exhibit.

Stopped at Cedar.

Before leaving got Bebling, Rhinesmith & Johnson off for the well to resume operations.

Thursday 10:

Met Mr. W. A. Ross at plant at Virgin, together with Mr. Cheeley and Gahagan. Arranged for a transfer of the property to Ross and associates. Had settlement with Gahagan.

Spent night at Hotel Cornelius.

Friday 11:

Left Virgin in P.M. reaching Beaver

City for night.

Filled with Gas at Cedar both ways, made from Virgin Oil - 23¢. Regular price 26¢ on other gas.

Saturday 12:

Left Beaver 7:15 A.M. reaching home 1 P.M.

Pleasant trip. No mishaps.

Much road work going on in preparation of summer tourist travel.

Assisted in P.M. rocking up creek at Yale residence.

Sunday 13:

Attended S.S. at Yale Ward. In P.M. entertained Mrs. Hopkins, Lucile's teacher at High School. A very beautiful lady.

Also listened to what might be termed the closing conference address by Pres. Grant, in Tabernacle - listened over Radio.

Pres. Grant stressed the good feeling of the world toward the Saints and felt grateful to God for it. There now as formerly. The great news papers and magazines are open for the Church &c. He contrasted conditions a few years back when he presided over the European Mission, and now, - hatred then and friendship now &c.

Brigham Young once said: "When the Spirit of persecution, the spirit of hatred, of wrath and malice ceases in the world against this people, it will be the time that this people have apostatized and join hands with the wicked, and never until then."

Scant reason for rejoicing over present friendly conditions as I view it. Pres. Grant spoke in highest terms of the attitude of the Salt Lake Tribune which was once so vicious and now so very friendly. But I say, why shouldn't this paper be friendly? The Saints patronize it - subscribe for it - advertise in it, and the Church has surrendered all that noxious paper demanded we do. Thru its bitter tirades in the past, we gave up Celestial Marriage, and in many ways have taken those who publish that paper to our bosoms

our lives to square with the lives of those people - the enemies of God. They should be friendly, and will be so until we return to first principles and chose to worship God according to His Commandments then see how friendly that sheet will be. It will turn loose all the thunderbolts of hell upon us and seek our utter destruction. But at that time God will fight our battles and we will cease to be craven cowards as a people and chose to do right letting the consequences follow. God hasten that glorious day, and give strength and wisdom to me and mine, and to all the honest in heart, to stand and fight the fight valiantly. Amen.

Monday 14:

A most delightful rain in afternoon and evening.

Busy at office getting off letters.

Behling in and reports casing pulled Sunday and strait reaming today. He came in for repairs on welding torch.

April 1930.

Tuesday 15:

Arbor Day. Raining practically all day.

Working at office most of day.

Wednesday 16:

Rebling in with stem for welding and tanks for oil and gas. Reports reaming down 75 ft.

Working on finances.

Outlined letter for Ensign Stockholders.

Attended Pageant - "Message of the Ages", at Tabernacle with wife Ellis, and Lucile & Samuel, Milton being in the Pageant. Wanted Samuel there so he can tell of the event when the celebration at the end of the next 100 Years takes place. He will then be 110 years old, and with the Lord's consent, he can live to that time - perhaps 120 years. He seemed much impressed with the proceedings.

Thursday 17:

Dined with Henry Cornelius + wife and friends on my invitation. They

April 1930.

Rebling left for Camp.

Art Hales - the storm incubator - came in and demanded a settlement, announcing he had quit. Had many complaints about how things are running and stated Gus Stainbrook doesnot understand drilling.

Had a settlement with him & sent Buskirk out to look into matters and report.

Spent very pleasant hour with Lorin C. Woolley and Jno. A. Bent.

Day cool but pleasant.

Bank acc. again in the red and dont know how to move. O, Lord please bless me and my efforts and ease this financial burden. I know not which way to turn. I am in thy hands. Please bless my efforts and sanctify them for good. Thy Will be done forever. Amen.

Buskirk reported at 9 P.M. over phone, hole pinched by not keeping reamer dressed out.

Friday 18.

Sent Green out on 11:15 A.M.

April 1930.

Buskirk to meet him at Sp. Fork.

Working on finances.

Spent very delightful P.M. with Lorin C. Woolley, during which time he related many interesting items of Church History, among which his appointment to a Special mission by Pres. Snow, to Middle West States to allay prejudice after Manifesto was issued. This appointment appeared to conflict with that given by Pres. Taylor previously, but as a matter of fact there was no conflict, as all parties understood the situation.

Saturday 19:

Spent most of day out of office dodging Company creditors. P.M. at Yale home working in the canyon.

Sunday 20.

Perfect Easter day. Like Summer all day. Attended S.S at Yale and Meeting in 2d Ward. Reading Life of Lincoln by Nicolay.

April 1930

Monday 21:

Boys down 100 ft. in reaming job at well this A.M. reported by Belding. Abt. 120 ft. yet to go.

Had conference with Mr. Ross and Mrs. McDonald, purchasers of our Virgin property. They appear very optimistic.

Attended "Message of the Ages" at Tabernacle again, this time with daughter Ruth. Was very strongly impressed with it. Its a Magnificent affair.

Finished reading Life of Abram Lincoln, 1 Vol. by Nicolay.

Lincoln was one of God's noblemen. He was one chosen by birth to preside over this nation and preserve the Union which God would inspire to be formed. His mission was also to establish freedom in this land. What Joseph Smith was to the Church of God, Abraham Lincoln was to the nation. To accomplish the work Jos. Smith was sent to do, it was imperative the nation be preserved in Union and religious liberty given full ~~sway~~ reins. Lincoln

[illegible] with God [illegible]

April 1930

Qualities. He was meek and humble; honest and strong. He had the courage of a Brigham Young and a Joseph Smith, and the meekness of a Wilford Woodruff. While he belonged to no Church, he was deeply religious and placed sublime reliance in God and his justice. He performed his mission well, and when his work was ended in Mortality the assassin's bullet freed him in order that he might continue his work in the cause of liberty and righteousness in the Spirit World. His going was but natural and proper. He had earned his promotion. A blood sacrifice was necessary to seal the work he had finished and give it permanency. As Jesus must be crucified; as Joseph Smith, must be assassinated so was it necessary for Lincoln to lay down his life for the establishment of the cause of right in national matters. He was born to lead, to brood, to comfort, to endure injustices, to conquer and to die and his benign mission is going on

April 1930.

all consummated in accordance with the divine program.

O, that we could all be more like Abraham Lincoln. Then righteous laws, honest judges, and highest motives would prevail.

Today is an account of the State prison at Columbus Ohio, built for 2000 inmates, having 4950 prisoners. A fire broke out and burned to death over 300 of them. If justice and righteousness prevailed there would be no use for such a condition. In our attempt to get rich, to rule the masses, to triumph in material progress and to regulate the diet and personal likes and dislikes of our neighbors (Prohibition) we are rushing headlong in death traps individually as well as nationally. Lincoln died to give continued life to the nation, and now the nation itself is fast disintegrating into death and will go as did Rome and the other nations who became too corrupt to live. God's Kingdom will make an end of all nations. The and as sure as time goes on, God will put an end to national corruption and bring to pass his purposes.

Tuesday 22:

Buskirk left at 5 A.M. with Barr W. Musser, to look over Diamond structure.

Signed Articles with Temple Pet. Co. handling our Virgin propositions, taking 35,000= in stock.

Outlined report to stockholders.

Wednesday 23:

At office in A.M. and helping at Yale home in P.M. winding up such work in canyon.

Barr reported result of his trip to Diamond. He is far from satisfied and wants to go up again with Watson. They have a trip arranged for first of week.

Friend Lawrence C. Woolley spent evening with us at the farm after which I took him home. He related many interesting circumstances to us and bore a strong testimony of

He avered that Brigham Young, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff and, of course, Joseph Smith, had been resurrected, and that Joseph Smith, in resurrected form, had led the people to these mountains in 1847.

Thursday 24:

Somewhat stormy.

Got thru working creek in Yale canyon.

Routine at office.

Friday 25:

Cooler.

Working at office.

Got old wheel-barrow for Yale.

Paul Feil, claiming to be the chosen of the Lord as the Mighty and Strong one, called and made a labored effort to convince me of the genuineness of his calling, and wanted me to join in holding meetings with him. I replied that I am praying for light and am seeking after knowledge, and until the Lord gives me a testimony of his mission I must decline to

Saturday 26:

Under-reaming at Well down within 50 ft. bottom, with hard drilling.

At office in A.M.

Yale home in P.M. working in Canyon.

Sunday 27:

At Yale in A.M. and farm in P.M. Rained lightly during morning.

Monday 28:

~~Beautiful storm.~~

Samuel was hit on the ear with ball while backstopping at school. Ear badly torn. We bandaged it up. He is a little hero.

Geo. Stainbrook came in from Well, sick with fever. I sent him to Dr. Woolley for treatment.

Bebling reports main shaft on drill rig broke Sat. New shaft turned out at Provo Sunday and drilling again today.

Tuesday 29:

Beautiful rain nearly all day.

in City and had War Insurance.

Settling with Booker, bondsman, Teddy Thorne and the Little family. Right down to bed rock in our finances again. Something must be done.

Have an infected toe, which am treating with poultice tonight.

Gahagan in and bored me for 50^{00} on his a/c. Leaving for Virgin tomorrow.

Wednesday 30:

Beautiful day.

Made effort to sell stock to Samuel Neff, but without avail. Buskirk with me.

Took Sam to Doctor who pronounced his ear in good healing condition.

Thursday May 1st

Working on finances.

Held meeting with Annie, Mother, Blanche, my Gertrude & wife Mary to discuss family reunion on 20th the 100th anniversary of Father's birth. The feeling was that so many of the they could be induced to attend such a meeting would be useless, and I was asked to correspond with the boys and ascertain their feelings in the matter.

Sister Blanche arrived from St. George today by Auto.

Friday 2:

Behling reports reaming complete to within 15 ft. of bottom. Out of coal and $\$385^{00}$ overdraft in the Bank. We certainly do meet up with strange situations. Owing coal people over $\$600^{00}$ and can't get more coal until some settlement is made. After a spirited effort got car coal ordered and on the way.

Geo Stainbrook reported for work tomorrow.

Helping at Yale in P.M. & took Wife, Ellis, Sam and Lucille to see Kelly & Cohen at Orpheum. A scream.

Saturday 3:

[illegible]

for drill machine. After going with him all over town finally found the correct size - 16" 40' 6 ply, 36# Duck, at Mtn. States Rubber Co. 4^{62} per foot, less 60 & 10% - However got bargain price of 50^{00} & Behling took belt out.

In P.M. worked at home Yale Ave. planting trees in canyon, and winding up the work. Painted table, chairs &c.

Sunday 4:

Rained heavily nearly all day.

Remained at home nursing foot, which is infected from a small skin abrasion of 3 weeks standing.

Monday 5:

Del. stock sale Diamond Oil Co. Only abt. 1000 Sh. sold, balance taken back in Treasury.

Somewhat stormy.

Had annual Shipp Reunion at 1264 Yale. Took lunch in canyon.

As guest of Milton, took Wife, Ellis & Samuel to see Pageant again.

Tuesday 6:

Rained heavily all day

Bebling in with generator that went bad, getting it fixed.

Water bond election in City went abt. 5 to 1 against issuing 3,000,000= for new reservoir-Argenta, in Big Cottonwood canyon.

Had conference with Jno. T. Clark and associates regarding organization of mining Co. on his Farmington property. Some friction between he and Judge Tanner. Finally got matters ironed out and agreed for Jno. R. Murdock as Pres. Jno. T. Clark V. Pres. H. S. Tanner Sey & Treas. &c. Company 1,500,00 Shares. At 10¢, 500,000 to remain in Treasury for financing purposes.

John T. Clark told me personally to write down: Heber J. Grant and Chas. W. Nibley will be removed from their places by death and Pres. Ivins will remain to help carry on the work. Pres. Grant will make the announcement that Clark is to succeed him as leader and is the one Mighty & Strong to lead the church out of bondage spoken of in 85th Sec. D&C. and that the records are about to come forth thru him,

is at Alpine, Utah County, where he took me to view the hiding place.

Wednesday 7:

Got Jas. R. Murdock's consent to make him President of Treasure Mines, Incorporated.

Working on finances.

Bibling returned to camp with repaired generator.

Took Wife Ellis to see "Paramount on Review".

News dispatches told of a woman in Ohio shooting her seven children and herself on acc. of poverty. Her husband was in prison and she was selling news papers to keep expenses up. She apparently reached the end of her road, and tried to end all. What a reflection on our highly boasted civilization and Christianity. Women who are willing to bear children, must starve with them, while hundreds of thousands of married women who are financially able, refuse to have children. Our governments are crumbling. God pity them. The end

May 1930

Thursday 8:

Severe snow storms in U.M.

Conference with Mr. Rose on Virgin matters.

Working on collections.

Took Wife May and children to see "Green Goddess" with Arliss, at Victory in evening.

Friday 9:

Weather pleasanter.

Working on financial plan.

Saturday 10:

Stormy.

Dodging Company creditors.

Bettling reports storms in canyon renders it difficult to get coal to camp. Have lost three shifts a/c. of same and breaking of saddle on Pitman. Depth 1750 ft. in sandy lime and oil showings.

Spent P.M. working at Yale home.

Sunday 11

Mothers day. S.S. in 11th Ward. Riding out with folks in P.M.

May 1930

Monday 12:

Held Board meeting. Declared Stock dividend 1/2 Sh. of stock for each share now held. Also levied assessment # 27. Working on finances.

Tuesday 13:

Had Jessie Porter helping Tama dig for lawn planting, yesterday and today. I went up and planted the seed for her.

Beautiful Weather.

Green-tool-dresser got hurt at well and came in for his salary. Down 1800 ft.

Heber C. Kimball dreamed having a conversation with Pres. Heber J. Grant, following ~~they~~ which he had one With Jos. Fielding Smith, in which they both confessed having misunderstood my mission, and had judged me wrongfully and criticized me unjustly. The dream was clear and unmistakable in the strong impression it left with him.

Wednesday 14:

Trying to hustle money to pay Green off. Took Ruth to Dentist.

Learnt that daughter Anna received her M.A. degree at Berkley U. of Cal. today. The dear sweet determined kid. She has worked hard and as usual achieved.

Thursday 15:

Got fixed up with Ellen on pay roll. Signed Art. of Inc. in Treasure Mines Incorporated, acting as Director, Jos. R. Murdock, Pres. Jno. T. Clark V. Pres. & H. S. Tanner, Secy & Treas. H. C. Kimball, W. B. Codling and C. W. Buskirk other Directors.

Friday 16:

Went to Well. Took Jno. T. Clark & Mr. & Mrs. Wm Peay.

Depth of well 1875. Strike of oil at abt. 1815. Boys encouraged.

Rained & hailed during day.

During trip Bro. Peay related incidents connected with his work on land at Alpine where the records are supposed to be hid, in connection with much wealth &c. His father owned the land.

by Pres. Wilford Woodruff during underground days.

In working in a tunnel that had been opened up had met with many strange manifestations. First the candles would go out, not because of bad air, but at each stroke of the pick they would all go out suddenly, including one held by Jno. T. Clark which was an emergency candle. Then as he persisted in working a hand came seemingly out of ground and grabbed at him (Peay). That was followed by the head of a large serpent which struck at him. At this he ceased working and closed up the tunnel.

Prior to this in breaking thru one of the Cement Walls in the tunnel, he distinctly hear the screaming of a woman. This was heard by others. And mixed with the cement were what was analyzed to be, human blood. It is supposed human sacrifices were made by the Mexicans. While cooking supper one evening, a beautiful Mexican woman, at least dark complectioned, came & stood by him watching him cook &c. He had seen thru the seer stone, many strange things including the sacrificing

May 1930

being hid there; but he has never been permitted to find it. Claims he broke "5 seals" and there are two yet to break by reaching the treasure.

The recital was very impressive. It is claimed many of the hidden records, sword of Laban &c. are in that mound awaiting the action of the Lord to bring them forth. Jno. T. Clark, as a descendant of Jesus Christ and having indian blood, claims the Lord has designated him as custodian. He is certainly sincere in his belief and has had a remarkable career to date.

Saints Take Invitational Tennis Meet

L. D. S. Junior College Sweeps Singles, Doubles at Westminster.

Trib. 5-18-30

L. D. S. junior college netters romped off with all honors of Westminster college's annual invitational tournament Saturday afternoon.

The Saints, led by Walter Pimborough, singles ace, and Dick Gibbs and Milton Musser, brilliant doubles partners, swept through a grueling afternoon of elimination battles to their victory.

Pimborough's way to singles honors nearly struck a snag in Chess Eliason of Snow college, who waged a gallant battle in the final set before succumbing. The scores were 6-3, 9-7.

Weber contestants, Jensen and Holton, gave Gibbs and Musser their hardest battle in the first round of the doubles competition. The Saints won out, 9-7, 6-3, to advance to the final round, where Westminster was an easier victim.

Winners of first and second honors received medals, donated by Westminster college.

Results:

Singles—Pimborough, L. D. S., defeated Marshall, Westminster, 7-5, 6-3; Jensen, Weber, lost to Eliason, Snow, 6-2, 2-6, 6-0; Marshall, Westminster, lost to Eliason, Snow, 6-3, 4-6, 6-4; Eliason, Snow, lost to Pimborough, L. D. S., 6-3; 9-7, championship.

Doubles—Clark and Gore, Westminster, defeated Neilson and Peterson, Snow, 7-5, 5-7, 6-4; Musser and Gibbs, L. D. S., defeated Jensen and Holton, Weber, 9-7, 6-3; Clark and Gore, Westminster, lost to Musser and Gibbs, L. D. S., 6-2, 6-1, championship.

May 1930.

Saturday 17:

Busy at office in A.M. at home writing in P.M.

Sunday 18:

S. School at Yale.

P.M. at Farm.

Took Stella (Hill) Smith to Station for Burley, Ida, and met wife Mary & daughter Mary from Mendon, bringing them home.

Attended meeting in Mill Creek Ward and heard son Guy give a very appropriate 10 minute talk on Gospel.

Monday 19:

Busy at office.

Bulletin in from Well: Reports hole 1875 ft. with continued showings of oil & gas. Came in for oil gas.

Tuesday 20:

100th Anniversary of birth of my Father on earth. He left as a legacy to his children an unsullied character, record that might be the envy of Kings. His large family, 4 Wives and some 76 children, speak volumes in his honor. He was a citizen of the Kingdom of God and is now, without a doubt, in the sacred work of the Master, assisting fallen humanity in the world of spirits, to the light. Long may his memory live to guide his posterity heavenward.

Took Mother and sister Blanche to a show "She said No," at Orpheum.

Behling got off for Diamond with load of Gas + Oil.

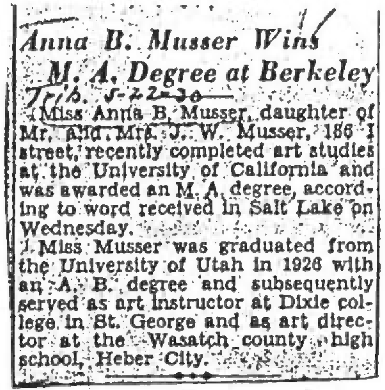
Settled with L. R. Jex for April Camp Supplies by giving him two post dated checks. Best I could do.

Later- Behling phoned that Jars broke and drilling suspended. He was leaving with Rhynesmith for near Vernal for another set of Jars.

Took Nash car out Pierro shop. Cost abt. 45^{00} Repairs.

Wednesday 21.

Busy at office



Anna B. Musser Wins M. A. Degree at Berkeley

Trib. 5-22-38

Miss Anna B. Musser, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Musser, 186 I street, recently completed art studies at the University of California and was awarded an M. A. degree, according to word received in Salt Lake on Wednesday.

Miss Musser was graduated from the University of Utah in 1926 with an A. B. degree and subsequently served as art instructor at Dixie college in St. George and as art director at the Wasatch county high school, Heber City.

Thursday 22.

Behling got back last night with Jars and found generator on blink and no lights at camp. Brot it down and having it re-wound.

Working on finances

Friday 23:

Behling left for camp with generator abt. 4 P.M. Abt. 4:15 Gus phoned that the Crank Arm had broken. Shut down. Ordered new part Exp. from Long Beach. This is incomprehensible how these breakages occur. It would almost seem that all the devils in hell were arrayed against us. O God, our Father, help us "Carry on," I pray thee in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Saturday 24:

Got Grandma Shipp on train at 6:50 A.M. for Shelley, Ida. to visit Alice, and try and get a nursing class to teach. She's a wonder, but tries to do the most ridiculous things.

Boys in from Well awaiting crank arm for drilling machine.

Spent P.M. at Yale home working in garden.

Sunday 25:

Attended Yale Wd S.S.

Took short trip up Lambs Canyon with Wife Ellis & Lucile after ferns &c for garden. Got some moss and choke cherry trees. No ferns. Had Tana & Herman, to lunch today.

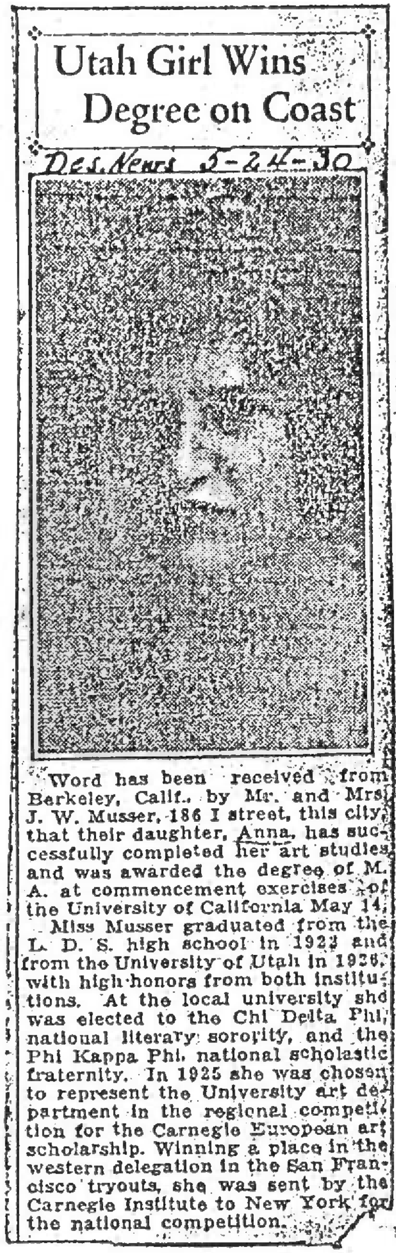
Monday 26:

Bebling & boys left for canyon this A.M. with crank arm.

See by news dispatch over $1,800,000,000.00 was spent last year for cosmetics and beauty services for women. This year it is estimated the "beauty" bill will exceed the the national Bread bill. This is in U.S. What are we coming to

to make them attractive enough for men to yearn after. No wonder the Lord have designed to sweep the earth of folly and only allow the righteous to remain.

Jno. T. Clark related his vision of Spanish-American War, the World War, Pres. Smith dying and being buried from the Bee-hive house and then the next great war. The former had happened as he saw the respective events. The next war will happen. He saw one like unto the Kaiser of Germany, facing the North and proclaiming his power in the U.S. As they fought he saw great chasms open up in the earth and whole regiments swallowed up. He saw the country swept clean to the base of the Rocky Mountains. 1,700,000 Lamanites were killed. Then the Japs (who are of the House of Israel) came in U.S. by way of Mexico and assisted the Lamanites until peace was declared and only the Righteous only were left in Zion. After this work commenced in the building of Zion in Jackson County by the Lamanites, assisted by the Gentile Saints.



Utah Girl Wins Degree on Coast

Des. News 5-24-30

Word has been received from Berkeley, Calif., by Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Musser, 186 I street, this city, that their daughter, Anna, has successfully completed her art studies and was awarded the degree of M. A. at commencement exercises of the University of California May 14.

Miss Musser graduated from the L. D. S. high school in 1923 and from the University of Utah in 1926, with high honors from both institutions. At the local university she was elected to the Chi Delta Phi, national literary sorority, and the Phi Kappa Phi, national scholastic fraternity. In 1925 she was chosen to represent the University art department in the regional competition for the Carnegie European art scholarship. Winning a place in the western delegation in the San Francisco tryouts, she was sent by the Carnegie Institute to New York for the national competition.

Spent evening with friends Herman & Tana Richards.

May 1930

Tuesday 27:
Jars came unscrewed from tools. Fishing job. Hole cleaned O.K. Working on finances.

Wednesday 28
Buskirk went to well. Took Steno-Anna and Cap. Stainbrook leaving latter there.
Bebling planning go to Vernal for more tools.
Wife Ellis gave Breakfast party for the "Fleet" girls (Ship family).

Thursday 29:
Breakfast party at Yale home for some of our closest and choicest sister friends - Strawberries and green peas. Roses and garden looks wonderful.
[illegible] C. Woolley in and related a recent dream concerning a building he and a great many others were in. He all at once realized the roof was about to fall in and hollered out: "Come to the east end the roof is going to fall in. He and a few hurried to east end of the building when the roof began to sag down [illegible] again

and all of a sudden the roof collapsed at the west catching a great multitude of people, the east end of the roof where Bro Woolley and friends had repaired to, remaining intact. He remarked in fear, "Maybe I didnt holler loud enough," when one who had just barely escaped replied, "O yes you did. I was way at the other end, and I heard you." Here he awoke.

My interpretation is, that the building represented the Church and the people were scattered thruout it in various manner of occupations. Because of dissentions and surrendering precious principles, the roof was about to fall. Bro. W. who had a special calling given him of the Lord warned the people to come to East end (the Melchisedek Priesthood end) Some obeyed, (as they are doing) others heeded him not and were entrapped by the falling of the roof, or will apostatize when the fullness of the Gospel is again restored for all the Saints to live. He was assured he had spoken his warning loud enough and awoke with a satisfied feeling.

Friday 30:

Decoration day. Armies of people trudging to the cemeteries to place flowers on the graves of their loved ones. I didnt go. I am not in sympathy with the idea; 1st because the day has become unmercifully commercialized by the Merchants and flower growers, and 2nd since I donot think the living spirits are hanging around the decayed bodies, if I were giving flowers, which I love to do, I would prefer sending them into the homes of the poor, or sick or into the hospitals, where the poor sick are confined. I would rather have the living get the benefit of them than to have them wilt in a few moments on the graves of the dead. God correct me if I am wrong.

Took wife Ellis, Lucile & Samuel to Brighton after rare plants for our canyon garden. Got in the snow. Little early for plant display.

Rained during night.

May 1930

Saturday 31:
Busy in office in A.M.
Raining during day. Dancing at Camp.

June -

Sunday June 1:
Milton left with his Comrade of National Guard for Camp near Jordan Narrows this A.M. We saw him off.
Attended S.S. & meeting in 31st Ward.
Was invited to offer opening prayer in S.S. the first of such an opportunity for in years, since I was handled for advocating the Gospel in its fulness. God be praised for all his goodness.

Monday 2:
Sent Buskirk to Diamond. Letter from Bebling tells of plenty of trouble. Ordered Car of coal. Finances still in bad shape.
Raining part of day.

~~May~~ June 1930

Tuesday 3:
Bebling in for Oil [illegible].
Geo Stambrook in for money.
Both supplied.
Rained part of day.
Engaged Tana Richards to do some special work for me as my private Secretary, at 25^{00} per Mo.
Letter from daughter Anna thanking us for our expressions of praise in her achievement of the M. A. at Berkley. Among other things she says:
"But you know as well as I that to graduate from a college course means nothing in itself. I think a College education is about the lowest manifestation of the human imagination, and that, as a general rule, to have a family of graduate daughters would be clear proof of mental deficiency in the family tree. x x x You see the important thing about your daughter is not her M. A., but the fact that she has been admitted to both of (Prof Hans) Hofmann's classes in both Intersession and Summer Schools. That is a very

June ~~[illegible]~~ 1930

as could go to Munich have ever been able to study with Hoffmann before this summer and there is a great deal of competition for admission to his classes."

Heber C. Kimball related following dream had in May (last month) and which was firmly impressed on his memory:

Seemed to be in his home at 229 N 7 W. Prest. Heber J. Grant came to his his house and appeared very friendly. He said, "I appreciate your attitude toward me Bro. Kimball. I understand your work. I had to do what I did; that was my work." He offered me his hand and we shook hands and he turned to go. As he started to walk away, I turned about half around and Bro. Joseph Fielding Smith walked up to me. He spoke and offered his hand and we shook hands. He said, "Bro Kimball I came to acknowledge that I was wrong in my attitude toward Bro. Jos. W. Musser in my objecting to his partaking of the sacrament." I said, "Yes Bro. Fielding, I am glad you

June ~~[illegible]~~ 1930

issue with you in that act because I knew you were wrong". We shook hands again and he turned and walked away.

Wednesday 4:

Routine at office.

Daughter Blanche slightly indisposed.

Thursday 5:

Conference with Mrs. McDonald regarding Virgin deal. Preparing some data for her.

Finished reading and annotating Discourses of Brigham Young by Widtsoe. My second reading. It is a most interesting and instructive volume. I only regret my time is too limited to allow of my reading more. The requirements of my families are such that little time is left for mental recreation.

Friday 6:

Busy at office

M. I. Conference convening.

Cousin Osmer D. Flake & wife in. Took them autoing around city.

In conference with Mrs McDonald

June ~~May~~ 14 '30

and Mrs. Maggard, from Spokane, Wash. on Virgin matter and assisted in fixing application for privilege of selling stock in Utah.

Saturday 7:

Daughter Helen in intense pain since yesterday morning. After working with her some time called in Dr. LeGrand Woolley, who pronounced it acute appendicitis and urged an immediate operation. Took her to L.D.S. hospital at 1:30 Operation 1:45. Appendix in very inflamed condition, about 4" long. All appears to be well. Regret necessity of this operation. Do not believe in them at all, but at times these wrong living and lack of faith, such occurrences seem to be necessary. Praise the Lord for the successful way it was done.

Sunday 8:

Took Osmer Flake & wife & wife Ellis, Lucile & Laura up Parley's & Emigration canyon to show them historical places. Visited mother.

June ~~May~~ 1930.

Rose & Ruth.

Milton got in from Camp Williams last evening.

Folks at farm traded our old Car for new Chev. a perfectly fool thing to do in the present financial situation, but fools are predominating now.

Bushnell went to Well & found boys had broken jars gotten from Vernal. & another pair from Greenriver. Shaft broke the other day. 7 ft. drilled during week. That is what I am up against. I cant understand the situation. Is it possible the Lord will not permit this well to be finished, or is it me who is the Jonah? It is a problem.

Monday 9:

Ordered Set new Jars - Spang - from Cont. Sup. Co. Parco, Wyo., 197 lbs by Express. Arrived this evening.

Helped to raise money to send Austin to Denver to get money for Farmington mine.

Took Wife Ellis, Lucile & Laura

[illegible]

on parade in Nat. Guard. But found him doing kitchen duty under regular assignment.

Helen improving nicely.

Tuesday 10:

Very Warm.

Got money to get Austin off for Denver, to raise money for the mining interest at Farmington.

Got Bebling & Johnson off for Diamond with new jars.

Wednesday 11:

Birthday of Wife Rose. She celebrated by contributing to Sis. Summerhays, whose home was destroyed by fire during week.

Got Tama started on my private work typewriting.

Got Burkhill out looking up geology on Diamond.

Took boys to mine at Farmington.

Thursday 12:

Busy at office.

Friday 13:

Went to Well. Hole 1988 at noon. Drilling progressing favorably. Took wife Ellis, Lucile, Priscilla & Sam.

Had conference at night with Mrs. McDonald & Mr. Gibson of Spokane. They are both much enthused over our property at Virgin. Loaned them our movie film of Virgin.

Saturday 14:

Busy at office.

Geo. Brown phoned that Scovill's Well in Baxter Basin in.

Bebling in from Diamond about truck. Instructed him to have Chev. truck repaired and forget new one for present.

Sunday 15:

S.S. at Yale.

Took Helen home from hospital.

Milton got home from Camp Williams in National Guard practice.

June ~~May~~ 1930

My Pop

Gosh dad but you're a peach,
To do the things that you've done
No one else in this whole world could,
Not even God's Great Sun.

Father's day struck me too late,
To buy anything for you,
But I geuss that you're dear mate,
Has somthing bought for you.

I'm just writing a couple a lines,
To show I remember you,
I can't do much for my Lolly-Pop-
But there's a very few that do.

I wish you a happy Father's Day,
The best you've ever had,
I guess I'll have to say good-by,
To a wonderful man-- My Dad.

Dad's Day. Sam- 6-15-30

10 yrs

My but you're a wonderful Dad
I feel so thankful that you're mine
People around you just can't be sad
You'd go hungry and give away your
last dime.

This little bouquet of Dandelions
I'll admit isn't very much
I just put them by your plate
To give that Father's Day touch.

Today is your day to do as you wish
If you wont get blue---I'll garrantee
You wont even have to dry a dish
And Daddy don't forget we LOVE you.

Lucile Musser.

June ~~May~~ 1930.

Monday 16:

Delinquent day on U.S.A. #27.
$915.00 Collected. All very busy.
Rebling left for well.
Rinesmith & tool dresser came in leaving camp at 6 A.M. 2038 ft. bring Chev truck to Reno for repairs, & coming to office for money.
96° in City.
Delivered papers to N. G. Morgan in Temple Pet. Corp. for Blue Sky Com.
Buskirk and Milton went out over formations at Hobble Creek to get Geol. information.

Tuesday 17:

Josephine arrived home from Mills College, Calif. the same sweet kid. She passed one of 4 in class of abt. 40, with "A" mark in her Art.
Milton returned from out with Buskirk.
Working on financial matters.
Geo. E. Bunn in from Evanston.
Paper announced the Excommunication of Oswald Brainich and two of his wives for living the Celestial law. "Offences needs

June ~~Friday~~ 1930

Wednesday 18:

Bobbling in. Decided to run 8 1/4 Casing at depth of 2053 ft. in Brown limy shale.

Paid Bank $1050.00, and broke again. Must have new drilling line and Car of coal.

Slight rain during night.

Gave Priscilla lesson in driving Car.

Thursday 19:

Placed order for 3500 ft. drilling cable 7/8 Ex. strong - from Lund Co.

Working on finances.

Had Bro. Lorin C. Woolley at home on farm. He gave us much valuable and interesting information on past Church History.

Raining during day.

Had Visit from Bp. Cornwall regarding call of Guy on mission. Guy expressed himself as favorable for a mission.

I asked the Lord that both Guy and Milton be called and to open up the way for me to sustain them while absent in accordance with the rules

June ~~Friday~~ 1930

Friday 20:

Attended funeral of Sister John Morgan at Whittier Ward. J. Golden Kimball, one of the speakers, bore testimony of sacredness of Plural Marriage.

Had Burbidge get out Affidavit for Sitting on Virgin land.

Got letter to stockholders in hands of printer.

Got Proof of Labor on Virgin property, off for Record.

Took Wife Ellis & family to Ogden for outing.

Saturday 21:

At office in A.M. Geo. Stainbrook in, reporting lack of casing. Have joint being threaded at Provo, to complete the string.

Took Wife Ellis, Milton, Lowell & Sam to Paramount - "Journeys End" in P.M. then to Warm Springs for swim.

Sunday 22:

S.S. at Yale. Was requested to occupy seat on stand with High Priests.

P.M. With folks at "I" St. Took Cousin Hettie White to see mother. Held very pleasant meeting with Bro. Brsinich & family at 240 So. 9 E. and found them to possess excellent spirit and determined to do the Lord's will, notwithstanding he was disfellowshipped on a/c. of teaching celestial marriage in its fulness.

Monday 23:

Busy at office.

Report from Well said water shut-off and drilling. Thanks be to the Lord for such good news.

Bishop Romney interviewed son Milton with a view to having him called on a mission.

Tuesday 24:

Getting up papers for Security Commission re. Temple Petroleum Corpn. Also delinquent list for paper on 27th Assessment.

Wednesday 25.

Took Judge Morse and N. G. Morgan to Securities Commission on Temple Pet. Corp. matter.

In P.M. took folks to American Fork, including Mother, where Milton is working on Poultry Day. Had farm children out at night for Auto airing.

Thursday 26:

Took Shemell, Beth & Eunice to Well. Shut down a/c. broken line, and not enuf to go on with. Must await line ordered last week from St. Louis. Present depth 2119 ft. in Shale. Dry hole.

Friday 27:

Boys in from Well, making a raid on Treasury.

Company car stolen from West Temple, bet. N. & S. Temple. Reported same to Police and Insurance Co. Later in evening I found it in front of Oxford Apts. on N.T. bet. West T. & 1st W. and took possession. The parties had filled the tank with gasoline & were evidently preparing for

Milton went thru the Temple today and was ordained an Elder, preparatory to going on a mission.

Saturday 28:
Milton quite indisposed with fever. Confined to bed.
Busy at office in A.M. Took Joe, Lucile, Sam to Warm springs swimming at night.

Sunday 29:
Spent morning with Milton going over Missionary requirements. In evening attended farewell of Elder Rich Kirkham in Yale Ward, with Milton, Sam and Wife Ellis.
In P.M. took mother to farm for outing & preached the Gospel to my folks there.
I feel the Lord is mighty good to me, to let my children represent him in preaching the Gospel and it is my hope that I may always have kindred in the field and that I may be an instrument in the hands of the Lord in bringing souls to him.

Monday 30:
Busy at office.
Conference With N. G. Morgan and W. A. Rice of St. George, regarding matters of Temple Auditorium Confer. Saw Gov. Roosevelt of New York and his wife & sons, in Hotel Utah. They are here representing N. Y. in Governors Conference.

Tuesday July 1 - 1930.
Attention to Milton's matters in preparation for mission.
Got Behling off for well to get drums for gas & oil.
Took Ruth for ride via Salt Air and Magna -

Wednesday 2:
Got Milton's application for pass-port in and other incidentals.
Shower given him at 1264 Yale by his former school chums - 25 of them.
Behling in for gas and oil.
Took Ruth to see Will Rogers in "So this is London."

July 1930

Thursday 3rd

Gatwood will live in Salt Lake.

Notified boys to be ready to drill Saturday.

Wife Mary sick since Monday.

Friday 4th

Holiday - Remained away from office.

Spent day at Yale and Farm.

Wife better.

Samuel had jolly time with his fire cracks.

Buckirk went to Diamond with Harry Sights to try oil detecting instrument on our land. Result very gratifying.

Saturday 5:

Terrifically hot.

After great effort got boys off for Well. Bebbling left early. Bill Johnson was so liquor soaked we could not get him loaded before 3 P.M.

Farewell Testimonial

Given in honor of

Elder Milton S. Musser

Prior to his departure to the British Mission

Yale Ward Chapel and Amusement Hall
14TH EAST AND GILMER DRIVE
Sunday Evening, July 6th, 1930
6:30 P. M. SHARP
Voluntary Contributions

Our Missionaries in the Field

HAROLD BOWERS
HOYT BREWSTER
ARCHIE LEE BROWN, JR.
MORONI BROWN
FLOYD CANNON
GLEN DIXON
TAYLOR DAY
WILLARD ERICKSON
INEZ HEISELT
ROCK M. KIRKHAM
RENDALL MABEY
FRANK MILLBURN
JACK B. MORRIS
ROBERT L. MARCHANT
CECIL SHARP
LEVY SHEPHERD
HOWARD SUMMERHAYS
MEREDITH WILSON
PERRY WATKINS

Program

CONGREGATIONAL SINGING
INVOCATION - - - - R. S. Collett
TENOR SOLO - - - Harry Shewell
VOCAL DUET - - Jessie and T. M. Evans
REMARKS - - - - Matthew Cowley
VOCAL SOLO - - - - Jessie Evans
SAW SOLO - - - - Leo R. Jensen
TENOR SOLO - - John W. Summerhays
REMARKS - - Bishop LeGrand Backman
REMARKS - - - - - Missionary
CONGREGATIONAL SINGING
BENEDICTION - - - Elmer Jenkins

July 1930.

Sunday 6:

Attended S.S. & meeting in Yale Ward. Also farewell tendered to Milton, who leaves for England on 17th on mission.

The affair was splendid. The attendance better by far than expected. Milton's maiden speech was good. He stated of himself he could not succeed, but with the prayers of his parents, the help of the Saints and the support of Jesus Christ, he would succeed. He meant to work. He deemed it a privilege to go.

Spent evening joyously with Milton & his friends at Yale home. He is quite a popular kid.

Monday 7:

Hot. 98°.

Busy at office. Raised 150^{00} selling stock.

Got report from Harry W. Lyghte on his work in Diamond Fork; good showing made.

Joe is not happy. I asked the Lord to send to her the proper man, whom she could love and

Tuesday 8:

Intensely hot during day. Refreshing shower at night.

Daughter Ellis & husband arrived via Auto from Washington D.C. all tanned & Indian muscled & colored, Happy and in love.

Busy in office

Wednesday 9:

Rebbing in for new Engine pulleys to replace broken one. Depth Tues. 2215 and tools left on bottom. Better showing of oil Monday.

Thursday 10:

Meeting of Treasure Mines Inc. and decided on a re-distribution of stock as per Kimball's recommendation.

Hard rain during day, doing great damage in Canyon at Yale. Thankful no lives were lost.

Friday 11:

Left by Auto with wife Mary, & daughters Mary (& child) Blanche, Priscilla & Helen for Bear Lake, for outing, particularly for benefit of Blanche. Road in Centerville & [illegible]

night & forced to detour 7 miles to make Ogden. Went direct to Lava Hot Springs where I stayed & swam in State natatorium. Kids had wonderful time.

Saturday 12:

After early morning swim at Lava, left for Bear Lake, stopping at Soda Springs and Montpelier, arriving at Ideal Beach about 3 P.M. Spent bal. of P.M. in lake getting sun burnt.

Sunday 13:

After A.M. swim in lake left for home via Meadow, about 2 P.M. arriving home 9:30 P.M. a tired crew, but wiser.

Detour still in vogue at Centerville.

Last night I had this Dream:

I thot I was standing in a sort of a canyon road the lower part of which was covered quite deep with snow, while the up hill side had melted leaving the dirt exposed. As long as an Auto kept two wheels on the dirt they could get thru, but with all four wheels in the [illegible] they were in danger of being stalled. I was standing there helping the Autos pass a bad place. Came along Bro. Rudger Clawson driving a car. He and I had been close friends but had become somewhat estranged thru my correspondence With Prest. Grant and Jos. Fielding Smith. I thot in my dream we both refrained from discussing or mentioning these differences, and were perfectly friendly and pleasant to each other. I was endeavoring to guide him on the right part of the road to keep his car from sinking in the deep snow and stalling, but with all my effort, he got out in the snow and stalled. I told him to back up and make another trial and I would stand there and push and help him to keep the wheels on the dirt. He backed up and made another attempt, but to my surprise as he approached me the Auto had been changed into a sled and he was riding it on his stomach, boy fashion. I started to push and help him along when the dream ended.

In reflecting on the dream, I felt that Bro. Clawson, by reason of his present

marriage, was off the road. I was trying to help him so he could go ahead, but he fell off in the deep snow. On the second attempt he fell out of the picture, or died before the right road was reached.

Monday 14:

Back at office. Work piling up. Sale date on stock. No bidders except for about 3000 sh.

Tuesday 15.

Terrifically hot again.
Busy over finances.
Milton out of Missionary Class.

Wednesday 16:

Meeting of B. of D. of Diamond Oil Co. Levied Asst. #28.

White King Mining Co. moved in office yesterday from Scott Bldg.

Thursday 17:

Had Milton in office and gave him a Fathers Blessing prior

New York, en route to England.

Saw him off at Station. In his Company is Rick W. Kirkham a Yale Warder, and some 73 other (75 in all) Elders; fine looking young men. Apostle Talmage's son was among them. The day was warm and perfect. It was a grand occasion. We are proud in having our son — the fruits of what many term an Adulterous life, but which God has recognized as the highest in chastity, go out to reprove the world of its sins and preach repentance. We now have a daughter and a son in the field preaching the Gospel. May their lives be preserved, and may they accomplish their missions honorably, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ,

Amen.

Friday 18:

Met Elder Stratton in Office introduced by Bro Kimball and counseled him pertaining to some important principles of the Gospel.

Had set to with Bank regarding [illegible]

Bebling reported yesterday hole 7515 ft. Bailer fell full distance down well. Fished it out, ruined. Need New Sand Line. No money, but ordered 7000 ft. S.L. thru S.L. Hdw. Co. from San Francisco, Express & sent Bebling to Greenriver for Bailer.

Had boys in raiding Treasury of the few dollars left from yesterday. O Lord, Please help me finish this job, Amen.

Saturday 19:

Sand line arrived. Bebling came in after it.

While people are dying by the score in Chicago and other eastern centers, we are enjoying warm but not oppressively hot weather — a most wonderful climate.

Sam and I spent P.M. together the lady folks being out visiting

Sunday 20:

Yesterday & today, teaching Lucile to drive my Auto. She is quick to [illegible]

Ellis, so I was not compelled to ride out after Lucile's lesson. Had bunch of young people at the house in the evening.

Monday 21:

Failed to get action by Securities Commission on Temple Pet. Corp. The new Commissioner is as slow as cold tar. Talked to Mr. Reber of St. George & Mrs. McDonald of Spokane about it and appointed meeting with Attorneys tomorrow.

Daughter Ellis and husband, got off for Washington D.C. at 7:15 P.M. tonight, by Auto. Their stay has been most pleasant to me.

Lucile took car out herself this morning O.K.

Working on finances.

Man cannot be saved in ignorance, neither can he be damned in ignorance. He is saved or damned just as fast as he gets intelligence, hence God is often merciful unto his children in permitting them to remain ignorant, for without repentance, light would damn them.

Tuesday 22:

Joe announced she wanted to Marry Max Kimball, who recently returned home on vacation from Washington. A big surprise, but not a bad idea.

Conference with Morgan, Reber & self regarding Temple Pet. Corp.

Wednesday 23:

Busy on finances at office.

Had long talk with Bro. L. C. Woolley on matters pertaining to Kingdom yesterday. Porter's information regarding speech of Owen H. Woodruff & Pres. Smith in Mexico. Talk of Pres. Ivins to Dr. Woolley. This was yesterday.

Today Le & Dan Bateman came in & chatted pleasantly.

J. Golden Kimball came in and we talked about the proposed marriage of Max & Joe.

Thursday 24:

At Yale home part of day celebrating Ellis' birthday. Max Kimball up for lunch. We talked proposed

Wife Mary suffering with bad gathering which Drs. think is cancer. We are trying to avoid an operation.

Friday 25:

Belting in for new Engine Pulley. Decided to get control head and prepare for a well.

Tana came to help out during vacation of Anna Hill.

J. Golden Kimball & wife spent very pleasant evening with us - Re- Max & Josephine.

Saturday 26:

Busy at office in A.M.

Reber in reference to Temple Pet. Corp.

Phone from Rose last night warned me not to have anything to do with Reber.

Sunday 27:

Took Bro. Clark to wife Mary at farm & administered to her, afc. bad ulcer or something on breast. She has little faith in results.

Spent day at 'J' St.

and daughter Agnes called to have me administer to the latter for her hearing. They had been fasting and praying for relief.

Very warm again.

Well down 2725 ft. at noon. Some sand & oil at 2718 ft. No Water. Looks like coming oil Well.

Monday 28:

2750 at noon at Well.

Got out report to stockholders.

Wife Mary examined by Drs. LeGrand Woolley and Sharp, and pronounced her breast condition a cancer and urged immediate removal, With no assurance an operation could reach the trouble - but with fear of results.

Spent part of day with Mr. Rose of St. George on matters of Temple Petroleum Corpn.

Tuesday 29:

Extremely hot.

Wife Mary claims the Lord has

refuses to entertain an operation for cancer. I don't think in her case she can be cured with the knife. An operation may temporarily relieve her, but only God can cure her, and if her faith is unwavering no doubt she will be cured.

Busy at office.

Got report mailed to stockholders.

Wednesday 30:

Tana quit tonight. She has been a great help to me.

Bebling reports a serious fishing job at well. Box end of stem broke leaving 8¼" bit in hole and drilled on for some time.

Got central head ordered.

94° heat.

Gave Rose & Company 30 days notice to comply with contract or give up at Virgin, Utah.

Thursday 31:

Buskirk went to well.

Bebling left for Greenriver to get fishing tools.

Friday 1.

Gus Stainbrook in reporting on fishing job and robbing the Treasury.

Got action from Securities Commission authorizing sale of stock by Temple Pet. Corp.

Anna returned from vacation.

Took Samuel, Joe & Lucile to Lagoon for short outing. Rained in torrents.

Saturday 2:

Busy at office.

Assisted Gertrude & Alice off for St. George in evening on vacation.

Heavy rains. Road to Ogden, north of Warm Springs, blocked with 6 ft. of rocks & mud.

Sunday 3:

S.S. meeting at Yale with Lucile.

Took Ruth to Pine Crest in P.M. Wife Mary worse with her cancer. Appointed meeting of children for tomorrow evening to decide policy.

Monday 4:

Tribune this morning listed 82 items of news pertaining to violent deaths, storms, accidents robberies &c, the greater part of the news section of the paper being taken up with these matters. Surely the judgment of God are being hurled at the world.

Learnt from Bebling, Jars in Well in addition to Bit, they having come un-screwed from sinker-bar. Getting slips made to recover them. The annual "fishing season" appears to be on.

Had Bros. Jno. T. Clark, Clyde Nielson, H. C. Kimball & Harry Shewell, join me at my home in Mill Creek in meeting for promotion of faith. Wife Mary very sick with cancer. All children present except Naomi & Priscilla who couldn't be there. All but Guy felt the matter should be left to the Lord. In administering to the sick, definite promises were made and an excellent spirit prevailed.

Josephine down with Rheumatism.

Tuesday 5:

Wife Mary feeling some better.

Busy at office.

Wednesday 6:

Wife Mary feeling improved. She is making a brave fight.

Lucy — in advising with me regarding her affairs.

Bebling came in to have his Wife operated on.

Got jars out yesterday. Now spudding around bit to loosen it.

Joe some better. Took ride out with Max Kimball.

Accompanied Jno. T. Clark to Bro. H. C. Kimballs (Rachel's) and gave them both a blessing. Splendid feeling prevailed.

Thursday 7:

Bebling returned to Well. No word as to result of "fishing". Jno. T. Clark came in and suggested we pray for success. We locked the door and Shewell, Clark and I petitioned the Lord for success.

August 1930

Wife Mary apparently better, but carrying some fever.
Busy at office.

Friday 8:
Wife Mary free from fever tonight, she is feeling much better.
Main Shaft on rig broke again. Still fishing for bit.
Buskirk came back from Well last night.
H. C. Kimball had Bro. Clark & I administer to him a/c two broken ribs sustained in falling off home steps.
Josephine having her wedding gown made at home.

Saturday 9:
Rain abt. 6 P.M. washed road away bet Warm Springs & Becks Hot S. This is the third road disaster up there this season.
Rinesmith & Johnson in for money. Gave them a lecture & sent them back. Also Cap. Steinbrook.
Took Wife Ellis, Joe, Lucile & Sam

August 1930

Sunday 10:
S.S. at Yale.
Spent day at home.

Monday 11:
Cloud burst destroyed property at Bingham and at Centerville, including Lew C. Woolley's land to which some damage is reported.
Spent part of day working out Arizona Permits.
Weather conditions are most extraordinary. Drouth in part of country with excessive heat, and rain in other parts. Tornadoes, earth-quakes, fires, wars, pestilences; all going on at fever heat. It certainly testifies of the judgments of the Lord.
Took Jno. T. Clark to farm to administer to wife Mary. Good feeling prevailed.
Folks working on Josephine's Trusso.

Tuesday 12:
Heavy rain. Road closed again bet. Salt Lake & Ogden at Centerville and Farmington. Bet. Springville & Provo, in Provo Canyon, Tooele, Cedar City &

He related events leading up to statement of Pres. Smith Oct. 4-1918, endorsing the talk of Chs. W. Penrose v.s. a sacred principle of the Gospel, and after his endorsement, turning around to the brethren on the stand and asking, "now is that satisfactory" and later in the Special Priesthood Meeting, at the Monday following, stating with emphasis that no man could be exalted in the Celestial Glory unless he accepted and lived every principle revealed by God, and that he intended doing so no matter what happened. This was his last public appearance. The Lord took him home a martyr to a principle of the Gospel.

Took Wife Ellis, Joe, Lucile and Samuel to Pine Crest. Ate dinner there and brot Ruth home.

Arranged with Buskirk to go to well & help in fishing job. Bebling about all in.

Wednesday 13:

Floods, floods! everywhere. Roads closed from Logan to Arizona. People's being taken. The situation is terrible. The Lord is visiting his people with a whipping. O, if we will only repent, what a power in the nation we would be! The whole world is in commotion and men's hearts are failing them. God will not be mocked, for these calamities will go on until the wicked are destroyed and the righteous will serve God and live.

Had long talk with Lauren C. Woolley on topics pertaining to Kingdom of God. - "Grand Council," - Consisting of Great High Priests and Honorable men of the earth. How men can move from place to place on Lord's business with rapidity of lightning. &c.

Bebling reports some progress at well. Getting extension put on "spudder".

Buskirk left for well this A.M.

Thursday 14:

Got tools out of hole at Diamond. Has been a 15 day fishing job. We are achievement, and we feel He is responsible for it.

Had Bro. Loren C. Woolley at home on farm, and had very pleasant evening with him.

Wife Mary apparently better. Had Dr. Shiff to see her during day.

Buskirk came in from Well.

Day settled and warm.

Friday 15:

Buskirk went back to Well.

$7,500,000,000.00 annually cost of crime in U. S. states news dispatch. Is it any wonder the Lord's patience is nearing the end!

Saturday 16:

Rained hard during night. No damage reported.

At office.

Sunday 17:

Met Anna at Western Pacific depot at 5:30 A.M. from Berkley, Cal. Gertrude came up from Pine Valley, about 4 P.M.

Monday 18:

Started for Well at 9 A.M. With Loren C. Woolley. Visited the family of Jno. Y. Barlow at Alpine and blessed each of the sisters Barlow.

Met Behling at Provo bringing box end of stem in for welding. Reported two fishing jobs since Sat. night - Bailer being cut by falling rock & stem breaking. Hole cleared. Depth 2795 ft. in white lime.

Had very instructive talk with Bro. Woolley about Patriarchal order, Kingdom of God organization &c.

Friday 22:

Busy as a cranberry merchant with Company and personal problems. Wife Mary exceedingly erratic in her sickness.

At Well on Wednesday with daughters. Straightening stem. 2807 ft. On Thursday struck water at 2816 ft. Stem cracked, sent to Salt Lake for repairs. Looking for some 6 5/8 casing.

Shower for Josephine at Aunt

Saturday 23:

Had Shower for Josephine at Chase Park, Centerville, during same I visited with Frees C. Woolley. A splendid time.

Working on Casing for well.

Sunday 24:

Took Wife Ellis Joe, Lucile & Sam to Brighton for couple of days.

Monday 25:

Arranged with Dorius for 3000 ft. 6 5/8 Seamless casing at 90¢ ft. 26#. 200.00 Cash. 500.00 Sept. 5 – 500.00 Sept. 25th Bal. in 30 & 60 days from last payment.

Very fortunate in getting such a bargain. In every pinch the Lord comes to our rescue. Surely we will succeed.

Made a batch of Concord grape and Elderberry jelly from our fruit at Yale.

Tuesday 26:

Wife Mary had 3 teeth extracted under ether resulting in more severe sickness. Ellis & children arrived from Brighton. Joe quite sick.

[illegible]

for casing.

Feel all in, but cant stop.

Wednesday 27:

Dorius in on casing matter.

Geo. L. Brum from Evanston on Spring Valley matter. Wants us to start drilling.

Josephine sick. Wife Mary in bad shape. Sun shining. Feel hopeful and determined.

Thursday 28:

Arranged with Mr. Glen to haul Casing up to Diamond for $200.00 which is about $150.00 less than the other feller offered to haul it.

Threshed 286 bu. Wheat from 8 acres at farm & 36 bu. Oats from poor land.

Friday 29:

Glen took out load casing & failed to reach camp ac. narrow turns in road to well. Arranged with him to take balance to turn off main road in Diamond canyon, for 200.00 which will save me about 8 miles haul & me hauling

Got Joe silver set of 8 for wedding present; & took she, Max, Wife Ellis, Lucile, Sam to show.

Saturday 30:
Glen reported could not reach camp with casing ajc. trailer. Unloaded at foot of hill in red gulch.
Bebling went to Idaho after Wife.
Buskirk at well. Left yesterday.

Sunday 31:
Somewhat ill at home. Preparing for Joe's Wedding tomorrow.

Monday Sept. 1st.
Labor day.
Daughter Josephine married to Max Knowlton Kimball in Salt Lake Temple at 11:30 A.M. by Apostle Geo. F. Richards. Wife Ellis & I were not permitted to witness ceremony:
Max is son of Jonathan Golden Kimball and Jane Knowlton. He was born at Salt Lake Dec. 24, 1902. Has filled a mission in France and

King, in Washington D.C.
After the marriage a wedding breakfast was served at 1764 Yale by Aunts Bell and Mollie. Extra Guests: Bro. & Sis. Kimball, Grandmas Shipp & Musser, and Aunt Mary Shipp Aunt Nellie. Everything went off lovely. Joe apparently perfectly happy. The young people had known each other only about 6 Weeks.
Joe is the 1st fruits of a wonderful love, and I pray she may make good and live up to the great ideals responsible for her birth.
They left on 5:35 P.M. train for Washington.

Tuesday 2nd
Ordered About $500.00 worth of tools for 6 5/8" hole.
Buskirk left for Kansas to visit his dying mother.
Took Gertrude & her two chums to see Grumpy at Victory.

Wednesday 3:
Busy at office
Wife Mary very sick.

Thursday 4:

Had conference with Mrs. McDonald of Temple Pet. Co. She is trying to overcome friction between herself and Mr. Ross. Sent for Ross to come to Salt Lake.

Thunder, lightning and rain storm, closed up Ogden-Salt Lake road again at Centerville. Put lights out thruout City! This follows a devastating tornado coming North from Santo Domingo, taking many lives with great property destruction.

Friday 5:

Measured up balance of casing with Behling, who came in last night and left for camp this A.M. Depth last night 7933 ft.

The elements are in commotion. Earthquakes, tornadoes, storms, murder and all kinds of destructions. See 29 Sec. D&C. & 8 Capt. Mormon. The time is fast coming when the wicked will all be destroyed and the Kingdom of God established.

David Evans, a young man of about

my home at Yale Ave, when one tire blew out. He asked if he could help me change tires. Supposing him to be one of the neighbor boys from across the street, I said sure. He pitched in and rendered real service. After the job was completed I offered him a dime which he promptly refused, saying, "I don't accept money for that kind of work. I am a boy scout and that is my good turn today. I am glad if I have helped you." I was astounded with admiration and shall use this incident as a boost for the Scout movement.

Saturday 6:

Meeting with Mrs. McDonald and Judge Bradley on Temple Pet. Co. matters in A.M.

Sunday 7:

Attended University Ward S.S. & Fast Meeting with daughter Anna. After dinner took Anna to see Miss Fraser, Ruth to see Aunt Mame and Mother & Blanche. Returning

September 1930

Monday 8:

Spent most of day helping to reconcile differences between Ross and Mrs. McDonald on Temple Pet. Corp.

Got packers and other materials needed in setting of casing & sent them out with Rinesmith.

Tuesday 9:

Spent day assisting Mrs. McDonald & Mr. Ross get together on Temple Pet. affairs. They apparently adjusted their difficulties.

Took Mother, sister Blanch and daughter Anna to Rialto - Ruth Chatterton in Woman of Scandal.

Am reviewing my journals for information I desire to have accessible.

Wednesday 10:

Held Board meeting with Temple Petroleum Corp. Present Mr. Ross Mrs. McDonald & myself. After meeting Mr. Ross resigned. It has been quite a job to get this action, but now matters should move along more

Started to string casing in Well.

Elected Jno. Sherrill director and President until a permanent organization can be effected

Thursday 11:

Got matters finally fixed up with Temple Petroleum Corp. they to pay us 500= per month (atleast) plus 25% of the gross income from the property until Feby. after which it is $1000= per month and 30% of the revenue up to 6000= per month. Received $500= for Sept., and immediately checked it out.

~~Thursday~~

Friday 12:

Went to Well at Diamond Fork, taking Mrs. Ellis Musser, Mrs. H.C. Kimball & Mrs. McDonald and Darnell. Had casing all in except about 30 ft. by 2 P.M. All went nicely.

Saturday 13:

Routine at office. Preparing to leave for Virgin tomorrow with

[illegible]

Placed 3 new heavy duty Good-Year tires on Studebaker Commander, during the tire war. four tires off regular price. Also two tubes.

Sunday 14:

Left for Virgin with Mrs. McDonald, Manning & Darnell, who are raising the money for Temple Pet. Co.

Left 8:30 A.M. arriving at St. George 6 P.M.

Visited with Mother & Sister Blanche.

Monday 15.

Took ladies to Escalante Well on Bloomington Dome. Trying to make Water shut-off at Alt. 138 ft. Not much luck.

Left Abt. 3 P.M. for Virgin. After inspecting property there, went to Zion Park and stopped for the night

Tuesday 16:

Left Zions Park Via Mt. Carmel tunnel at 11 A.M. Via Bryce Canyon, arriving home 13 P.M.

Wednesday 17:

In office clearing up desk. Assisting Mrs. McDonald in registering her Agents at State Capitol.

Yesterday when at Bryces canyon we met a gentleman & his wife who stated they had recently finished a trip of 36,000 miles around the world; had been in 32 Countries and 65 principal cities, but had never bef seen anything to compare with the scenery of Bryces Canyon. They came from New York.

Thursday 18:

Belling reported struck water about 5 ft. below casing. In trying to pull casing broke Bull wheel teeth and small pinion gear. Having repairs made. Leaving for well tomorrow morning.

Assisting Mrs. McDonald & help get lined up to sell Temple Pet. stock. Took them out to see the Refinery.

Friday 19:

Routine at office.

Assisting Mrs. McDonald with Temple Pet. Corpn.

With Laurin C Woolley on matter pertaining to the Anderson Sisters, wherein an assault is charged against one of the brethren. Mr. Buskirk returned from Kansas.

Saturday 20:

Busy at office in A.M. and at Yale home in P.M. Feeling very much depressed in body and mind. I sometimes feel the game is too hard to continue and yet I want to play it to the finish and, win or loose, feel that I have done my best.

Sunday 21:

Took folks to S.S. in Yale, then took wife Mary to consult Dr. ~~Hugh~~ Pugh, who declined to attempt a cure. He was recommended by Dr. Sunnwald who is treating her. The Drs. all all united in statement that she is too far gone to be healed

Was called to help settle a difficulty in Fitzgerald family at Draper, by the mother-in-law Mrs. Anderson, who claimed her daughter was being held a prisoner. I took H. C. Kimball along as a witness and found no grounds for the statement. Myrtle, the Anderson girl, says she is happy and perfectly contented to live with her husband and that in event she becomes dissatisfied, she can handle the situation herself.

Monday 22:

My precious wife Ellis asked me not to come to her home any more. I know of no reason, except that yesterday when she had planned for me to be home, I spent major part of day with Mary & Doctor and with the Anderson situation, much against my own wishes. However I guess I have been a burden to my folks and cannot blame them for getting tired of me. In my human weaknesses I have tried them terribly, and yet I want to

September 1930

In this new matter I am dazed. Dont know what to do or think. After raising a family of 14 and experiencing the greatest love imaginable from my loved ones, to quit now is too much. But I presume this is just another experience I must be tried with.

O, God, help me to act the man and do my duty. Dont let me make any grave mistakes. Open my eyes and quicken my understanding. I am Thy servant. Thy will be done. Amen.

Got proposition from Gahagan to look after Virgin property for a month or so 100= per Mo. pump well, sell oil &c.

Had long conference with Bro. Fitzgerald regarding family troubles he is having. Am impressed with his story.

Stock delinquent sale.

Tuesday 23:

Getting out special letters to stockholders owing on last assessment. Also consulting with Mrs. McDonald on Temple Pet. Corpn.

Afc. Wife Mary's condition. Worse. She appears to be gradually failing. The condition is grave.

Consultation between Bro. Woolley, Fitzgerald & myself.

Rained quite hard during part of day. Snow on mountain tops

Wednesday 24:

Raining during day and very hard during night.

Lieut. Maurice Bellonte and Major Dieudonne Coste, the two French flyers of the Question Mark plane, who made the trip from Paris to New York recently, arrived in Salt Lake and were royally entertained. Saw them in the public parade.

Buskirk went to well & later reported over 30 lengths out of well. All in good shape.

Thursday 25.

Cool but clear.

Assisting Mrs. McDonald on Temple Pet. matters.

Buskirk reports about 50 joints out

September 1930

Friday 26.

After having three teeth filled, left for Evanston, Wyo. to inspect land at Spring Valley, Wyo. arriving there 2 P.M. Immediately went out over Johnston land 19 Miles from Evanston, then other lands in the same vicinity.

Attended Republican rally in Strand Showhouse, with free picture after the free gush of hot air. Heard Gov. Emerson plead for another term and tell reason why.

Saturday 27.

Went over to Doheney No. 1 Well, Spring Valley Abt. 19 Miles S.E. of Evanston. and in P.M. up over out-crop showing Bear River sands north of Marshal Point in Sect. 12.

Am impressed with the possibilities of that section.

Sunday 28.

Left Evanston about 9 A.M. for home via Ogden arriving about 1 P.M.

Wife Ellis & children glad to see me and with full hearts welcome me home

September 29

Monday 29:

Had teeth cleaned & gums treated. Tudor Belling in for Gas & Oil. Well reamed to bottom.

Tuesday 30:

Some rain as conference nears.

Conferring with Temple Pet. people. Phoned Cheeley yesterday and guaranteed a balance of $30.00 he claims due him if he vacates Virgin property at once. He promised to do so.

Held Board meeting Diamond Co. Levied Asst. # 29.

Belling in reported bumped pin on bit and drilled head on it. Getting tool made at Perso to cut head down to get horn socket over it.

Commended him.

Took Jno. T. Clark out to administer to my wife Mary, who is feeling better. He promised her recovery by the exercise of faith.

Wednesday Oct. 1-

Routine at office.

Yesterday Met Mr. Hollingsworth & Company from

Was in conference with them and Mrs. Maggard until midnight. They are trying to charter an air plane for the trip.

Last Monday night I dreamed I was driving an air plane, teaching myself and going from place to place. Seemed to spend the night in the sky - most pleasing. The meaning: Success and freedom from enemies.

We moved Grandma Shipp down ~~Thursday~~ to 1764 Yale, we hope, permanently, where she can have some real attention. She has been sadly neglected and imposed upon in her home. 84 years of age, and doing her work and helping to keep others, paying interest on mortgage for others & other senseless things.

Thursday 2d

Routine at office.

Raining hard part of day.

Conferring with Temple Pct. people and clearing up desk.

Friday 3:

attend conference.

Took folks to Orpheum.

Bebling down for new tools. Left for Kemmerer Wyo.

Attended first meeting of conference at Tabernacle. Pres. Grant's talk in praise of Lord for the friendly feeling of people toward our Church.

Personally I feel that if we would preach the Gospel in its fulness, and do more toward living it, the world would be anything but friendly.

Saturday 4:

Simpson boat stem in for welding.

A.M. at office P.M. listening to Conference over radio.

Sunday 5:

Listening to conference via Radio at home, a great and wonderful departure from the old customs.

Had Shipp family reunion at 1764 Yale in evening.

Monday 6:

Busy at office. Getting out data on

October 1930

Took Lucile & Sam to fair in P.M.

Tuesday 7:

Working on affairs of Temple Pet. Corp. and Ensign Oil Co. also got off report to State Industrial Com. about Company Insurance.

Wednesday 8:

Conference with Atty. Pickett of St. George on liens placed on our property by Weeks last year. They want over 800⁰⁰ from us, when they were hired by other parties leasing from us. Looking up the law.

Burkirk went to Well & reported fishing job still on, and boys pretty much discouraged. Wants me to go out.

Arranged with a few of the interested Brethren to fast and pray for success at the Well, tomorrow meeting at office 6 P.M.

Thursday 9:

Busy at office all day. With Atty on Virgin, Weekes lien suit.

Bro. Harry Shewell and Bro. Lawrence, in fasting and prayer for our success in Diamond Fork. A very good spirit prevailed.

Friday 10:

Took the Temple Pet. Corpn. Agents riding up to Pine Crest.

Burkirk went to Well taking Jack LaBranch to run truck @ 5⁰⁰ daily.

Attended radio broadcast of Shell Happy hour given by Cap. Dobbsie. He is a great performer.

Raining part of day.

Saturday 11:

Raining hard part of day.

Behling got in about 8 P.M. for night rest, leaving for Kemerer tomorrow for horn socket.

Busy at office in A.M.

Sunday 12:

S. School at Yale with Samuel.

With Mary part of day. Her condition is extremely grave.

Monday 13:

Columbus Day. Banks closed, but working at office. Preparing Ensign maps for Ben T. Lloyd to inform his people.

Tuesday 14:

Prepared to go to Diamond. B4 leaving Bebling came in with the pleasant(?) news they had decided to shoot to clear the hole of the bit. He came after supplies. I told him to get them, but I would go out and give Stainbrook a trial at fishing be4 shooting.

Going up the diamond road, met Gus Stainbrook beating it for Reno at 1 P.M. the time for his shift. I turned him back. A little farther up found large truck loaded with coal with conrod bearing out. Got around it with my car and in the next mile found Chiv. truck toppled over in the road with a load of coal. No one hurt. Could not get Studebaker around. Got Gus and Ford around. Rinesmith had pulled tools out of well after some trouble, and said, they will not go back in again. Fritz said entirely out of food. And there you are. Cap. Stainbrook said he thought there was a chance of his getting the bit out without shooting. I gave him full charge; gave Rinesmith a lay off: Sent Jack LaBrance down raise the short spud until evening. No showing.

Wednesday 15:
Hailed during night. Stormed off and on during today.
LaBranch at Provo with long spud, Bebling met him there. Beat it up about 10 P.M. In mean time used short spud until decided it was doing no good and probably injury.
Night turned off very cold. Had difficulty keeping warm in bed with a fire in the tent.

Thursday 16:
Long spud would not go in hole. Had to heat it and straighten it 3 times.

~~Friday 17:~~
Running long spud. No results up to 4 PM. when I returned to Salt Lake

Friday 17:
Busy at office
Deep test came in at Lance Creek where we have some land.

October 1936

Saturday 18:
Went to Diamond Well, taking Samuel & Shewell. Seemed to be making some headway with the spudder.
Last Tuesday after I left for Well wife Ellis & Lucile left for Los Angeles, to try & sell Grandma's Shipp's lot, to help her out. Ellis is wonderfully loyal to her wonderful mother.

Sunday 19:
Tama had an auto accident, with but little injury to she and her babe. I assisted Herman and her to meet some appointment.
Samuel & I spent day together.

Monday 20:
Attended funeral of my friend Ben T. Lloyd in Yale Ward. He died in the harness!
Bebling in on way to Kemmerer for rope knife. Got tools caught. Had Rinesmith go with him to set him off in driving.

Tuesday 21:
Bebling lost tool. fired in Salt Lake.

October 1930

Wednesday 22:
Trying new cancer remedy on Wife Mary. Her condition is grave for recovery. This remedy is unnamed, but seems to have achieved some results in Utah. Doctor's are studying it and recommend its trial, without promise of results.

Thursday 23:
Went to Well taking Hally Slewell, Jno. T. Clark & Beth Milne. Got one string of tools out of hole and seemed to been bit up somewhat, but must still fish for it.
Wife Ellis returned with Lucile from California.

Friday 24:
Busy at office. Money.

Saturday 25:
Still "fishing" at well. Having an awful time with that hole.

Sunday. 26:
S.S. at Yale. Spent day with wives

October 1930

Monday 27:
Buskirk went to Well, taking new Cook and bringing Fritz Siegel back.
Had Buskirk with my farm children assisting in making a division of the farm property according to the wishes of their mother.

Tuesday 28:
Spent day at Ogden assisting the Temple Pet. Corp. Agents to get properly started in their work.
Buskirk surveying on farm.

Wednesday 29:
Lottie King (Bliff) died. She was a lovely character and has had a hard life. The Lord in his Mercy has relieved her.
Went to Well. Shot it yesterday. Cleaning out today.

Thursday 30:
Busy at office.

Friday 31:
Spent day at Milville Ward attending

railroad accident.

Bro. & Sister Jessup - parents of the boy are staunch L. D. S. Have 14 children. One wife only. They were refused use of meeting house for the funeral in case they insisted on having a speaker who had been handled for plural marriage. They could have Rev. Goshen or a Catholic Priest, they were told, but not a "handled" Mormon. They elected to hold the funeral at home on the lawn.

Bro. L. C. Woolley, Dan Bateman and I were among the speakers. All went off in a pleasant way.

"Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy and they shall be ashamed."

November 1930

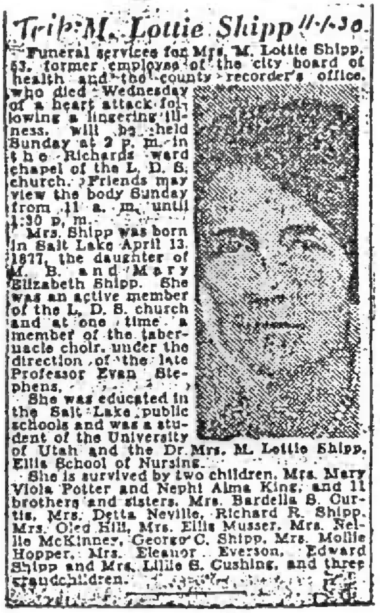
Saturday 1st

At office.

Assisting sister Sarah Kimball to get off for Oakland tomorrow to live there with her husband Heber C. K.

Sunday 2:

Attended funeral of Lottie Shipp (King) who died after a long illness. The proceedings at Richards Ward were very pleasing.



Trib: M. Lottie Shipp 11-1-30.

Funeral services for Mrs. M. Lottie Shipp, 53, former employee of the city board of health and the county recorder's office, who died Wednesday of a heart attack following a lingering illness, will be held Sunday at 2 p. m. in the Richards ward chapel of the L. D. S. church. Friends may view the body Sunday from 11 a. m. until 1:30 p. m.

Mrs. Shipp was born in Salt Lake April 13, 1877, the daughter of M. B. and Mary Elizabeth Shipp. She was an active member of the L. D. S. church and at one time a member of the tabernacle choir, under the direction of the late Professor Evan Stephens.

She was educated in the Salt Lake public schools and was a student of the University of Utah and the Dr. Ellis School of Nursing.

Mrs. M. Lottie Shipp.

She is survived by two children, Mrs. Mary Viola Potter and Nephi Alma King, and 11 brothers and sisters, Mrs. Bardella S. Curtis, Mrs. Detta Neville, Richard R. Shipp, Mrs. Oled Hill, Mrs. Ellis Musser, Mrs. Nellie McKinney, George C. Shipp, Mrs. Mollie Hopper, Mrs. Eleanor Everson, Edward Shipp and Mrs. Lillie S. Cushing, and three grandchildren.

Monday 3:

Long conference with Mrs. McDonald re: Temple Pet. Corp. Wants me to take two of her men to Virgin next Thursday.

Very busy at office.

Got 16 bu. Apples from W. P. Gardner for my folks.

Took Ruth to Orpheum at noon to see

November 1930

Tuesday 4:
Busy at office.

Wednesday 5:
Left at 11 A.M. for Virgin with Wm Hollingsworth and M. G. Fewel taking Mr. Buskirk along with me. Arrived at Cedar 6 P.M.

Thursday 6:
Left Cedar 6:30 A.M. arriving at Virgin about 8 A.M. Met Gus Hoglund. Examined White's Permit. Talked with C. E. Cline, Burnham and Mrs. Taylor. Left 1 P.M. for Zions Park - morning at ~~Glendale~~ Springdale - Going thru the tunnel and stopping at Glendale.

Friday 7:
Left 6 A.M. Visiting Bryce's Canyon and arriving at Salt Lake about 7 P.M. The boys claimed to be sold on the property.

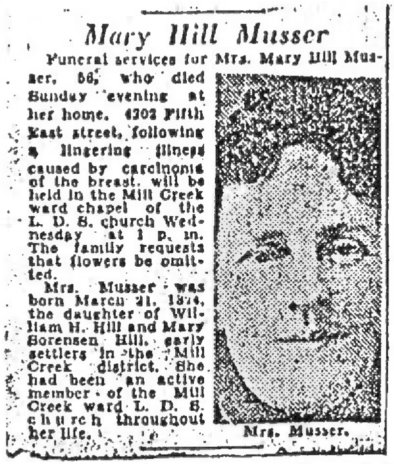
Saturday 8:
Meeting with Mrs. McDonald, and the above gentleman. They decided to

November 1930.

Got Diamond Oil Co. to make some concession.
Wife Mary sinking.

Sunday 9:
Spent day at farm. Mary passed away at 8:45 P.M. peacefully, after a long season of suffering. She has lived a good life; has fought a good fight and by reason of the life she adopted, is a candidate for the highest glory. Her fight has not come from without - but from within. Those who made life hardest for her were her own kin who shunned of helped her. But she faced life bravely and did what she conceived to be right. Her children, beautiful, strong, and cultured as they are, are a lasting monument to the integrity and deep religious sense of the woman. She will live forever in the memory of God's faithful children. She is the only member of a large and prominent family, to receive celestial marriage in its fullness. Under all the circumstances she acted her part well.

November 1930



Mary Hill Musser

Funeral services for Mrs. Mary Hill Musser, 56, who died Sunday evening at her home, 4302 Fifth East street, following a lingering illness caused by carcinoma of the breast, will be held in the Mill Creek ward chapel of the L. D. S. church Wednesday at 1 p. m. The family requests that flowers be omitted.

Mrs. Musser was born March 21, 1874, the daughter of William H. Hill and Mary Sorensen Hill, early settlers in the Mill Creek district. She had been an active member of the Mill Creek ward L. D. S. church throughout her life.

Mrs. Musser.

The remains were taken care of by the Deseret Mortuary. Arranged to have the burial in the family plat at Mill Creek Cemetery, in accordance with the wishes of her children and some of her family.

In regard to this "passing" I feel to thank God for her deliverance from pain. The Lord doeth all things well and I shall trust him. "Thy will, O Lord, not mine," be done. In my soul I ask this prayer.

Monday 10:

At office part of day getting papers in shape for Mrs. McDonald of the Temple Petroleum Corporation.

and Wife Ellis, to chose the casket and clothing. The Sisters of Mary, - Ella, Hazel and Nora were also along.

Tuesday 11:

At office part of day, and at farm with children -

John and Jake came down from Idaho with their wives.

Wednesday 12:

Funeral of Mary. Mill Creek Ward house was filled. The floral contributions were profuse and beautiful. The following program was carried out:

Solo - My task -	Alma Ward
Prayer -	Richard R. Towler
Violin Solo	Wanda Wright
Remarks -	Frank Y. Taylor
Organ Solo	Jesse Rowsell
Remarks	J. Golden Kimball
Violin Solo	Wanda Wright
Remarks	Jos. A. Cornwall
"	Bp. Mellon "
Solo - Beautiful City,	Alma Ward.
Benediction	Bp. Edward M. Ryneason.

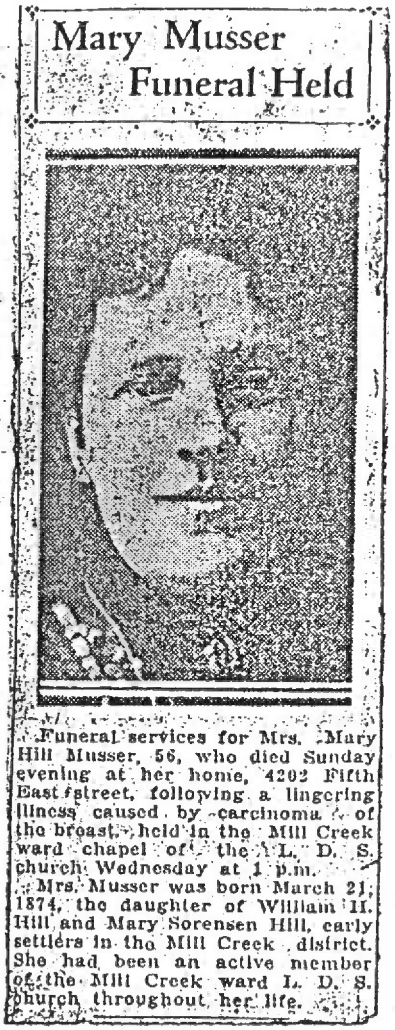
Interment took place in plat owned

November 1930

Cemetery.

Wm G. Purke dedicated the grave.

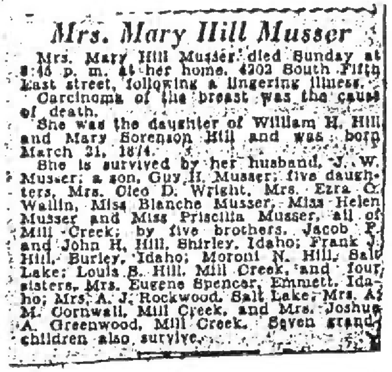
The day was beautiful and the proceedings were divinely guided.



Mary Musser Funeral Held

Funeral services for Mrs. Mary Hill Musser, 56, who died Sunday evening at her home, 4202 Fifth East street, following a lingering illness caused by carcinoma of the breast, held in the Mill Creek ward chapel of the L. D. S. church Wednesday at 1 p.m.

Mrs. Musser was born March 21, 1874, the daughter of William H. Hill and Mary Sorensen Hill, early settlers in the Mill Creek district. She had been an active member of the Mill Creek ward L. D. S. church throughout her life.



Mrs. Mary Hill Musser

Mrs. Mary Hill Musser died Sunday at 8:45 p. m. at her home, 4202 South Fifth East street, following a lingering illness.

Carcinoma of the breast was the cause of death.

She was the daughter of William H. Hill and Mary Sorenson Hill and was born March 31, 1874.

She is survived by her husband, J. W. Musser; a son, Guy H. Musser; five daughters, Mrs. Oleo D. Wright, Mrs. Ezra C. Wallin, Miss Blanche Musser, Miss Helen Musser and Miss Priscilla Musser, all of Mill Creek; by five brothers, Jacob P. and John H. Hill, Shirley, Idaho; Frank J. Hill, Burley, Idaho; Moroni N. Hill, Salt Lake; Louis B. Hill, Mill Creek, and four sisters, Mrs. Eugene Spencer, Emmett, Idaho; Mrs. A. J. Rockwood, Salt Lake; Mrs. A. M. Cornwall, Mill Creek, and Mrs. Joshua A. Greenwood, Mill Creek. Seven grandchildren also survive.

November 1930

Thursday 13:

Busy at office.

Birthdays of Mary & Guy. We gave them a birthday dinner at home.

Snowed during night - the first of the season.

Friday 14:

Attended Founders day Celebration at 9:30 of L.D.S.U. in Assembly Hall as one of the 1st day students 44 years ago. And at one P.M. funeral of son of Bro. Jno. Barlow and wife Mattie. Henry Tanner and I were chosen as the speakers. A good spirit prevailed.

Day cold and raw.

Busy at office part of day. Entered into agreement with Chas. D. Alsop letting him have some of our land in Antelope Anticline, northern Arizona, to drill.

Saturday 15:

Signed agreement with Alsop.

Routine at the office.

[illegible]

Sunday 16:

Snowed at point of Mountain South and tied up traffic. Strong wind from So. South-West all day. During night Abt. 10 inches of snow fell in Salt Lake.

Spent day at home, visiting farm children and conferring with Belling from the Well.

Monday 17:

Ordered Car Coal for Diamond-Saturday.

Clearing desk of mail.

Spent P.M. in Ogden assisting Temple Pet. Corp. with their prospects.

Tuesday 18:

Very cold. Busy at office.

Wednesday: 19

Left for Well taking Buskirk.

Arranged with Hom Hales to haul coal with team.

Got within 1½ miles of camp with car. Snow above that point from 1 to 2 ft.

Boys making slow progress.

Returned home 9 P.M. chilled to the bone.

Thursday 20:

Busy at office. Signed contract with Mr. Davis for financing of Ensign Oil Co.

Friday 21:

Left for Diamond Camp, taking supplies. Got within a mile of Camp.

Saturday 22

Hales & boy hauling coal. Had team haul me out of snow so I could get down.

Drill making some headway, but slow. Left camp 2 P.M. arriving home 6 P.M.

Sunday 23:

Attended Yale S.S. Working most of day arranging my papers at home.

Monday 24:

Busy at office. Getting supplies to take to Well tomorrow.

Later Belling came in. Broke sand reel pulley. Wired Long Beach for another. Shut down. Boys at Well awaiting

Tuesday 25:
Had Car brakes relined $\$18^{50}$
Getting up data for Davis re: sale Ensign Oil stock -

Wednesday 26:
Busy at office.
Had long gospel talk with sister Rachel Kimball.
Bebling & Buskirk (Buck came in yesterday) preparing to go out tomorrow.

Thursday 27:
Got Bebling and Buskirk off for Diamond with Sand Reel Pulley from Long Beach.
Spent forenoon at office cleaning up back work. Dinner with children at farm, including Wife Ellen, Lucile, Samuel, May & Naomi & all children. Also took 5 P.M. dinner with folks at "J" St.

Friday 28:
Busy at office.

Saturday 29:

respect to selling stock for Ensign Oil Co.
Got supplies for camp.

Sunday 30:
Went to Well with Lucile. Made camp without chains. Put on chains to turn around and leave camp.
Prepared to string casing Monday.
Brot. Buskirk in with me.

Monday December 1st
Sent Buskirk, Carl Hill and Jack LaBranch to well to assist in casing Well.
Had a long and very interesting interview with Lauren C. Woolley.

Tuesday 2nd
Got out special report to Stockholders about ending of "fishing" job.

Wednesday 3:
Stringing casing at Well.
Busy at office.

Thursday 4:
Went to Diamond. Casing landed

showed perfect water shut-off. This fishing job started Sept. 29. Just finished. I feel to acknowledge the hand of the Lord in our deliverance. God has been good to me.

Returned home in evening.

Friday 5:

Stalling off creditors.

At Well drilled few hours - little progress. Started to bail and broke sand reel. Abt. 60 ft. water filled in hole - Shut-off may not be entirely tight.

Belling down to Provo getting repairs.

Saturday 6:

Belling working on repairs for drilling rig.

Sunday 7:

S. School at Yale with wife Ellis, Lucile & Sam.

P.M. Dinner at farm, honoring 22nd Birthday of Blanche, the sweet thing. Had a glorious time.

Evening at Yale.

[illegible]

Monday 8:

Working on finances.

Buskirk went to Well yesterday. Reports oil in lime being drilled. Looks good.

Tuesday 9:

Working on finances with no good result.

Took up DW-W Card with Stevens the Artist Printer.

Had conference with son Guy abt. farming. The girls are dissatisfied with his Management. He ~~of~~ promises to keep them posted and do better.

Wednesday 10

At Well - took Jno. T. Clark. Hole 2979 ft. Some water. Oil showings. Snow thawing fast, leaving roads muddy.

Thursday 11:

Busy at office -

Friday 12:

Buskirk left for Well at Dinner

[illegible]

December.

Saturday 13:
The anniversary of the Company's birth and beginning on its 13th year.
Consultation with Barr about raising funds for Company.
Snowing.

Sunday 14:
About 3 inches of snow. Day Clear for first time in weeks; It has been foggy and miserable.
Attended 1st session of Wd Conference Yale Ward and evening meeting at Mill Creek.

Monday 15:
Sale date for delinquent stock. No purchasers present.
Buchuck reported hole 3000 ft. with favorable showings. He felt encouraged.
Gave Samuel birthday party on his 11th Year. Present three of his teachers and a dozen boys.

Tuesday 16:
Columbia Trust Co. the Bank carrying our a/c, closed its doors.

December 1930

his, including my own a/c. Had been collecting all I could to help the boys out at Christmas, now it is tied up and not available.
This is the 2nd Bank trouble I have been in. The Merchants Bank, closed years ago with my balance. DW-W is now being tested out. I hope to make it stick.

Wednesday 17:
Snowed last evening and to day.
Placed order for 2nd edition of DW-W Cards 1000 @ $7.25 also 1000 Envelopes and 500 letters. 1st edition gotten out about three months ago, 50 costing $17.00.
Have bad tooth ache and generally feeling depressed, but must not let this thing get best of me.

Thursday 18:
Dr. Tyndale pronounced Erysipelas as my trouble. The malady showing on my face & eyes. Treatment: hot Epsom Salts packs each half hour.
Jno. C. Howard fell to his death six stories in Newhouse Bldg. about

Monday 22:
Had been in house under quarantine with erysipelas and neuralgia since Thursday. Took mother up to Monterey & view remains of Jno. C. Howard, but not well enuf to attend the funeral.

Tuesday 23:
Boys came in from Well. Depth 2079 ft. Didn't work today.
Divided 125.00 among them and wished them Godspeed. It is a cheerless Xmas outlook for all concerned. But I feel grateful to the Lord for health and Life and the many blessings I do enjoy.
Got off abt. 475 DW-DD cards to my friends.
Daughter Anna got in last night from Bozeman, Mont.

Wednesday 24:
Scratching to fix men up with Christmas cheer (money) but have none to work on myself. However, am happy and determined to go ahead.

the farm for the night. Mary & Cleo were there with their precious brood, to spend the night. Old Santa did his work and retired awaiting results.

Thursday 25:
Clear, cold and beautiful. The Lord has been mighty good to me and mine. Took dinner with Naomi and farm children. Most pleasant time. Spent evening at Yale.

Friday 26:
Arranged with Bebling to return to Diamond tomorrow & wired Gus Stainbrook to be there.

Saturday 27:
Got Bebling off. Busy at office in A.M. and at home in P.M.
Had visit from my brother Burton ~~last~~ during the evening, the first time he has been in the house. He expressed the desire to be more friendly with us.

December 1930

Sunday 28:
Listened to Messiah over Radio at 1704 Yale. Brought Millie & family up to join us, and take dinner with us. Visiting Mother in P.M.

Monday 29:
Working at office on financial matters.

Tuesday 30:
Busy in City on financial matters. Very cold for past of 8 days. There seems to be no let up.

Wednesday 31:
New Years eve. At office. Got Buskirk off for Diamond in P.M. Assisted in giving a party for Lucile with about a dozen of her friends, at 1704 Yale. Saw the old year out &c with pleasure, and hope for greater progress in the New Year.

Dear Lord, please help me to measure up in fullness to thy will. Enable me, thru courage, wisdom and strength, to accomplish my full mission on earth; and likewise

Jan 1931.

Thursday 1:
Spent day at Yale and at Farm. Took Blanche, Mary and Helen, to Orpheum in evening.

Weather modifying after an almost unprecedented cold November and December.

I begin the New Year with fairly good health; shattered Bank a/c. Trying to drill an oil well on "chips & whetstones" and many people clamoring for help. Yet I feel grateful to God for life and being and for the hope and determination to succeed.

One important effort I put forth in December 1930 was to initiate the D.W.W. Club (Dont Worry-Work) concerning which I expect the people shall hear considerable about later. It is a move I desire to be perpetual, under God's guidance.

Friday 2:
Busy at office on financial matters.

Started a round with my dentist Dr. Sears

Saturday 3:
Burkirk reported 3048 ft. with about 8" snow. Need 1000 ft. sand line & car coal.

Sunday 4:
Attended fast meeting at Yale. Broke spring on car & had to have it towed in to shop. Spent P.M. at "I" St. Weather considerable warmer.

Monday 5:
Got Utah Fuel Co. to send out another car coal. Owing over $600.00, which includes fgt. paid on two cars, but Mgr. said: "Mr. Musser, we will let the Company have this because of our faith in the honesty of the Manager."

Also bot. 1000 ft. 1/2" sand line.

Gave Jex check for groceries, dated Feby. 1st and standing off other creditors. DW-W.

Had conference with farm kids abt. Guy going on mission, and the care of the farm in his absence. Mary proposes to take care of chickens for 35% of net results and Cleo the farm for

Tuesday 6:
Working on finances. Mr. Hanley in from Spokane Wash. to enlist our sympathies v.s. Mr. McDonald and in favor of Le & Rice etc.

Visited Dan Bateman with Bro. Lamoni C. Woolley & administered to his son, and Sister Spencer & Daughter. Sister S. is 1st wife in a plural family, living at Glendale, Ut. She is mother of 11 children. She ~~has~~ has been handled by the State Authorities acc. of living with her husband, and, from her report, the family is being persecuted. What a terrible situation!

Wednesday 7:
Boys came in from Well abt. out of coal, which will be at Diamond Friday.

Helen sick.

Signed new Agreement in Ensign Oil Co. stock sale.

Thursday 8:
Engaged Sis. Bell Tanner to work with farm children for 50.00 per

discipline. Her work is more missionary than physical labor.
Had up Diamond matters with Bibling, Burchik and Hendricks (Jr.)

Friday 9:
Got boys off for Diamond, after painful effort. Sent Guy-son-down to help unload & haul coal.
Working on finances and having difficult time.

Saturday 10:
Working on finances in City.

Sunday 11:
Attended S.S. at Yale. Visited farm. Cleo taken to hospital, feared Typhoid fever.

Monday 12:
Routine at office.
Had long conference with Bro. Lorin C. Woolley & Jno. Y. Barlow. Also Bros. Stone, Kingston & Gustavson. Bore my testimony to the latter three that Pres. Grant was the Lord's

Tuesday 13:
Held Board meeting. Levied Assessment #30 - 1/4 per share, on Diamond Oil Co. stock. Couldn't avoid it.
Dictated report to stockholders. Held meeting from 6 to 11 P.M. with Lorin C. Woolley, Jno. Y. Barlow & Leslie Broadbent. A most instructive and comforting session.

Wednesday 14
Jno. T. Clark stated the Lord had made it known to him that we would get a 15,000 barrel well at Diamond before reaching 3119 ft. high gravity oil and about 7 sections of our land in the Dome would prove fertile.
Attended funeral of my old friend and instructor, Willard Done, at Highland Drive Wd. He fought a good fight and has won the battle. I expect Bro. Willard to sit high in the councils of God.

Thursday 15:

January 1931.

Boys busy hauling coal. Drilling progressing favorably.

Friday 16:
Working on finances.

Saturday 17:
Buskirk reported Well 3111 ft. in favorable formations.
Guy received a call to the East Central States Mission for Feby. 17, this is in answer to my prayer of June 19-1930 that both he and Milton be called. I rejoice in having such good and promising sons and daughters on missions.
Getting out printing for Ensign Oil Co. for sale of stock by Denver Distributing Syndicate.

Sunday 18:
Took Sister Tanner home from farm. Mary moving in to care for children.

Monday 19:
At 3 P.M. jar unscrewed from

January 1931

Buskirk in from Well and reports favorably.

Tuesday 20:
Arranged with Belling to go to Greenriver for Comb. Slip Socket from tools of Utah Oil Ref. Co.
Got certificate off to American Distributing Syndicate, Denver in care of Ensign Oil Co.

Wednesday 21:
Working on finances.

Thursday 22:
Belling got back from Greenriver with comb. socket & took slips to Provo for adjustment.
Got letter off to D. O. Co. stockholders referring to financing Ensign Oil Co.

Friday 23:
Got stem & bit out of hole & took them into Salt Lake for repairs.

Shower given for Son Guy tonight by members of Ward. About 100 people at the

and about $35.00 Cash.
Quite heavy snow in evening
Lucile went with me.

Saturday 24:
Warming up considerably.
Working on finances

Sunday 25:
Attended S.S. & Sacrament meeting 31st Wd the latter featuring a farewell for my kin Paul Bitner Castleton leaving for Germany on Mission.

Monday 26:
Got stem welded to resume drilling.
Wife Ellis not well. Gertrude also complaining. Flu is apparently getting good headway again thruout nation.

Tuesday 27:
Billing, Burkirk & Stainbrook (Gus) left for well, taking stem.
Somewhat warmer, but very cold yet.

Wednesday 28:
Attended funeral of our esteemed

furnished my car for the family. He was one of God's humble noblemen, - poor but honest and a good workman. He goes with a good record to a well earned rest. I took it to be an honor to attend the funeral and contribute the use of my car. He was a native of Norway.

Wife Ellis sick, also Lucile; yet Ellis insists on meeting two business appointments this A.M. She just can't quit. Such divine determination is marvelous. I can't understand why God gave me such a prize - indeed such prizes as I have - He was wonderfully kind to me.

Thursday 29:
Burkirk came in from well, reported splendid oil showing at 3133 "best yet" said driller.

Friday 30:
Wrestling with money matters.

Saturday 31:
Billings in. Broken friction pulley. Hunting

Sunday 1st:
S.S. & Fast Meeting at Yale.

Son Samuel voluntarily bore his testimony in Fast Meeting relating a dream had some months ago, in which he and some of his companions were lifted above the earth, while destruction was sweeping the earth clean. &c.

Guy & sisters visited at Aunt Ellas & Roal prior to Guy's departure on a mission.

Behling insisted on arguing with me on how, to stop work at Diamond & prepare for Wyoming. I have this same agony every few days. He has fully given up Diamond as an oil field. I contend we have not finished our test. The driller & Engineer are with me.

Monday 2nd
Gus Steinbrook & Cook in.

Behling left for Provo with friction pulley.

Day warmer, but fog so bad in morning could scarcely see length of car ahead of me. My cousin, Eugene Neff's, children had a fatal collision a/c. of fog, killing

Son Guy entered the Missionary Class preparatory to his leaving for his mission.

Tuesday 3rd
Busy at office.

Wednesday 4:
Busy on finances.

Thursday 5:
Program & dance given for son Guy this evening in Mill Creek. A splendid attendance and spirit. Guy bore a strong testimony, lauding his sisters and his father. They contributed about $90.00 to his expenses. The dance was a pleasant affair.

Friday 6:
Buskirk was in yesterday for gas to enable Behling to weld cogs on the Bull wheel. Tools in hole & cannot get them out until repairs are made. Got tools out 6 P.M. today. Some rain. Weather mild.

Saturday 7:
Working on furnace

Sunday 8:
Attended S. S. at Yale and visiting friends during day with wife Ellis.
Day warm and pleasant.

Monday 9:
Getting out papers for Temple Pet. Conf.
Some colder.

Tuesday 10
Left for Springville in evening to go to camp tomorrow. Borstick is reporting slow progress.

Wednesday 11:
Running hard at Springville. Left 7:30 A.M. reaching old well about 10:30. Walked a mile + met Ross and Bebling coming down. Broke a shaft and work shut down. Taking shaft to Provo for new one.

Thursday 12:
Meeting of Board in A.M.
[illegible]

Took wife Rose, Ruth, Gertrude and Blanche to see Lincoln by Griffiths at Victory; very fine show.
Saw son Guy off on 9:45 P.M. D & R.G. train for Kentucky on a mission. A large crowd was at the depot to see him off. Gave him a Father's blessing in morning.

Friday 13th:
Busy at office

Saturday 14:
At office in A. M.
Lucile's birthday. Took her to Play House to see "River of Love" by Jos. J. Cannon.

Sunday 15:
S. S. at 11th Ward.
Raining during day. Snow melting fast.

Monday 16:
Beautiful day.
Purchased International 1½ ton truck for Company $\$1179^{82}$ turning in old Chev. truck on trade for 300^{00} Cr.

February 1931

Tuesday 17:

Paying bills and getting Temple Rec. in shape. ~~Yesterday~~ Saturday got special information off D. Ellis. McDonald. Completed data today.

Took Wife Ellis to Orpheum, Cimarron ~~[illegible]~~, or some such name. A wonderful play on early history of Oklahoma & Indian Territory.

Sunday Pres. Heber J. Grant, is reported to have charged those living in modern polygamy of adultery. He just can be fair or quiet.

Wednesday 18:

Routine at office

Took Blanche & Helen to Orpheum

Thursday 19

Got Bebling & Buchirk off for Diamond with new truck to get friction wheel for repairs.

Had water pipes at farm fixed. First water in house since about Christmas time.

Friday 20:

Lorin C. Woolley stopped with me at 1364 Yale, during night

Saturday 21:

Bebling brot friction pulley wheel in to Morrison & Merrill to have same reinforced with hard wood.

Sunday 22:

S. School at Yale. P.M. at farm. Meeting at Mill Creek.

Monday 23:

Holiday a/c. Washington Birthday yesterday. Took Wife Ellis & kids to Provo – Aunt Clara's.

Tuesday 24:

Wrestling with finances.

Trying to assist Jno. Y. Barlow retain his farm.

Wednesday 25:

Went north to examine some lease. Met Jno. Y. Barlow, Leslie Broadbent and on way home picked up Lorin C. Woolley & brot. him to Salt Lake.

February 1931

Thursday 26:
Busy at office.
Broke set Spang Jars. Work discontinued at Well.

Friday 27.
Bebling & Buskirk came in with broken jars. Shut down until we can get money enough to buy more jars - 175.00.

Saturday 28:
Ordered set used jars from Continental Sup. Co. Pampa, Tex. which may satisfy our needs until something better is obtained.
Snowing and raining yesterday. Clear and delightful to day.

Sunday Mar. 1st.
At Yale S. S.
Took Nellie & children for a ride.

Monday 2nd
Got Bebling, Buskirk and Osterbrook off for well with set of jars.

March 1931

Tuesday 3:
Sweating again abt. finances.
Trying to get collections in.
Beautiful day.

Wednesday 4:
Cold, rain and snow.
Went to Diamond Well. Stuck with car in Hays lane. Hole 3150 ft. and drilling progressing.
Took Don with me.

Thursday 5:
Routine at office.

Friday 6:
Weather cold.
Buskirk reported all well at Diamond.
Had tooth pulled to stop a severe tooth-ache.

Saturday 7:
Routine at office.
Attended "Brothers" at Playhouse with Wife Ellis & Lucile.

March 1931

Sunday 8:

59th Birthday. Attended S.S. at Yale.

In P.M. My children & wife Ellis perpetrated a surprise on me, and we enjoyed a most pleasant day at 1744 Yale. Present – Ellis (wife) Lucile & Samuel. Mary & 5 children; Naomi & husband & 7 children, Gertrude and Ruth and Tama & husband and Child. Grandma Shipp.

Monday 9:

Feeling tough from bad jaw and Cold. Dosing up.

Anna Hill home sick.

Took up with Atty Morgan matter of Temple Pet. Co.

Tuesday 10:

Spent A.M. in State Senate watching proceedings, and P.M. working on statement to my children regarding Plural Marriage.

Wednesday 11:

Behling came in. Said they were out

March 1931.

gave me to understand he was there with Diamond and insisted on our going into Wyoming. I was compelled to order him out of office.

Arranged with Jack LaBeaume to go out at 6.00 per day to take Behling's place; also for Gus Stainbrook to have charge of Well, and Buskirk to keep coal at camp.

Thursday 12:

Working on papers for Idaho Blue Sky Com. for Temple Pet. Corpn.

Beautiful weather.

Friday 13:

Busy at office on Temple Pet. matters.

Got Utah Fuel Co. to send another car of coal.

Saturday 14:

Busy at office.

Jno. T. Clark said he saw in a dream which he considers prophetic, we brot. our well in under supt'y. of Gus Stainbrook & not Behling. He says, "now Behling is not there you will

Sunday 15:

S.S. at Yale.

Met Bros. Jno T. Clark, Jno. Shewell & son-in-law Hal. & Harry Shewell in solemn prayer assembly in behalf of Diamond Oil Co.

Without my consent or advice E.C. Jensen & Jno. Behling spent Sunday in my office going over my books.

Monday 16:

Met Jensen & Behling. They are determined to change present operating plans.

Attended Yale Ward Reunion at 7 P.M. with Wife Ellis & Grandma Shipp. Prest. Grant present. Oscar Kirkham, Toastmaster. Enjoyable time

Tuesday 17:

Working on reports.

Friday broke stem at well. Fishing.

Buckick went back out. He came in Sat.

Wednesday 18:

Working on reports.

Thursday 19:

Barr in talking about Black Mountain.

Working on statements.

Had talk with daughter Rose about financial conditions, suggesting she move up to "I" St. with the girls. She spurned me and was very disagreeable in her attitude.

Friday 20:

Held Board Meeting D.O. Co. Three members trying to oust me, wanting to vacate Diamond and go into Wyoming. I have made it clear that we must finish the Diamond test if possible before moving out. Quite a fight was had - a very disagreeable one, but no adverse action.

Saturday 21:

4 A.M. left with brothers Don and Barr, in latter's car, for St. George. Visited Virgin Air field & Zion Canyon, en route, arriving at St. George and in our dear old mother's arms, at 6 P.M. A very

March 1931

and Mother. Called in on Uncle Charles at Beaver enroute. He is critically sick.

Sunday 22:
Left St. George 7 A.M. stopping and inspecting the refinery – Utah-Cal- at Cedar, and arriving home at 10:30 P.M.

Monday 23:
Spent day at home planning the future operations. Am well nigh discouraged with the situation. But little money and stockholders criticising and no praise. But I must "carry on."

Tuesday 24:
Arranged for Behling to go to Spring Valley & make a thorough investigation of our property there, first getting car from Camp.
Had talk with Brown from Evanston and arranged for him to accompany Behling.

March 1931:

Wednesday 25:
Had prepared to go to Well this A.M. but stopped by a terrific snow storm and blizzard which kept up practically all day.
Behling to train to Diamondville to get car......

Thursday 26:
Terrific snow and blizzard. Buskirk's boy phoned from Sp. Fork. road up Canyon blocked. Abt. half coal up. Drilling.

Friday 27:
Car froze up. Day warmed up. Shewell sick.

Saturday 28:
Busy at office.
Buskirk & Behling got in from Well. Buskirk says in sand with but small oil showing. He felt somewhat discouraged. Said driller was not.

Sunday 29:
Attended S. S. & Meeting at 21st Ward.

whose husband, George Dell, is being buried today. He died at Oregon.

Spent P.M. at home with the children.

Monday 30:

Bebling in and is looking for a trade in cars. The Nash is completely shot.

Burkick getting car fixed to return to canyon.

Working on finances.

Tuesday 31:

Traded Nash in for 1929 used Nash and Alt. $600^{\underline{00}}$ in monthly payments.

April

Wednesday 1:

Driller in with broken bit and stem box - Hole 318 and some oil in evidence. Broke pin & fished tools out.

Thursday 2:

Working on pin and stem.

Bro. Zitting arrested yesterday

Thrown in Jail (County) and stayed all night in default of $750^{\underline{00}}$ Bond. Today L. C. Woolley, J. L. Broadbent put up bond for bail and got him released.

We are informed this is the beginning of a batch of cases being pushed by the Church, and fulfills prediction of Pres. John Taylor to effect, "some of you will be handled and ostracized for living this principle and some may have to go to prison and even give up their lives for its reestablishment; but woe, woe unto those who bring these troubles upon you."

God made the supreme sacrifice by offering his only Begotten to be crucified. Abraham offered his all - Even Isaac, and Sarah complied with the law and shared her husband. And no man or woman will reach the condition of Godhood until he or she has made the supreme offering as the Lord may require it.

Friday 3:

April 1931

Saturday 4:

Attended Tabernacle Conference in A.M. and Radio conference in P.M. In opening Prest. Grant delivered a written statement relating to the attitude of the Church on plural Marriage, which gave nothing new, but caused much bitter comment.

The purposes of the Lord will be accomplished in spite of the efforts of many of the people to thwart them. Patriarchal Marriage belongs to this dispensation - it is a law of the Gods - and it will never be wholly stopped. God will see to it that righteous men and women have the privilege of accepting it.

I sustain Prest. Grant and the Brethren before the Lord and pray for their guidance and welfare, but I cannot subscribe to the denunciation of the principle of Celestial Marriage as revealed to Joseph Smith, nor the practice of it so long as the Lord grants that privilege.

God help me to do right and honor thee in all things. And correct me

April 1931.

Sunday 5:

Attended Conference on the Radio and received much good and God inspired instruction.

Also attended a Shipp reunion at home of wife Ellis at 5 to 10 P.M. Beautiful Easter day.

Monday 6:

Billing home. Arranged for him to return to Wyoming for a more extended investigation of oil conditions. Leaves tomorrow.

Attended A.M. session of Conference while janitors were cleaning office rooms.

Bro. Shewell very sick. Administered to him.
Buskirk - Stambeck & LaBeaume went to well with tools

Tuesday 7:

Mr. M. S. McDonald of Temple Pet. Corp. in City. Had long consultation with him regarding payment to Diamond Oil Co.

Rained heavy during night.

Took Ruth to see Charley Chaplin in City Lights.

April 1930

Wednesday 8:
Spending time with Mrs. McDonald on Temple Ord. matters.

Thursday 9:
Buskirk beat stem & fore drum broke. also friction wheel & sand pulley. Shut down operations until we can get money for new tools.

Took Mrs. McDonald to Ogden, from whence she will take train to Spokane at midnight. Wife Ellis, along.

Friday 10:
Got out special letter to stockholders who are owing money. Working on home grounds.

Saturday 11:
Working on home grounds most of day. Trimmed climbing vines.

Sunday 12:
S.S. at Yale. Listened to a disagreeable debate on question-"Resolved that Jesus Christ was of divine lineage". It was

April 1931

Did some work on Ensign Oil Books

Monday 13:
Met Judge A.H. Featherstone of Wallace, Idaho and left in the Stude. Car with him and Buskirk at 9 P.M. for Virgin, stopping at Cedar for night. Visited Iron mines near Cedar (13 Mi. out)

Tuesday 14:
Off at 6:30 A.M. Visited Virgin, Hurley wells, Burnham wells and Cline well. Also White Permit. Also Zions Park. returning had evening some lunch at Cove Fork. Left there at 9 P.M. arriving home at 7:30 A.M.

Bad toothache all time absent. Had it pulled today. Infected.

Had Judge F. at dinner at home. Very fine gentleman.

Thursday ~~Wednesday~~ 16:
Took Judge Featherstone to Bingham Canyon, Utah Copper and saw him on train 12:20 P.M. for home.

Jaw swelling from infected tooth.

Friday 17:
Bad jaw kept me at home.

Saturday 18:
Long conference with Joe Bebling on his Wyoming report. Have it under consideration.
At home in P.M.

Sunday 19:
Attended Stake Conference at Assembly Hall - Liberty Stake - in A.M. and meeting in 11th Ward in evening. With Ruth & Gertrude during day.

Monday 20:
At trial of Chas. F. Zitting in City Court for Unlawful Cohabitation. Attending as witnesses were Apostle Talmage, Prest. Brown of Grant Stake, other Stake Presidents, Detective Clayton of Police force and a large audience. The case was dismissed because of a defective complaint.

enemy in this case. The case was born in hate. An Apostle has started the fires of persecution. Bro. Zitting is living a higher law of the Gospel. His good wives, virtuous and pure women, are mothers. This is an alleged crime and men supposed to be guided by the Spirit of Christ, are attempting to penalize women for having children in the manner God designed they should.

Looking forward to this day, Pres. Jno. Taylor is said to have predicted that many would be handled and ostracized from the Church for living this divine law, and some may have to go to prison and even lose their lives in re-establishing it. The prison threat has begun and an Apostle has started it. Where, oh where, dear Lord, will it stop? How long will you permit those claiming to be your servants to so degrade their callings? Please hasten the scene and bring about the redemption of Zion. In Bro. Zitting's release, the prayers of the Brethren

Tuesday 21:

Jno. G. Barber in. Visited L. C. Woolley at Centerville a few minutes. Administered to his wife Mattie in County Hospital for goiter.

Wednesday 22:

Conference with Behling re- Wyoming.

Thursday 23:

Financial distress. Don't know which way to turn, but am determined to turn.

Friday 24:

Had Geo. Bonner, Buskirk and Behling confer on Company policies.

Saturday 25:

Prepared suggestive lease for Calif. syndicate - Anakin - Tallbott and Madsen - on White Permit & got same off.

Sunday 26:

By request, offered opening prayer in Yale S.S.

Took Mother Sister Blanche for ride. They returned to City from St. George last week.

Monday 27:

Working on finances.

Hard rain in evening.

Tuesday 28:

Letters from Mrs. McDonald telling of illness of Harrison & Featherstone. Working on report of Ensign Oil Co., at home.

Wednesday 29:

Working on lease on Virgin properties for Talbot, et al, and got forms passed upon.

Thursday 30:

Signed leases to Tallbott et al, on White Permit and Refining land at Virgin.

Working on finances.

May 1931

Friday 1:
Working in City on finances.

Saturday 2:
Gus Stainbrook in from Blackfoot.

Sunday 3:
Yale S.S. Enjoying day at home.

Monday 4
Gertrude sick at home.

Tuesday 5:
Gertrude at work at rooms.
Working on finances.

Wednesday 6:
Went to American Fork and Provo on financial matters. Found people as poor as myself.

Thursday 7:
Wire from Spokane saying money on Virgin deal in mail tomorrow. On strength of it, sent Behling & Gus. to Kemerer for tools. Got Stern 85^{00} & fare.

May 1931

Friday 8:
Sent Behling, LaBranche, Gus Stainbrook and the Cook, out to get drilling started at Diamond.
Wife Ellis left for Los Angeles on excursion fare - about 17^{00} round trip.
Samuel better from a two day illness.
Son Neil in for visit from Penn. with wife Ruth.

Saturday 9:
Squirming over finances. Check promised by Mrs. McDonald didnot arrive. Borrowed 15^{00} on my gold watch to tide over week end grocery bill
Spent P.M. with Samuel.

Sunday 10:
S.S. at Yale.
Mothers day.
Spent P.M. with Neil & folks, visiting Mother etc.

Monday 11:
Received $\$1000^{00}$ from Temple Pet. Corp.

relieve the situation.

Neil working at 7th St. repairing.

Tuesday 12:

Spent day in effort to make $1.00 do the work of $10.00.

Wife Ellis came home from Los Angeles.

Saturday 16:

Busy during week trying to raise money to continue work.

This morning Apostle Orson F. Whitney died at L.D.S. Hospital – Flu and complications.

Sunday 17:

Attended S.S. at Yale and funeral services of Bro. Whitney in Tabernacle. Visited Jos. R. Murdock, sick in hospital, also visited with Bro. Hector J. Golden Kimball.

Monday 18:

Board meeting of Diamond Oil Co. authorizing my going to Spokane to settle up with Temple Pet. Corp. in [illegible]

Tuesday 19:

Hustling money for expenses on trip to Spokane. Borrowed 75.00 from Mother for few days.

Had Neil up to dinner.

Cold weather

Rained during night.

Wednesday 20

Hail, snow and rain.

Left for Spokane 11 P.M. Union Pac. Ry.

May 1931

Thursday 28:

One Wed. 20th left on 11 P.M. train U.P. for Spokane on Virgin Art deal with Mrs. McDonald & associates. Arrived at Spokane 7 A.M. on 22nd and accepted hospitality of Mrs. McDonald's home. Met by her and Mrs. Darnell & Maggard. Breakfasted at Davenport. Wrote card to Bertha & got phone from her in P.M. Met Lea in evening. The sweet missionary kid. With her was Miss Whitier and Ward.

Filled appointment with Mrs. Mc & Company dinner at an outside country residence – chicken dinner.

Saturday 23:

Accompanied Mrs. Mc to Kellogg Idaho, via Coeur D'Alenes. A beautiful drive. Met Judge Featherstone and Atty. Harrison and completed arrangements for property turnover. They want me to assume Mgr. of Temple Apt. Corp. 750.00 cash and 75,000 shares stock for one year.

Returned to Spokane.

Sunday 24: Attended S.S. at Spokane with Sweet Bertha after which

[illegible]

and Harwood to dinner at Davenport Hotel - a most enjoyable time, After which visited Lake Freedom - Abt. 18 Miles N.E. of Spokane, with Mrs. McD & Mrs. & Mr. Hill and dined at the Mitchell Cabin. Returning entertained at the Hill home and at Apts. of Mrs. Duden, a charming hostess.

Monday 25. Busy at Spokane in morning and went to Lewiston, Ida. with Mrs. McDonald in P.M. 113 miles. It is located at junction of Clear Water and Snake Rivers. Entertained by Mr. & Mrs. Kittenbaugh.

Tuesday 26. Returned to Spokane. Assisted Mrs. McD in selecting an office in Spokane. She took Bertha, Miss Ward and myself for sight-seeing ride. Entertained in evening by Mrs. Duden with Mrs. Clarkson, Mr. & Mrs. [illegible] and Mrs. McD.

Wednesday 27:

Went to Kellogg, Ida. on Stage and assisted Mr. Harrison present Virgin Matter to his friends.

Thursday 28. Went to Wallace, Ida.

returned to Kellogg. Talked to four prospects yesterday and four to-day.

John Featherstone took me to see the Bunker-Hill smelters and concentrator, also towns of Mullan and Burke and then concentrator of Golconda Co.

Friday 29:

Went to Wallace & had interview with Judge Featherstone, also several people there.

Left on 5:30 P.M. buss for Spokane. Bus ran off grade and barely escaped serious accidents to passengers. Extra Buses sent out from Kellogg. Joined dinner party at Mrs. McDonalds at Spokane.

Saturday 30:

Took Bertha & Miss Ward to see the "Millionaire"; also to dinner. Wonderful time.

Sunday 31:

S.S. at Spokane. Took part in discussion of lesson on "Law and Order"

May 1931

In P.M. Mrs. McDonald, Maggard, Darnell and Manning were hostesses to Bertha Miss Ward & myself on a luncheon at the Little Spokane, where we cooked and ate. Attended evening services at L.D.S. church, after which held conference with Mrs. McDonald and her Agents trying to agree on details &.

June 1931

Monday 1: & Tuesday - Working local leads.

Still waiting on Harrison to raise money he promised. Working at Spokane. -

Wednesday 3
~~Tuesday 2~~:

Mrs. McDonald took me to Kellogg & Wallace - also Mr. Jennings. They returned to Spokane and I remained to help Harrison.

Thursday
~~Wednesday 3~~ 4:

Assisting Harrison at Kellogg and Wallace. Took dinner with Judge Featherstone at his home at Wallace. Lovely family.

Sat for photo at request of Mrs. McDonald,

Friday 5:
~~Thursday 4~~:

Harrison seems to be getting nowhere with the oil proposition, assuming the position that unless Mrs. McD. will agree to raise money for his mining project in Oregon, he cannot go on with the oil matter. This places the situation in bad form.

I accompanied him to Spokane by Auto. He is tricky - domineering and I dont like him.

Saturday 6:

Spent A.M. with Harrison & Mrs. McD. with nothing accomplished. Spent P.M. with Bertha, taking her to a show and accompanying her to a Street meeting where she and Miss Ward did the talking. I was greatly impressed with the girls, their sincerity, logic and ability.

Met Mrs. Campbell, whose husband is working on our project, also went into matters carefully with Mr. Lewis who is considering working with us. Spent evening with Mrs. McDonald, Darnell and Campbell at the McD.

June 1931

Sunday 7:

Up at 6:30. Beautiful morning. Took walk to Bertha's Apts. Attended S.S. with her. Took lunch with Supt. Bennion & family and accompanied girls to St. Meeting Cor. Main and Stevens St. Bertha and I principal speakers. It was a new experience. A shifting congregation - street cars rattling by every few minutes and little attention on the part of the audience. We both bore strong testimonies.

At 7:30 by invitation I spoke at M.I.A. meeting, bearing testimony to the judgments of God being visited upon the nations, that would finally culminate in wasting and breaking to pieces all nations; that great famines would devastate the earth; that while there is now a famine in the land for the hearing of the Word of the Lord, there would be famines for the want of bread in this country until "mens hearts should fail them." I deplored the destruction of wheat by burning, when so many were in need of food and testified that before we arrived at the point intended by the

June 1931

We would have to be willing to do as the Lord - Abraham and others - Joseph Smith, had done - give our all. God gave his son. Abraham was willing to give his and Joseph Smith gave his life. To become Gods we must stop at nothing short of this sacrifice. Deplored the habit of the Saints in dedicating all to the Lord, and at the same time holding back when the Lord seeks to use us in his work.

Monday 8:

Took 1:45 P.M. stage for Wallace and interviewed Judge Featherstone. He promised to help me work out the situation.

Tuesday 9:

Got Harrison & Featherstone together. Harrison promised results. Judge signed note for 750^{00} to meet balance of June 1st payment, Harrison to negotiate for a loan tomorrow.

Wednesday 10:

also there. H. claims Bank refused to make loan and could not give definite promise of payment.

Went to Coeur D'Alene to see Judge F. now sitting with Supreme Court. He had crossed the Lake to his cabin.

Met Elders Watson and Hulet holding street meeting. They were glad to see a Mormon.

Returned to Spokane.

Thursday 11:

Returned to Coeur D'Alene + talked with Judge F. He expressed himself as anxious to go on with the oil proposition and promised to take matter up with Harrison, tomorrow.

Friday 12:

Returned to Coeur D'Alene's to see two parties-prospects for oil interest. Both were on the coast. Returned and drove to Chewelah to canvass E. Openheim. No success.

Saturday 13.

Conference with Harrison. No results.

payment made by Monday, option is off.

Attended L. D. S. street meeting, Bertha present. I spoke about 15 Min. Elder Warnick of Provo in Charge. Took supper with Bertha at Apartments,

~~Thursday 11:~~

Sunday 14:

Harrison paid 750.00. Gave extention to July 15 on 500.00 and Aug. 1st on 1000.00 Wired 150.00 home.

Monday 15th

Contacting people with Mrs. Mc. and Agents.

Tuesday 16:

Mrs. McD. left with Mr. Bailey for Walla Walla and environs to raise money, leaving me to assist Agts. in Spokane.

Wednesday 17

Spent A.M. with Bertha and Companion with Auto helping to gather up Books loaned out.

June 1931

Thursday 18:

Spent day at Spokane, and left at 6: P.M. for Walla Walla with Mrs. McD. Car, at her request, arriving at 10:30 P.M. 160 Miles.

Friday 19:

Contacting prospects with Mr. Baily, leaving Walla Walla abt. 4 P.M. for Pullman, Wash, via Lewiston and Genessee Ida. At latter place canvassed the Buss group.

Saturday 20:

Visited Colfax, Wash. for Breakfast and did some canvassing, with no definite result.

Returned to Spokane and left on 9:45 train P.M. for home.

Monday 22

Arrived S.L. 7:15 A.M. Conference with Sherrill and Buskirk.

Josephine & Max arrived from Washington, D.C. her first visit since her marriage. My, but she is sweet and Max is a grand fellow.

June ~~23~~ 1931

Tuesday 23:

Going thru an avalanche of mail.

Called Board meeting for tomorrow.

Bebling still insists we should abandon Diamond. He may be right but we cannot see it that way.

Wednesday 24:

Levied Asst. #31. Got out letters to stockholders.

Wrestling with creditors.

Discontinued Bebling and Buskirk from payroll. Offered Bebling Spring Valley lease to develop in the event he desires to go ahead, we helping with such tools as we can spare, taking stock for same.

Thursday 25:

Meeting stockholders and allaying trouble started by Bebling.

Friday 26:

Mrs. Cronk told me in detail statements made by Bebling reflecting on the integrity of the Company.

Working on finances.

Saturday 27:

Bebling denied making statements reflecting on Company's integrity and asked for the Confidence of the Management.

Received 25¢ on assessment.

Sunday 28:

S.S. at Yale. Remained home trying to keep cool during day. Feel grateful to the Lord for the blessings of moderate weather in Utah as opposed to the terrific heat of the East where hundreds are dying with heat.

Monday 29:

Trying to get financial backing. Canvassed Ed. Sheets. Went after Kearns. Got an appointment with Mr. Radditz for tomorrow.

Tuesday 30:

Working on finances. Couldn't see Radditz. Creditors ragging me to death.

Bebling in, said he had failed to get a deal thru on Wyoming stuff and with tears asked me to take him

June 1931

This places me in embarrassing situation. He has done everything to ruin me and the Company's prospects at Diamond, and now wants to go back. I can and do forgive him, but I can't force him upon the stockholders or driller so long as he is objectionable.

Wednesday July 1st 1931

Had talk with Radditz also Mr. Hansen of Utah Southern and Buckirk saw Mr. Steiner of Am. Linen Co. Could get nothing from any of them,

Thursday 2nd.

Went to Am. Fork, W.D. Chipman, to Provo - Royal J. Murdock and Mr. Warnick. Got something started but could not get a deal thru. Took Wife Ellis, Sam. Lin & Joe along. Dined with Aunt Clara.

Friday 3rd

Got Stambrook's Car out of soak and fixed boys up with some change for 4th. Best I could do.

July 1931.

Saturday 4:
Quite cool & comfortable.
Remained at home - Yale Ave.
5:45 P.M. daughter Ellis (Kirkham) arrived in car from Washington with the Smith family. She looks fine and is her old sweet self

College Honors Kirkham Couple

News. 6-9-31

Mr. and Mrs. Francis R. Kirkham of this city are numbered among the students graduating with honors from George Washington university, Washington, D. C., Wednesday.

Mrs. Kirkham, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Musser of this city, receives the A. B. degree from Columbian college; Mr. Kirkham, son of Mr. and Mrs. Francis W. Kirkham, formerly of this city, graduates from the law school.

Mr. Kirkham will receive the John Bell Larner medal awarded annually to the member of the graduating class in the law school who attains the highest average grade in the entire course for the degree of bachelor of laws. He will be initiated into the Order of the Coif, honorary legal scholastic fraternity.

Mr. Kirkham was admitted to the bar of the court of appeals of the District of Columbia last April.

Sunday 5:
S.S. & Fast Meeting at Yale.
M.I.A. at 11th Ward at night where Samuel with Scout #41 Band played and Judge Nephi Jensen talked on Constitution.

July 1931

Monday 6:
Busy on finances in A.M.
Visited Lorin C. Woolley in P.M. & took him to Salt Lake. He informes me that Shem is being preached to by men set apart for that purpose under direction of Pres. Jos. F. Smith - Educated Chinese, Persians &c. They are preaching the "Doctrine of the Kingdom" and not establishing the Church. In fact all nations are being preached to.
Took Anna, Ruth and their girl friends Auto ride and to get some flat stones for garden.

Tuesday 7:
Belling came to office. Informed him his services would not be needed at Diamond as we felt from his attitude he could not do justice to situation.
Working all day with creditors and prospects.
Took Lorin C. Woolley to home on "I" St. for dinner then to home of Bro. Merrill.

July 1931

Said aside from the polygamous family of Samuel Woolley of Grantsville, (in early days) he considered my family the best regulated family in the Church. "The Spirit of the Lord is with you".

Sacrament: Should be administered by Priests assisted by ~~Deacons~~ Teachers, (not Deacons). Priests should pronounce the blessing, partake, as Jesus did, then hand the tray to the helpers - teachers, Elders, or others, who would pass it to members without reference to position in the church.

Brethren holding the Priesthood, and deprived of the privilege of partaking of the Sacrament in their Wards, may administer it at home.

Bishops as Bishops can preside only over Aaronic Priesthood. They preside over Ward members as High Priests.

Judas was cousin of Jesus, and the only Apostle who was sufficiently blessed with light and knowledge, who could commit the Unpardonable sin and be a son of Perdition, until after the Resurrection of Christ, when the Holy Ghost became a Witness

July 1931

in the church who are living the fulness of the Gospel or the Patriarchal Order of Marriage, God will acknowledge his Church.

To have sufficient knowledge to commit the unpardonable sin, one must first be anointed by the Savior himself, after which, to deny him, shall not be forgiven in this world nor in the world to come.

If a good woman, eligible for marriage, chooses a good man, and ~~we~~ expresses the wish to be married to him, he is bound to receive her unless barred from such act thru physical disabilities or financial distress, in which event she may still choose him, she taking the consequences. Should he refuse and cause her to sin to destruction, he will be responsible for her fall and must redeem her in eternity.

Many who have entered into Plural Marriage and who fail to live it, will have their wives taken from them and given to those who have been

July 1931

Wednesday 8:
Busy at office on financial affairs.

Thursday 9:
Wiring for new line - Must have credit or wait.
Hottest day in years so far. 97°

Friday 10:
Placed order with Star Drilling Machine Co. for new line 4000 ft. 500.00 Cash Bal. 30 days. Mailed check but haven't a dollar in Bank not checked against. Must hustle the "mun."

Saturday 11:
Remained at home to keep from meeting creditors and signing checks.
Working in the grapes at Yale.

Sunday 12:
S. S. at Yale. Dinner at farm taking Mother & Sister Blanche down. Pleasant time.

July 1931

Monday 13:
Marker Drilling Co. of Long Beach Cal. is wanting our Oregon land.
Thermometer 95° in office.

Tuesday 14:
Drilling line arrived.
Hopping in all directions for money to meet outstanding checks.
Anna, in driving car, ran into another Auto. She is learning to drive and is doing fine.

Wednesday 15:
Gertrude left for Spokane to meet Bertha and accompany her on the Alberta Temple Caravan engaged in by the Saints of the North-West.
Last night I awoke - could not sleep - arose and bowed to the Lord asking about Diamond well, also as to just who Jno. T. Clark was, who is making so many claims. To day Bro. Westman came to office, introduced himself and without any preliminary proceeded to testify that Jno. T. Clark is the one "Mighty and Strong" spoken of

July 1931

shortly. Also it had been made known to him we will succeed in our Diamond Fork undertaking. He was very definite and had a marvelous spirit. Perhaps it was the Lord's answer to my prayers. With your help Father, I will do thy will forever and I do rejoice in thy mercies. You have been good to me. I love you.

Thursday 16:

Received Wire from Judge Featherstone Letter from Harrison. Mrs. McDonald came to City on Uintah matters and I got men off to well to resume operations.

Friday 17:

Got papers off for calling special meeting of stockholders of Uintah Co. of which I have been made President at a Directors meeting held at Spokane a few days ago. Having N. G. Morgan do the work.

Mrs. McDonald left for Spokane on noon train.

Had Harold Shewell take Sub. to

July 1931

Jno T. Clark related dream he had concerning me last night. He saw me in a jumping contest with a multitude of men, and I with ease jumped higher than any, meaning, as he took it, that I was about to be relieved of the drudge and financial strain that has been on me for several years.

Saturday 18:

Remained away from office a/c finances

Sunday 19:

Took Wife Ellis, Grandma Ellis Ellis Jr. Joe Kim & Sam to morning meeting of Liberty Stake Conference in Assembly Hall.

Had J. Golden Kimball at dinner with us, also Sister Robison. the Kirkham Grandmother

Monday 20:

Most extremely hot.

Took Ruth, Anna & Charles up to Rotary Park in evening to eat lunch

Tuesday 21:

Took Geo. Stewell to Diamond.

Hottest day of year thus far.

Bozo in after Sat. Still fishing.

Sam & I cleaning weeds off parking at "I" St. Slept part of night in hammock. House suffocating.

Wednesday 22:

Had settlement with Joe Bibling & took his key to office door.

E. C. Jensen filed his resignation as director. The opposition has crumbled.

Thursday 23:

Bro. Westman gave Jno. T. Clark a blessing in my office, pronouncing him the one "Mighty & Strong." I am still unconvinced, but believe Bro. Jno. T. has an important work to perform.

The Brethren blessed me that I might succeed in bringing in the Diamond Well. It was made positive and I felt greatly strengthened, Jno. T. Clark mouth. Bro. Westman said during the blessing he saw a most brilliant light over my head and that no human words

Yesterday was described as the hottest day of the year. We have had a spell of heat longer than I can remember having bef. It has been terrific.

Bro. Jno. T. Clark later expressed disapproval of Westman's blessing setting him apart &c. as he (Westman) had no such authority.

Friday 24:

Wife Ellis' birthday - 52. She is a wonderful woman and has made a most wonderful wife and mother.

Took she, Lucille, Sam to Warm Springs at 6:30 A.M. for swim. At 9 A.M. went to see covered wagon parade, delivering Sam to his band and Grandma Shipp to the Pioneer seats at City & Co. Bldg.

It was so terrifically hot we got little pleasure out of parade, and in fact could see but little of it. Day was recorded as the hottest known to history of weather bureau in Utah 105.3° at 2:15 P.M.

Saturday 25th

Yesterday recorded as hottest day in the history of Utah Records - 57 years ago - 105.3 at 2:15 P.M. Nearly as hot today.

Sunday 26:

Heard Judge J. F. Rutherford over National Broadcast warn the world of its iniquity and explain the judgments to come. I felt in my heart to bless the Judge and felt badly that our own Brethren haven't the light or courage to Warn the World.

Ruth's Birthday. Took she, Anna and Charlie up City Creek for lunch, where it is cool.

Monday 27.

Heat "getting my goat." 98° in office.

Working on finances.

Tuesday 28:

Left 7 A.M. for Well. Hole had been cleaned & tools stuck again. Gus left for S. Lake last night.

jars 2 x 3 joints - 4 7/8 size, to give more clearance in the hole.

Slightly cooler.

Wednesday 29:

At office.

Spent evening at home of J. L. Broadbent with L. C. Woolley and others. L. C. W. named and blessed child of L. A. Kelsch at father's request.

Lovely rain, breaking an unprecedented dry spell.

Thursday 30:

Raining pretty much all day. Came down hard at night.

Got Gus off with rope knife in morning and Buckirk with new small string of tools in evening.

Lorin C. Woolley stayed with me at Farm during night.

Friday 31:

E. Thorne was in and became friendly after our hot time in March. He is paying part of his assessment.

August 1931

Saturday 1:
Busy at office in A. M.
Tools removed from well during day.

Sunday 2:
S. S. & Fast meeting at Yale.
Riding out with Mary, Priscilla, Josephine, Kim and others during day.

Monday 3:
At office. Boys started drilling at Diamond after cleaning hole Saturday.

Tuesday 4
At office.

Wednesday 5:
Went to well. Hole 3272 and drilling in lime.

Thursday 6:
Buskirk examined the upper coal mine and said cannot get supply from that point.

August 1931

Friday 7:
At office. Paying bills.

Saturday 8:
Took J. L. Broadbent, Jno. Y. Barker and W. E. Baird out to well: 3285 ft. Lime. All highly impressed.

Sunday 9:
Remained at home resting up. Not feeling well.

Monday 10.
Buskirk in after oil and gas.

Tuesday 11:
At office - Very warm.

Wednesday 12:
Took Shewell, Jno. T. Clark and Westman to Well. Depth 3285 - Lime, softening some. Westman said positively we will get a well right soon.

Thursday 13: - Terrific rain in evening
Sand line broke - Bailer dropped

August 1931

Friday 14:
Got Bailer out and discovered real oil sand in it. Boys quite excited. Came in for new sand line. Ordered it from Denver thru Mine & Smelter Supply.

Saturday 15:
Everybody excited over showing at Well. Sent Geo. down to watch it until new sand line is ~~purchased~~ received.

Sunday 16:
S.S. at Yale.
P.M. at "I" St. and with girls at Mary's at farm - Mary and Naomi entertained at Mary's. Present their children, Blanche, Helen, Anna, Gertrude, Ellis, Joe, Lucile, Sam, Wife Ellis, Grandma Shipp, Everett, Kim and Mont Belcher, Blanche's friend. Ruth was sick and couldn't be there.
A most pleasant day.

Monday 17
Busy at office

August 1931

Tuesday 18:
Left 6 A.M. for well. Took fruit bottles to Jno. G. Barlow from "I" St. At well splicing line. Went in well at noon. No additional showing of oil. Drilled abt. 3 ft.

Wednesday 19:
Sent Burkett for truck load of Coal. Brot up 5100# @ 7=
Drilled about 5 ft. In sandy lime; formation tightening up. Returned home in evening.

Thursday 20:
Had boys pull water well at Diamond. Decided to drill same deeper.
F. N. Campbell arrived from Texas on Temple Pet. Matter.

Friday 21.
Left for Virgin at noon in Dodge car of Mr. Campbell, arriving St. George 11 P.M. Very Hot.

Saturday 22:

to Bloomington Dome. In P.M. Went to Virgin, inspected wells, also White [illegible] and visited Zion Park, stopping at Springdale for night.

Sunday 23:
After repairs on Auto got away by 11 A.M. going thru tunnell, visiting Bryce Canyon and arriving home 1 A.M.
Mr. C. was pleased with our layout.

Monday 24
Spent day with Mr. Campbell and others on Colorado lands, as well as our own.
Buskirk left for well at noon.

Tuesday 25:
Bertha arrived home on 4:55 P.M. U. P. train from North-Western mission. She looks fine and I am overjoyed to have her again.

Wednesday 26:
Took Campbell, Shewell and

Got water well tubed and on pump. Drilled a foot and bailed. Oil showing.
Wife Rose arrived home from her visit to Hawaii.

Thursday 27:
Working on reports to assist Campbell on Temple Pet. Corp.

Friday 28:
Working on Temple Pet. reports.

Saturday 29:
Took Buskirk and Campbell to gas well at Brigham City. It looks immense. Also inspected Company land West of Ogden.
Took Ruth to hospital, L. D. S. for X rays and observation and rest. Her nerves in bad condition.

Sunday 30:
S. S. at Yale. F. N. Campbell attended with us. Missionary Farewell for Elder Christensen in evening, after which spent evening with Bp. [illegible] Romney and

Monday 31
Working with Campbell on Temple Petroleum Literature.

Tuesday Sept. 1st
Cleaned up stuff for Campbell. Loaned him 75⁰⁰ to get away on.
Buskirk left for Grand Canyon with his family
Ellis took 5:35 P.M. U.P. train for Washington.

Wednesday 2:
Took Bennick, Jentz and son Samuel to Well at Diamond. Depth at noon 3338 ft. Lime and Sand.

Thursday 3:
Finally got Campbell off. Had to advance him more money.
Getting up data for Mrs. McDonald.

Friday 4:
Got prospectus off to Mrs. McD. and some of my correspondence answered.

of two conversations had with Heber J. Grant anent the oil situation in Utah, in which Prest. Grant expressed the hope that its coming would be deferred, thus delaying the bringing in of an undesirable element. This puts a new phase on the situation and now it is up to the Lord to do his will. I want nothing else, but will "carry on" until I get more divine instructions.
Took Wife E. & Samuel to Warm Springs. __Sam__, to my surprise, swam the full length of the pool and dove from the upper board, some 17 ft above surface of the water.

Saturday 5:
Took Sterry. __Anna Hill__, also Tona and daughter Lucile to Well Depth 3360 ft.- Lime.

Sunday 6:
S.S. at Yale. P.M. with folks on "I" St. visiting Mother &c.

Monday 7:
Labor day. Worked at office in A.M.

Tuesday 8:
Pitman broke on machine. Ordered new one made at Morrison & Merrills.
Formation changing.

Wednesday 9:
Joe & Kim left for Washington 6:30 A.M. in Senator King's Car.
It has been wonderful to have the girls home this summer and their absence now will leave an unfillable void.
Visited at home of J. L. Broadbent and heard Laurin C. Woolley bear testimony to Bro. Farnsworth and others relative to Pres. Jno. Taylor's action on Plural Marriage and the Revelation he received.
Bro. W. told me that by reason of my training and mission, I had a greater right to know of the oil conditions of Utah and the desirability of developing the oil resources than any other man,

Thursday 10:
Working in office.
Water pipes froze at Camp during night

Friday 11:
Took Laurin C. Woolley, J. L. Broadbent & Jno. Y. Barlow to well at Diamond, and we had a very pleasant conversation in the woods after leaving well.
Bro. W. felt sure we would get oil where we are drilling.
Had Burbank come down to do some work in other sections.

Saturday 12.
Annoyed terribly with Hay Fever.
Working at office explaining to Creditors.

Sunday 13:
At home laid up with hay fever.
Samuel has been sick for several days, also Lucile, better today.

Monday 14.
Busy at office.

Tuesday 15:
Busy at office. Going over lease forms with Burdick.

Saturday 19:
Went to Well on Wednesday remaining until ~~today~~ last night. Depth 3395. Coring.
Yesterday morning Aunt Anna S. Musser, 90, died peacefully at home of Roscoe.
Working on finances.

Sunday 20:
Attended funeral of Aunt Anna in 1st Ward Assembly Hall. House filled. Furnished 3 cars. Bp. Heber C. Iverson and B. S. Hinckley, speakers. Took wife Rose and daughters Anna, Bertha and Gertrude.
Fred and Rose were in attendance. A lovely service.
In evening listened to daughter ~~Gertrude~~ Bertha report her mission to N. West. She spoke freely for about 1/2 hour, and exceptionally

Monday 21.
Working on finances.

Tuesday 22.
Board meeting. Levied assessment No. 32 - 1¢ per share D.O.C.
Samuel, 11 was one of 9 chosen as Junior Police for his school Uintah in Yale Dist. He considered it quite an honor.
Got out letter to stockholders.

Wednesday 23
Took Priscilla to Well and Anna as far as B.Y.U. Provo.
Having trouble getting bit down and bailer to follow. 3400 ft. Need string of casing.
Added J. L. Broadbent to Board yesterday.

Thursday 24:
Routine at office.

Friday 25:
Got stockholders letter, Asst. notice #32.

September 1931

Saturday 26:
Working on finances.

Sunday 27:
Geo. in and reports necessity for casing well. Caves bad.
Attended S.S. and Fast meeting at 31st Wd.
Visited Mother.

Monday 28:
Got out special letter to stockholders asking for money to purchase casing.
Geo. and Cook went to Blackfoot.
Had Lorin C. Woolley at the office and at home, relating to my children at "I" St. some of his early experiences.

Tuesday 29:
Working on finances. Went to Lehi in P.M. with Oscar Clawson to inspect some casing. Found it to be too large

Wednesday 30:
Working on finances.
[illegible]

September 1931

road work was necessary to enable the casing to be hauled.
Had 7^{00} & gave same to Buskirk. All Company and I had, yet we are drilling for oil.
Mary - the wonder mother, gave birth to a daughter, after bringing 5 wonderful sons into the world. She is a natural mother and one of God's noblewomen. Such is the child that comes to her.

Thursday October 1st
Working on finances

Friday 2:
Conference. Attended morning session. Not much spirit tho what was said, in the main, was true. Pres. Grant could not resist digging at those who have accepted the principle of Patriarchal Marriage and have been handled, by referring to them as the greatest liars. God forgive him and help me to forgive and forget as I hope to be forgiven.

October 1931

Saturday 3:
Working at office in A.M. ~~Attended~~ Visited daughter Mary at Murray Hospital in P.M.

Sunday 4:
Attended Conference over radio. At morning session especially the word of God was given to the Saints. The United Order was themed. The people were told the judgements of God are upon us and only repentance and right living will avert dire calamities. God help us before it is too late.

Monday 5:
Working on finances.

Tuesday 6:
Went to Lehi with Gus. Stainbrook to make another examination of Casing. It will not do.
Yesterday sent Jack LaRanch up Diamond to work on roads.
Buckink after horses.

October 1931

Wednesday 7:
Gus left for well to pull 6 5/8" casing

Thursday 8:
Left for well at 3:30 P.M. with Cap. Stainbrook. In Canyon at dark. Crowded off road and slid down gulch against a fence. Could have been a very serious accident.
Got Bp. Hays and State Truck men to help me out. Had no lights. Went back to Sp. Fork for night.

Friday 9:
Got to Camp. Had about 75 joints of casing 6 5/8" out of hole. All working fine.
Returned home.
Wife May of Jno. Clewell died yesterday after a lingering sickness.

Saturday 10
Raining. Sent Harold Clewell back to Camp with some Cylinder Oil & other supplies.
Later reported a cloud burst and tough time getting up.

October 1931

Sunday 11:
S. School at Yale.
Funeral service for remains of May Shewell at 2 P.M. I spoke in connection with Bp. Giles.

Monday 12:
Casing pulled from Diamond Well and boys came in, leaving Cap. and Bob. out there.

Tuesday 13:
Sent Gus. Stainbrook into Wyoming to look for tools. Clawson looking up casing here.
Took some bric-a-bracks to Riverside School for Bertha, where she is teaching. Anna is teaching in school on 3rd E. and about 16 So.

Wednesday 14
Gus reports stem at Kemmerer.
Sent Buskirk yesterday to work on leases in northern Utah.

Thursday 15:
Gus & LaBranch left with truck

October 1931.

Friday 16:
Gus returned. Reported no bits but got stem.
Ordered bits from Gt. Northern Tool & Supply Co. - $83.00. Express.

Saturday 17:
At office.

Sunday 18:
Conference of Liberty Stake at Assembly Hall in A.M. and meeting in 4th Ward in evening.

Monday 19:
Went to Lehi & checked out 555 ft. casing, but collars back for dressing down. Ordered reducing nipple and shoe. Got two bits by Exp. & sent LaBranche out to well.

Tuesday 20:
Primary Election. Voted for J. M. McKnight - Mayor, T. T. Burton and Alvin Keddington, councilmen.
Working on finances.

October 1931

Wednesday 21:
Buskirk reported the stem selected by Gus. had wrong threads. Ordered new stem from Casper, Wyo. It will cost less than cutting old stem, welding same and cutting new thread.

Thursday 22:
Sent Buskirk to Well with reducing nipple, shoe and collars for new casing.

Friday 23:
Buskirk returned with shoe to have it cut down. Reported Gus successful in getting Packer out of hole.
Weather stormy last two days.

Saturday 24:
New stem came. In loading it on truck one of the Railroad men had both legs broken, and was taken to the hospital.

Sunday 25:
S.S. at Yale, and in P.M. ride around Mt. Timpanogos up

October 1931.

Monday 26:
Very stormy. Snow on foot hills. Left for Well. Burnt out con rod bearing also broke main leaf of rear left spring. Had to be pulled about 1/2 mile into camp.
Got 550 ft. of small pipe in.

Tuesday 27:
Got 8 length of 6 5/8" casing in. Spent part of day hauling my car to camp and trying to fix spring.

Wednesday 28:
Left camp at 1 P.M. Had to be towed by truck to ~~go~~ start engine. Came in on 5-cylinders and no foot brakes.

Thursday 29:
Wrestling with finance afs.
Paying creditors as far as funds will go.

Friday 30:
Getting ready to leave for Virginia tomorrow.

October 1931

Saturday 31:
Left about 9 A.M. for Virgin. Arrived at Cedar City 5 P.M. Roads good and trip fine.

Sunday November 1st
Made Virgin. Took Geo. Hoglund to St. George and down to the Arizona Strip Hotel, 37 Miles out. Stopping at St. George during night.

Monday 2nd
Held stockholders meeting of Temple Petroleum Corpn., amending the Articles. Visited Well of the Virgin Dome Corpn. Hole cleaned out to near 3000 ft. and showing of oil reported.
Interviewed Mr. Dunn about his Permit on Virgin Dome.

Tuesday 3:
Left 8 A.M. for Antelope Anticline on Arizona strip and on which we have a large Permit holding. 52 Miles from St. George by road half the distance being off main road and in isolated

November 1931

Petroleum Co. has rig set up on Sec. 18, ready to finish the hole now down 900 ft.
Returning ~~home~~ back, left Hoglund at Virgin, and left St. George about 4 P.M. for Salt Lake, taking Fred Reber as far as Parowan. Abt. 15 Miles out of Parowan, stripped gear or something and wheels stalled. Was towed into Beaver where I left car (About 75 Mi) and came thru to Salt Lake with Mr. Behanel & companions who towed me in.

Wednesday 4:
Learnt of death of Ada Barlow, Wife of Jno. Y. Barlow, buried from Jenkins Parlors at Noon today. I attended and spoke at funeral.
Driller came in about 4 O'Clock stating more water & had to have an underreamer, which I am trying to find.

Thursday 5.
Busy at office. Ordered Underreamer from Casper, Wyo - 185=

Friday 6:
Got underreamer and boys off to Well.

Saturday 7:
Mothers birthday - 85. Took she and Ruth to Orpheum, and at night Wife Ellis & Samuel to Paramount.

Sunday 8:
S.S. at Yale. Teacher Jos. J. Cannon teaching subject of Obedience, brot. out the point clearly that man is not always bound to obey the civil or political laws, nor the laws of the Priesthood, the exceptions being when these laws conflict with the law of God.
Left on Pickwick stage at 1 P.M. for Beaver, arriving at 8:55 P.M.
Rained quite heavy after 9 P.M.

Monday 9:
Got my Studebaker Car from Miller Garage and proceeded home accompanied by Cousin Florence White Crompton of Springville.

Tuesday 10:
Learnt one of underreamer legs broke & Shewell ordered another pair.
Attended funeral of Wm S. Burton 81, at 31st Ward, taking mother.
Stormy.
Working on finances.

Wednesday 11:
Armistice day. Working at office and got Buskirk off for well with new legs.
Snowing nearly all day.

Thursday 12:
Wrestling with financial matters.
Had Temple Pet. Corpn. up with Secy. of State for reduction of taxes.

Friday 13:
Working at office in AM. Went to Ogden with Reber to help on land deal.

Saturday 14:
Working on financial matters

Sunday 15:
Attended S.S. at Yale. Subject "Resurrection". Didn't settle matter. It's still a mystery.

Anna and Bertha selected as Special missionaries to labor among non-mormons in Emery Stake and set apart for that purpose.

Snowed heavy during night.

Monday 16:
Working at office

Tuesday 17:
Went to Well. Pulling casing. Short a man. I helped. Snowing all P.M.

Wednesday 18:
Got casing out by noon, leaving 400 ft. 5 3/16 in hole. Snowed all morning. Left camp with car and Cap. Stainbrook about 2 P.M. breaking road for the boys.
Home at 5 P.M.

Thursday 19.

financial help. We must carry on, and must get more backing. Held meeting of stockholders.

Friday 20:
Snowing. Working on finances
Daughter Ellis - (Kirkham) left for Europe via Steamer "Western Lands" Red Star Line, to study & visit.
Ordered casing spear yesterday.

Saturday 21:
Very cold. Working on finances.

Sunday 22:
S.S. at Yale.

Monday 23:
Went to Lehi, with Harold Sherwell to try & buy casing 5 3/16 - 3000 ft. Deal under advisement.

Tuesday 24:
Sent Bros. Stainbrook, Burbeck and LaBranch up to Simmons yesterday to clear hole.

Shewell with he, his father and Brother-in-Law, Hal, Jno. T. Clark & Peter Westmoreland, where we supplicated the Lord in behalf of our Company. A splendid spirit prevailed, and we felt the Lord had heard our prayers.

Answered with reference to the Lehi Casing - They want cash which we haven't got.

Went to Ogden with Harold Shewell to feel out money market. Got very little encouragement.

Wednesday 25:

Busy at office in A.M.

Attended funeral of Moroni N. Hill, at Miller Ward. He died Sunday. He was one of the Hill boys who said little but did much to help the poor.

Thursday 26.

Thanksgiving day. Buskirk returned from Well, reporting slips in casing spear, too small to pull #5" Casing. Another delay.

However God is good. His Mercies to me have been legion. I feel to sing

dear Lord, help me to keep up under every trial or test. I want so much to make good. I am grateful for my wonderful family and for the Gospel and hope of salvation I enjoy. Please, dear Lord, forgive me my sins and help me to overcome all things and win the prize.

Friday 27:

Ordered new lugs for casing spear from Casper.

Spent day contacting prospects for money. Got none. Had Buskirk and Shewell working.

Saturday 28:

Busy at office

Sunday 29:

S.S. at Yale. Visiting Mother and Barr in P.M. with Ruth.

Monday 30:

Got Buskirk off for well with Cap Stambrook and LeBranch - Luggs for casing spear.

of Auxiliaries in European Mission with headquarters with Pres. Widtsoe.

December 1931

Tuesday 1st.
Working on finances.
Savanger came in for four truck tires. Hauling coal. $133.00 Expenses never cease.

Wednesday 2.
Went to Ogden to get finances going. Called on L. C. Woolley and took him to visit his cousin Frank at Ogden while I was working.

Thursday 3.
Have interviewed about a dozen stockholders. Got several of them promised to work and two came in for some stock. It is most difficult to get money now. Left at 2 P.M. returning to Salt Lake, bringing Lorin along.

Friday 4:

Shot, out of hole. Returning to Camp today.
Working hard on financial matters. Bank turned down some checks due to error of clerk in check book. My head is in a whirl. I can't stand to have Company checks turned down. O Lord, when will the burden cease?

Saturday 5:
Assisting wife Ellis with her sewing bee held for the benefit of the poor children of our circle, including Nellie's. About 14 girls present sewing. A very successful day.

Sunday 6:
Cleaning up house after the sewing.
Visited at Bro. Broadbents home with Lorin C. Woolley and others, and attended dedicatory services at home of Sis. Mary Kelsch whose home Bro. Woolley dedicated unto the Lord.

Monday 7:
Dealers in and out again. No money for him. Hole clear and they will

Monday 14:

Working all week on finances with little success. Heavy snow. Went to Ogden on 10th with Jno. Shewell but no direct results.

Bp. Charles W. Nibley died on Friday & was buried on Sunday the 13th.

Sunday Morning I had a most delightful series of dreams: Was filling an appointment as a member of the Gen. Y. M. I. A. Board.

Next was collaborating with my old friend Jno. R. Murdock, who died last May, in getting out some sort of Bible helps.

Next was visited by the late Apostle Orson F. Whitney, and asked by him to do some important work of a clerical nature, the exact nature of which I do not remember. The visits were so natural, when I awoke I felt wonderful and felt to praise the Lord for my blessings.

Tuesday 15:

Am almost distracted over financial matters. It appears like we are against an immovable wall, but am "carrying on."

Samuel's birthday. 12 years. He took scout test and became a member of 41, Yale Ward. He is very enthused and a most remarkable boy - determined and thorough.

Wednesday 16:

Am fighting off attack of flu. Will win.

Attended missionary parents entertainment at home of Dr. Brown in Yale. Between 70 & 80 people present. A most delightful time.

Thursday 17:

Spent day in Provo working for money. Got none and no encouragement.

All boys came in from Well but Burkhart, who remained out to pump water. It's a terrible nightmare to have them in. Nothing to pay them and the

~~November~~ December 1931

Friday 18:

Wrestling with debts. Have Harold Shewell out after money. Nothing from his efforts in Ogden.

Stockholders predicting a well in two or three days of drilling. Oh, Lord, how long can I hold out? I cant stand it much longer. I have worked honestly on this proposition and have reached a point where it seems impossible to move. Please help me and direct the work so I can prove a benefit to thy work and help my fellow man. I am in thy hands, and thy will be done. Use me, O Lord as the potter uses his Clay and help me to stand up under the strain. Help me to be humble and bless me with Faith. Give me knowledge and fortitude. Give me strength to do right as I know it. Please use me as an instrument in helping those who are in distress. I am in thy hands. Amen.

Was up at 7 A.M. this morning to get warm by the stove, My bed being too cold to sleep in. My heart is filled with thanksgiving unto the Lord for His [illegible]

December 1931

family and for my knowledge of truth. Dear Lord I thank thee for these things.

Saturday 19:

Got Gus to promise to go out and Jack LaBranch leaves today to pump water. Gus goes tomorrow.

Spent all A.M. wrestling with the Creditor situation.

Sunday 20:

Visited L. C. Woolley at Centerville with Jos. L. Broadbent, attending birthday dinner of daughter Gertrude at Ritz Apt. in P.M.

Monday 21:

Wrestling with finances. About distracted.

Having a thaw and rain.

Went to Ogden, but could get nothing moving. Westmoreland working there, Harold Shewell in Salt Lake.

Tuesday 22:

Very mild, with a snow blizzard in evening.

Working on finances.

December 1931

Wednesday 23:
Boys quit work at noon and came in. Out of water.

Thursday 24:
Had boys on my hands. Bot some candy & nuts for Christmas. No presents.

Friday 25
Christmas! No snow. All melted off. Beautiful day. Attended Breakfast at Yale at 7 A.M. Visited on "I" St. to noon. Took dinner at Farm at 2 P.M. Enjoyed the day. Christmas was made especially enjoyable by packages from Bertha, Mary & Blanche, Milton, Ellis & Josephine & Joseph.

I feel grateful unto the Lord for His wonderful mercies.

Saturday 26:
Got Buskirk, Harold Shewell and Peter Westman off to well to pump water for a few days of drilling.

December 1931

Sunday 27:
S.S. at Yale. Jos. J. Cannon teaching mission of Joseph Smith.

Monday 28:
Snow blizzard at night.
Working on finances.

Tuesday 29:
Working to no avail on finances

Jan. 1-1932.

Friday 1
Spent day at home taking stock. The old year has taught many useful lessons, among them being that I, with my family, have got to get back to earth. This is true of all the people. We have lived in a fool's paradise, spending faster than it could come in. Extravagance has been the besetting sin of the day and lack of humility. Some rich and others poor; many of God's people in distress! I am resolved to turn a sharp corner, advise my family to do likewise, and try harder than ever to

Saturday 2:
Wrestling with finances.
No word from Wall.

Sunday 3:
Samuel received to be ordained a Deacon in Yale Ward at Fast Meeting. He arose and voluntarily bore his testimony during the meeting. He also received the "Tenderfoot badge" in the Boy Scout lodge #41, having taken the tests before he was 12 years of age.

Monday 4:
Herald Shewell came in, having arrived from Camp last night with Rustink. He reported having assisted B. in shoveling snow and opening the road from Camp to the main Spanish Fork road. Tanks filled with water.

Held Directors meeting and voted assessment #33, — 1¢ per share.

Had Auto accident on Gilmore Drive. Another car ran into me as I skidded on an icy curve. Damage $16.00. No one hurt.

Tuesday 5:
Got letters (in part) out to stockholders and having tough time with finances.

Wednesday 6:
Got balance letters out. Went to Ogden to get payments from stockholders.

Thursday 7:
Raised $70.00 with additional promises. Returned to S. Lake at noon.

Yesterday Norton & I, arranged for payment of a fine for Herald Shewell, unlawfully imprisoned in County Jail, and had him freed.

Tonight the officers rejailed him to serve five days on a faulty sentence. Then Deputy Sheriff Sam Carlisle, had him released to his family until morning.

Boys came in from Diamond. Couldn't get up in snow.

Friday 8:
Busy at offices. Arranged with H. B. Hales to work on road in

January 1932.

Saturday 9:
Buskirk, Harold Sewell and P. J. Westman left in Buskirk's car for Diamond to meet Hales and assist on road.

Sunday 10:
S. S. at Yale and P.M. at "I" St.

Monday 11:
Busy at office on finances.
Quite heavy snow during night. Blocking up Spanish Fk. roads. Boys in Canyon. Have not heard from them.

Tuesday 12:
Terrific blizzard all morning

Wednesday 13
Sister Rose Kelsch died. Wife of my old friend Louis A. Kelsch who died some years ago and who made the sacrifice for the Gospel Sake and was dropped from Church Activities for living a divine principle of the Gospel.

January 1932

Thursday 14:
My brother-in-law Herman N. Borgquist died while asleep with his son Pacley last night. All unexpected. He was 54.
Having terrific time over finances. Boys still in canyon.
Spent evening at home of J. L. Bradle
with Lauren C. Woolley & Bro. B.
So cold could not start my car.

Friday 15:
Getting outfit ready to start out tomorrow.
All wanting money.

Saturday 16:
Snowing lightly. Warmer.
Got Gus & Jack LaBranch out.
Cleaned me out of cash.
Agreed to help Clawson line up his irrigation project in San Pete County.
Had conference with his men yesterday and today.

Sunday 17:
Attended funeral of Herman Borgquist
[illegible]

Bertha, Anna and Wife Rose.

Also attended and spoke at funeral of Sister Rose Kelsch, wonderful wife of the late Louis A. Kelsch. Other speakers Lawren C. Woolley, Henry S. Tanner and Jno. M. Knight, the latter rather in an antagonistic mood, as the other three had been handled for living the law of Patriarchal Marriage.

The funeral well attended and a wonderfully fine spirit prevailed. Took Wife Ellis. Spent evening at home of J. L. Broadbent.

I dwelt particularly on the meaning of an "Elect Lady" that she was, and meaning and essentiality of Law of Abraham and Sarah.

Monday 18:

Boys returned from road to Diamond too big babies to get up. Now for a show-down with them. They either go or quit.

Spent time with Clawson on San Pete Water contract.

Took Lawren C. Woolley home.

Tuesday 19:

Wrestling with money situation.

Wednesday 20:

Attended 85th anniversary of Dr. E. R. Shipp's birth at 1264 Yale, and Shipp family reunion in evening, taking usual part in Autoing people to and fro.

Over 100 people called. Wife Ellis had arranged every detail in a wonderfully complete manner. A delightful affair.

Thursday 21:

Laid the Cook off for the Winter and arranged for the boys to go back soon as feasible, Hales hauling them up.

Friday 22:

Snowing.

Attended Uintah School & heard speech contest on Thrift Week, in 7th Grade, between 8 contestants. Sam was awarded the sweep-stakes. His speech was original and ingenious and the radio Sunday.

Saturday 23:

Afc. Jex turning in check which he promised to hold, threw Bank afc. out and I am having hell again with checks coming back. Will it ever cease?

Sunday 24:

S.S. at Yale.

Samuel gave radio talk over K.S.L. at 9:30 on "Thrift," he being the successful contestant of about 100 students in 7th Grade in Uintah School. His manner and language were surprisingly old for his age.

During S.S. he was ordained a Deacon in Yale Ward by Elder —— Davis, and assisted in passing the sacrament in evening.

Monday 25:

Attended Funeral of Heber Bennion at Taylorsville 1:30 P.M. Speakers Bro. Haigh, Adam S. Bennion and Frank Y. Taylor. Especially the last [illegible]

God, bore strong testimony to the life and Works of Bro. B. and his relatives and friends were strongly admonished to emulate his life. The said he lived the Gospel as revealed thru the Prophet Joseph Smith. Bro Grant (Heber J.) was on the stand.

Took Lauren C. Woolly and Bro & Sis. Bennion out.

Tuesday 26:

Left for Diamond with Burkink and Harold Shewell (Cook) at 9:30. Geo. Stainbrook & Jack LaBranch going in former's car. Road good to Diamond cross-roads, where Geo was dug out 3 times going to Hays' farm. Studebaker made it. Then Hales took boys on bob sleigh and went up to well, Burkink & I returning to Salt Lake.

Temperature reported 28° below zero at Hays.

Wednesday 27:

Telephone cut out afc. unpaid bill. Threatened to be evicted from office. But [illegible]

running in every direction. O, Lord what shall I do? Please help me.
Surveying part of day.
Arranged for Buskirk & Core coal hauled by truck.

Thursday 28:
Heavy snow all day.
Working on finances
Coal men left for coal.
Had gas placed in home on "I" St. for heating. Started Tuesday.

Friday 29:
Surveying part of day.
Hustling for money. Very little in sight. With Ellis undertook to interest the Utah Oil Ref. Co. in completion of Well. Was referred to Dines the Pres.

Saturday 30:
Took Samuel to Police Station 8:00 A.M. to broadcast over KDYL. Junior traffic talk, which his school appointed him to give. Officer in charge says, "Your boy did [illegible]"

Sunday 31:
S.S. at Yale. P.M. with folks on "I" St. Took Bertha to capitol to see Art Exhibit. Anna has 5 very meritorious paintings there.
Thaw on.

February 1932

Monday 1:
Thawing. Left for San Pete - Moroni at 2:00 P.M. with Oscar Clawson, Mr. Chambers and Mr. Lund, to take up matter of Irrigation system from artesian wells. Those we talked to were very much interested and offered all the help at their command.

Tuesday 2:
Rode over Valley, discussing matter with various parties and returned home.
Expenses, Cash 5.00 Car miles 150.

Wednesday 3:
Busy at office.
Buskirk back from well and reported fair progress.

February 1932

Thursday 4:
Busy at office, working on Wasatch papers and on finances.

Friday 5:
Boys came in - Gus and Heald, for rope spear. Line broke leaving tools in hole.
Buskirk left to get coal there tomorrow. Nearly beside myself with importunities of creditors.
Snowing.

Saturday 6:
Had show-down with LaBlanch and Stainbrook about coming in and hanging around office.
Raining nearly all day
Arranged with Buskirk to get coal there for Hales to haul up, Tuesday.

Sunday 7:
S.S. at Yale. Also fast meeting. Samuel bore his testimony and also pronounced the benediction in evening meeting.

February 1932

Monday 8:
Under the weather with cold. At office staving off creditors.

Tuesday 9:
Feeling better. Divided out money to $\$300^{\underline{00}}$ of creditors and spent day appeasing them. Raining and thawing.
Bro. Woolley in.

Wednesday 10:
Took Gus. and Mrs. Stewart to Diamond meeting Buskirk and Hales at mouth of Diamond. We encountered a terrific blizzard. Hales took folks up on sleigh.
Returned home.

Thursday 11:
Ruth operated upon by Dr. Dave Andrew for hernia. 1 1/4 hours on job. At L.D.S. Hospital. She is a brick for punishment.
Buskirk came in from Diamond.
H.T. Stainbrook had stroke crippling his right side. Had him taken to Mrs. Henchey.

birth, to a son, in Washington, D.C.
Wired as follows:

"Dear children: God be praised. We rejoice in the fruits of your courage. A great load is lifted. The Angels celebrate and earth is blessed. Your dear mother was with you every moment and wants you to know how literally she rejoices in your deliverance. Love to Peter."

Friday 12:

At office in A.M. Closed in P.M. Lincoln's birthday.

Ruth rallying.

Saturday 13:

Stambrook improving.

Sunday 14:

S.S. at Yale.

Had Bro & Sis Jackson and David to dinner.

At midnight mother lost her footing and fell down stairs in the Howard home, bruising her face terribly. No bones broken seemingly.

Thank God we are all as well as we

Saturday the Deseret Savings Bank closed its doors and the Deseret National Bank merged with the First Security Corporation – formerly Copper National Bank.

With banks closing right and left, what reason have have the people to hope for quick or lasting relief. The Lord is punishing the nation and Zion cannot escape. Only repentance will bring relief.

Monday 15:

Mother in terrible condition. Cannot see or speak. Fear of fractured skull.

Working on finances.

Run on Zion's Savings Bank, and all banks of city having trouble.

Tuesday 16:

Barr & I administered to Mother and blessed her to recovery.

Snowing part of day.

Bank difficulties apparently over temporarily.

Wednesday 17:

Visited [illegible] with [illegible]

February 1932.

Broadbent and Barlow (Jno. Y.) and received much information.

Thursday 18:
At office.
Wife Ellis left for Washington D.C. on 5:35 P.M. train to visit with Josephine and perhaps to go to Europe and get Ellis Jr. back. She raised the money on her life Ins.

Friday 19:
Got Buskirk off for Diamond with supplies. Gus reports as of 17th best indications ever. Expects a well.

Saturday 20:
Some excitement over oil conditions at Diamond. Depth 3490 ft. Out of Water. Flue for boiler sent up.

Sunday 21:
Spent P.M. at home of J. Golden Kimball, with he, Elias and Quincy K, discussing church matters and [illegible]

February 1932.

the Gospel &c.
Sam and Lucile watching a Skiing tournament in Parley's Canyon.

Monday 22:
Washington's Birthday. At office in A.M. and with Samuel in P.M. and at mothers during night.

Tuesday 23:
Working on finance.

Wednesday 24:
Mother passed peacefully at about 10 A.M. She had been unconscious since a few hours after her accident at midnight Feby. 21st. Apparently she didn't suffer any. She lived a wonderful life and made a triumphal exit into the eternal worlds. She was an Elect Lady, and as such has gone to her reward. I praise the Lord for releasing her, and keeping her so long without pain. She will be missed, but she will be able to do more now than she could have done.

Mary E. Musser Succumbs In S. L.

News — 2/24/32

Mary Elizabeth Musser, 85, mother of Burton W. Musser, Salt Lake attorney and former state senator, died Wednesday. Mrs. Musser, who was born at Garden Grove, Iowa, Nov. 7, 1846, while her parents were crossing the plains, was a pioneer member and leader in the Y. L. M. I. A. and the Relief Society and had worked in the Salt Lake Temple ever since its opening.

Her parents, Samuel Dennis White and Mary Hannah Burton, arrived in Salt Lake in 1850. From here they moved to Lehi and then to Beaver, where Mrs. Musser spent most of her childhood and early youth.

She was married October 10, 1864 in the Salt Lake endowment house to Amos Milton Musser, assistant Church historian. She is survived by four sons: Burton W., Joseph W., and Barr W. Musser of Salt Lake and Don Carlos Musser of Los Angeles; one daughter, Mrs. Blanche M. Lewis of Salt Lake; and one brother, Charles D. White of Beaver; 35 grandchildren and 17 great-grandchildren.

MRS. MARY MUSSER DIES FROM INJURY

Telegram — 2/24/32

Mrs. Mary White Musser, 85, mother of State Senator Burton W. Musser, died at the home of her granddaughters, Virginia and Jeanne Howard, 1150 Yale avenue, Wednesday following an injury received February 14 when she fell downstairs. Mrs. Musser suffered a fractured skull in the fall and never regained consciousness.

Her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel White, were en route to Utah with a group of pioneers when she was born in Iowa on November 7, 1846. She had been a resident of Salt Lake for 68 years.

An active member of the L. D. S. church, she had been a worker in the Salt Lake temple for many years.

Surviving are four sons, Burton W. Musser, Barr W. Musser and Joseph W. Musser, all of Salt Lake, and Don Carlos Musser of Redondo Beach, Cal., and one daughter, Mrs. Blanche M. Lewis of Salt Lake.

Funeral arrangements have not been made.

UTAH PIONEER DIES OF FALL

Tribune — 2/25/32

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth White Musser, 85, a member of a Utah pioneer family, and mother of State Senator Burton W. Musser, died Wednesday at 11 a. m. at the home of her granddaughters, Virginia and Jeanne Howard, 1150 Yale avenue, of a fractured skull suffered when she fell downstairs at the Howard residence on February 14. She died without regaining consciousness.

Born November 7, 1846, at Garden Grove, Iowa, a daughter of Samuel Dennis and Mary Hannah Burton White, she came to Utah with her family in 1850. The family first made its home in Lehi and later was called to assist in colonizing at Cedar City. The family later moved to Beaver.

Mrs. Musser was married in October, 1864, to the late Amos Milton Musser, assistant L. D. S. church historian. President Heber C. Kimball performed the ceremony in the old endowment house. She had been an active worker in the church for 60 years, being officially identified with the Primary association, the Relief society and the Retrenchment association, which later developed into the Y. L. M. I. A.

She was called to become a regular Salt Lake temple worker at the time of the temple's dedication, and was only recently released, due to her advanced age.

Mrs. Musser is survived by five of her seven sons and daughters, Don Carlos Musser of Redondo Beach, Cal.; J. W. Musser, Barr W. Musser, Burton W. Musser and Mrs. Blanche M. Lewis, all of Salt Lake; 35 grandchildren and 17 great-grandchildren. One brother, Charles D. White of Beaver, also survives.

Funeral arrangements will be announced later.

February 1932.

Thursday 25:

Case against me as bondsman with Heber C. Kimball in behalf of his wife Rachel, for $250.00 up before Judge Stump today. H. S. Tanner is my Attorney. Sorry that Heber should let me down as he did after promising so faithfully to protect me.

Case taken under advisement.

Helped to choose casket for mother and other funeral arrangements.

Friday 26:

Funeral of Mother at 2 P.M.

Beautiful floral gifts.

Large host of friends.

Left home (Howards) 1:50 P.M.

Services grandly solemn and fittingly simple and modest. Day beautiful. Apostle Richards spoke well of Mother. Her queenly nature. How much alike she and Father were. To have had such parents is a gift fit for the Gods.

Last Rites Held For Utah Pioneer

Funeral services were conducted Friday afternoon in the L. D. S. LeGrand ward chapel for Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Musser, 85, Utah pioneer and mother of State Senator Burton W. Musser.

Bishop Frank B. Bowers conducted the rites, and the speakers were George F. Richards of the council of the twelve apostles of the L. D. S. church, and Charles W. Gibbs of the ward bishopric.

Pallbearers were Verne M. Sheets, Lawrence M. Sheets, Roscoe S. Musser, William J. Musser, Wayne P. Musser and Dennis C. Musser. Burial took place in the City cemetery.

Music was offered by Becky Almond, pianist; Harold Bennett, vocalist, and Alice Anderson, violinist.

Among those attending the services were Governor George H. Dern and Secretary of State Milton H. Welling

Saturday 27:
Working on finances. Trouble with water and coal. Depth of well Wednesday 3507 in white lime. All in good shape

Sunday 28:
Visited Ruth at Hospital and spent balance of day at home.

Monday 29:
Letter from Joe Bibling attempting to bluff me into relieving his stock from this assessment. It is amusing.

Funeral Expenses.

Deseret Mortuary & Grave.	$176.00
Clothing Abt.	40.
Nurse - 10 days. Abt.	35.
	251.00

Advanced by Britton and Paid.

This evening about 7:30 P.M. David I. Jackson and Lucile quietly left home, stopped off at Bountiful and had a short visit with Bp. Orville Cannon, Co. Clerk of Davis

pronounced husband and wife. They repaired to Ogden and phoned us they would not be home until "tomorrow." The reason for the elopement was that David's parents had strenuously objected to the union and refused their consent to a marriage. They took the bull by the horns and have 'went and did it.' Now a new chapter begins in their lives. God bless them. They are wonderful and very worthy children. They will make good. Too often parents try to control the love affairs of their children and make a botch of it. Let God lead them. Let us pray for their guidance and the Lord will guide them aright.

Met with Scout Band #41 at Ward Meeting house and helped to decide on perpetuating the band.

David I. Jackson Born at S. Lake 6/21/1912. Son of ~~Dr~~ Irvin Andrew and Mary Coulam Jackson.

Tuesday 1:
Working on financial reports for Company, and Temple Mt. Corpn. and British Corporation.
Lucile and David returned from Ogden, married and happy.

Wednesday 2:
At office.
Visited L. C. Woolley in P.M. with J. L. Broadbent and beat them to Salt Lake.

Saturday 5:
Samuel trimmed grape vines at Yale while I tinkered on car.
Driller & helper & cook came in from Well. Gus thinks we have a well if we get water cased off and give the sand a chance.

Sunday 6:
Spent part of day with Bro. Broadbent and Woolley and Barlow. A spiritual feast.

Monday 7:
Well Board Meeting and

decided to cease operations at well pending getting casing and putting it in.

Tuesday 8:
Got out letter to stockholders and arranged for the sale of some stock.
My 60th birthday. My 50 years of activity among the people of God, and most of the time within the Church, has served to convince me with a greater conviction than ever before, that the Gospel as revealed thru Joseph Smith and his successors is the power of God unto salvation. It is the only power by which man may receive an exaltation in the Celestial Heavens. The fullness of the Gospel only will bring a fulness of joy and a Celestial glory. The Church must and will be set in order as spoken in D&C. 85 Sec. and then the Gospel will be again taught to the people - the Gospel of the Kingdom, and not merely tithing and the word of Wisdom. These changes are at our doors and we may expect great happenings at any time. May I live faithful and true to my Covenants.

March 1932.

Wednesday 9:
Took Clawson and Chambers to Ogden in quest of money for the San Pete proposition. Got some encouragement.
Light snow fell during the night. Cold wave has come again.
Took "Cap" Stainbrook for a ride in the A.M.

Thursday 10
Busy at office.

Friday 11:
Snowing. On the track of some casing. Men out hustling for money. But none come in yet.

Saturday 12.
Dodging creditors and making division of the few dollars at my command.
Took Sam to Orpheum.

Sunday 13:
S.S. at Yale. Visited L.D.S. Hospital ~~with~~ to see Ruth. Sam and I took dinner

March 1932.

Monday 14:
Finances! Casing! Creditors! Am alive.

Tuesday 15: & Wednesday. 16.
At office.
Wife Ellis taking boat S.S. Europa at Brooklyn, for Europe to visit her children Ellis & Milton - Boards ship tonight, leaving at 1 A.M. Thursday. Wired her some roses - Dave & I.

Thursday 17:
Had long and interesting meeting with James C. Woolley and associates Dr. LeGrand W. L.J. Broadbent and Chas Zitting & Lewis Kelsch. Learnt many valuable things.
Also working on casing for Diamond Well.

Friday 18.
Interviewed Mr. Wallace of Utah Oil Ref. Co. for casing for Diamond Well. Sent Map and Report to him by Buckink.

Saturday 19:

Spent much of day and evening working on my private record books.

Accompanied Dora and Lucile to Show at Capitol - their invitation

Sunday 20

Hospital in A.M. to see Ruth.

Working on books at home, indexing records and starting "Book of Remembrance."

Sam and boy chums cleaned out amusement room in basement, preparatory to dance next Friday. Sam has a dance bug now. What next!

Monday 21:

Working on finance.

Tuesday 22:

Board meeting. Levied Asst. No. 34.

Driller in for money. Have Sherrell, Hagan, Weston, Wiseman and Buskirk working on money plans.

Wednesday 23:

Working with the boys on finance

Thursday 24

Raining nearly all day.

Assisted Samuel with a party he gave to 7 of his chums with their lady escorts in Amusement room. In going after his escort in car, taking him got in mud mire and had to leave car.

Samuel deported himself as a gentleman, different from his Companion. He is really grown up.

Friday 25=

Went to Ogden in P.M. to try and stir up some business.

Boys working in Salt Lake.

Congress has turned down the sales tax proposition and is wandering far afield in its tax program. I presume there never was such a time of trouble since the Government came into power. The "blind leading the blind," is a literal fact. No leadership, no righteousness, no solution to the great vexing questions. Under this con-

[illegible]

March 1932.

The Kingdom of God will supplant it soon; after the scourges and terrors are over and the wicked swept off the earth.

Saturday 26:
Sent Geo Stainbrook out to inspect road.
Got Assessment letter to stockholders yesterday.

Sunday 27.
S. S. in Yale Ward.
Visiting Blanche and dividing some of Mothers effects; also visiting Ruth at hospital and Lorraine.

Monday 28:
Stormy:
Working on finances. Little progress.
Lucile & Dave had dinner at Jackson Home.

Tuesday 29:
Rain, snow, hail and sunshine alternately all day.

March 1932

Reed Granger in with Truck for gas and new brakes. No money. Sent him back until 1st of week.

Wednesday 30:
Busy at office.

Thursday 31:
Had very instructive Conference with L. C. Woolley.
Got line up on additional acreage; Learnt Dines of Utah Oil was in ~~Salt L~~ Chicago. Expected here in 10 days.

Friday April. 1st
Busy on finances.

Saturday 2nd
Working at home on rose bushes.

Sunday 3:
Visited Ruth at Hospital.

Monday 4:
Working on finances.

Tuesday 5:
Left at 8:30 A.M. with Gene Stainbrook in his car, arriving at Moab at 6 P.M. 236 Miles. Inspected string of 4 3/4 casing belonging to Utah Oil Ref Co.
Returned to Price for night - 353 Mi.

Wednesday 6:
Inspected casing of Ohio Oil Co. at Price. None small enough. Arrived home at 12 Noon. - 500 Miles on trip.
Good weather. No snow or storms after leaving Salt Lake.

Thursday 7:
Busy at office on finances.

Friday 8: Attended conference at Tabernacle in A.M. and over radio at Bro. Broadbents in P.M.
Prest. Grant used the word liar very liberally and was called by one lady, who went to stand to refute the statement (Sister Winegar) but was ejected from the building. She claims Prest. Grant proposed to her in England and because she refused him

she claims he has insistently had her persecuted. The incident caused quite a commotion among those near the stand. It is felt Pres. G. uses great unwisdom in his talk, calling people liars &c.
Attended a parents get-a-quainted meet of Boy Scouts at Yale Ward with Samuel and Grandma Shipp - in "Hard Time" costume. Grandma took prize for best costume. I was made a Committee of 2 program arrangements for Scout doings the latter part of month.

Saturday 9:
Office in A.M. Home attending conference session in P.M. over radio. Apostle Richards gave a written address, claiming for the brethren authority to change the ordinance customs and rules of church procedure.
At Priesthood Meeting at night Prest. Grant spoke on Stone and his letter, defying him &c. a most undignified attitude.

April 1932

Sunday 10:
Saw Loren C. Woolley and J. L. Broadbent at home 1264 Yale hearing service over radio, taking dinner at night at Broadbents.

Samuel returned from a trip with Scouts to Provo Canyon. Had a bruised leg.

Bro. Roberts upheld my contention of the necessity of preaching the Gospel without purse or scrip, in a very spirited address.

Met Pres. Jones of East Central States Mission and Ex-Pres. Lund of British Mission, each of whom gave good report of our boys.

Monday 11:
Working on finances.

Tuesday 12:
Sent Buskirk to Diamond with Truck to help work on road up red gulch.

Learnt my Brother Moroni had [illegible]

April 1932

Wednesday 13:
Left at 6 A.M. in Studebaker Auto. for Myton with Roscoe & wife and Barr. Reaching Strawberry, burnt out crank bearing No. 2. Sent Rosc. ahead, Barr & I returning slowly to City.

Thursday 14:
Samuel was elected Capt. of his Patrol in Boy Scout Troop 41, last night, to his great delight. He is studying hard to learn his duties.

In hands of Dentist.

Truck axel broke, Buskirk in for another.

Busy at office

Friday 15:
At office.

Saturday 16:
Took Mr. Chambers to Spring Ci where we met Oscar Clauson and held Water meeting.

Also took Grandma Shipp to Provo to see Aunt Clara, who is very sick.

Sunday 17:
Took ride around San Pete Valley making observations, returning home to Salt Lake in afternoon, bringing Grandma Shipp with me.

Monday 18:
At office

Tuesday 19:
At office

Wednesday 20:
Heavy rain and snow storm.
Gus. Steinbock left for well to look after things until we get busy again.

Thursday 21:
Partly snowing and hail.
Brot. Ruth home from L. D. S. Hospital - Bill $384.60 which they made me sign a note for, after promising her before she entered, the Ward would (or Church) take care of it. There appears to be no dependence on church promises. Ruth has spent much of the 10 years past in that institution, [illegible]

which has been paid until this last venture, and she was induced to go in on the promise the Church would stand that part of the expense, Dr. Andrew Kimball volunteering his services.

Friday 22:
Busy at office
Gahagan in for some tools for Alsop. Sent him out to Well with order.
Rumblings of dissatisfaction in air regarding my Management, started by the late Major Hoople (Harold Shewell) Am preparing to straighten that out.

Saturday 23:
At office in A.M.

Sunday 24:
Had Heber C. & Sarah Kimball at the 1264 Yale home during day. Lucil got up splendid luncheon.

Monday to Wednesday 27:
In San Pete County assisting Clausen and Chambers on irrigation matters. People want water but slow to move

April 1932

Snowing and raining most of time. Threatened shortage of water thruout county.
Returning home at 6 P.M.

Thursday 28:
Spent day getting out papers for application for stock selling permission, for State of Minnesota, for Temple Pet. Corpn.
Sent Collett, Buckink and Barr (my Brother) into Hill Creek dist. Uintah Basin, to locate some Permits for oil and gas, leaving on Tuesday.

Friday 29:
Working on papers for Temple Pet. Corpn. to file with Securities Commission of Minnesota.

Saturday 30:
Got Minnesota papers off.
Sent Gus to look up wood to Well.

May 1932

Friday 6:
Monday sent Gus to Well to look after property.
Left at 5 P.M. for Virgin with 43 Gal. paint to cover plant. At Nephi Con Rod bearing blew and held me until 3:30 Tuesday. Mr. Bruff took Cambers and myself to Moroni where we attended water meeting, I returning to Nephi to sleep.
Tuesday, got off and made Cedar where I stopped for the night
Wednesday, made Virgin. Got Gus. started on ~~pumping~~ painting Conferred with Flyinger & Esselmen who are about to drill in a well on our property. Leaving at noon I made Spring City & stopped with Clawson.
Thursday, left Spring City at 8 A.M. arriving Salt Lake 11:30. Washed car and began looking for something to trade in for. My car is not dependable any more -

May 1932

Saturday 7:

Yesterday I traded Studebaker in as part payment on a 1929 Franklin Sedan car, with Brunton Loan Co.

Today Shewell bought it back for use by Grant Clark in Tire business.

Car cost 790.00 less 175.00 for Studebaker.

Learnt that on May 2nd 1932 a girl baby was born to Neil and Ruth. Name: Charlotte Lorraine Musser. 1:23 P.M. E.S.T. Wgt. 6# 12¼ Oz.

Sunday 8:

Attended S.S. at Yale - Mothers Day. Abt. 960 present.

Took Sam to City Zoo to play in Scout Band at 2 PM, then again to Liberty Park at 6 P.M. to play there. After playing he & chums went boating.

Spent part of day at "I" St.

Josephine reports her baby christened Peter Maxwell Kimball by Elder Wm. H. King, May 1st.

Monday 9:

Had interview with Mr. Dines,

[illegible]

May 1932.

We want. He is taking matter under consideration.

Visited Bro. L. C. Woolley with J. L. Broadbent, and received much enlightenment on present conditions.

Tuesday 10:

Talked again with Mr. Dines who has written his people relative to the coming.

Wednesday 11:

At office in forenoon. Visited Lauren C. Woolley in afternoon with J. L. Broadbent. Spent evening with them.

Thursday 12:

Busy at office.

Conference with L. C. Woolley in P.M.

Monday 16:

On Friday 13, left in Franklin Car at 3 P.M. with Dr. Emmons & Mr. Hindelaw arriving at Cedar City 272 Miles at 7 P.M.

Burkirk also along.

[illegible]

May 1932.

to Virgin Dome Well, then to Virgin. Made thorough examination of wells and plant, leaving for Zions Park at 4 P.M. Leaving fast made Glendale for night.

Sunday 15: Visited Bryce's Canyon and arrived Salt Lake 8. P.M.

Car performed splendidly.

672 Miles.

Monday 16:

Busy at office preparing information for Temple Pet. Corpn.

Tuesday 17:

Mr Grindeland left on 5:30 train for east.

Saturday 21.

Busy at office working on finances. Getting very warm.

Storm - Dust and Salt - came up in afternoon, taking down the giant racer at Salt Air and playing havoc generally, followed by a very refreshing rain.

Sunday 22.

May 1932

Wednesday 25:

Working on casing since Monday. Closed bargain on 3953 ft. 4 3/4 + tools for $1000.00 with Utah Oil Ref. Co. Paid $100.00 cash and to pay balance when casing delivered.

Thursday 26:

Hustling finances. Contacted Frank B. Cook for two hours.

Friday 27:

Lucile and Dave have made wonderful progress in cleaning the home - wall paper, preparatory to home coming of Milton and Mamma.

Saturday 28:

Went to Logan to see friend Petersen on finances, and have some encouragement.

Mamma Ellis, Ellis Jr. and Milton supposed to set sail to day for home on Leviathan.

Sunday 29:

Spent day with Bro Broadbent and

May 1932

Monday 30:
Decoration Day. Took two groups to Cemeteries to place flowers on graves and took heed for a moment on one day of the year.
Also worked among grapes at Yale home.
Dave and Lucile returned from the Utah Parks trip.

Tuesday 31:
Paid $900.00 balance on 4 3/4 casing purchased from Utah Oil Ref. Co. —

Wednesday ~~May~~ June 1st
Busy on finances at office.
"Shower" for Blanche in evening at Mary's home. About 75 present and many tasty and valuable gifts.

Thursday 2:
Arranged with Heber C. Kimball on contract of 350.00 to haul casing to well from Moab.
Bish. Gazetown down to Bro. Broadbents.

June 1932.

Friday 3:
At office and hustling finances.
Attended birth anniversary (41st) of J. D. Broadbent with L. C. Woolley [illegible] Beautiful event.

Saturday 4:
Sent Geo. to Well and Harold up Davis County to hustle money.

Sunday 5:
Heavy rain in afternoon and evening.
Finished Vol. 3 of Roberts Comprehensive History of Church and started on Vol. 4

Monday 6:
Heavy rains all day more or less.
Daughter Blanche was married to Clarence Darmount Belcher, who is son of Clarence L. and Rosell H. Belcher. Born at Spring Lake City, Utah Co. May 20-1908. Bap. July 11, 1916. Married in Salt Lake Temple by Jos. S. Clark.

Thursday 9:
Met train at Evanston 6:45 A.M. and took off passengers - Wife Ellis and Son Milton, Latter returning from Mission to England. Had wonderful ride to Salt Lake via Parleys Canyon. I rejoice to have them back. Ellis came from Europe with them as far as Washington.

Milton is a Son of promise. He has made good thus far in his second Estate and glory will be added upon his head forever and ever. He returns with a good spirit. He is of royal birth and will be a mighty warrior in the service of God.

Friday 10:
Got supplies for boys to take to get trucks going after Casing. Paid balance of $900.00 and got order for 3453 ft. Casing & set of tools.

Saturday 11
Got Geo. Stanbrook off for Camp to help boys get equipped and start hauling Casing. J.J. LaBranche taking Charge at [illegible]

Gus. Hyglund came in from Virgin to move wife home.

Sunday 12:
Attended Testimony meeting of M.I.A. conference with Wife Ellis, Grandma Shipp, Milton, Lucile & David. Milton bore strong testimony of Gospel.

Also attended P.M. meeting with Anna & Gertrude.

Monday 13:
Word from Moab said Mr. Hansen of Utah Southern will not permit Casing moved which we purchased from Utah Oil Ref. Co. Company now claims they had no authority to sell it. Trying to thresh the matter out.

Held home night meeting with family at Yale.

Tuesday 14:
Made written demand on Utah Oil Ref. Co. for casing and damages. Also working on finances.

June 1932

Wednesday 15:
Soliciting funds. Got promise of $75.00. Shemell out too.

Thursday 16:
Working on casing matter and trying to make collections. Got out Special letter to stockholders.

Friday 17:
Working on casing and finances.

Saturday 18:
Trying to meet weeks pay roll or demands with $25.00

Good rain last night.

Helping Dave and Lucile to get moved.

Sunday 19:
S.S. and evening meeting with Milton, at Yale Ward, and visiting among friends and relatives with Milton and his fond and doting mother.

Monday 20: & Tuesday 21:
Working on casing matter. Utah Oil seemingly trying to delay settlement.

Visited L. C. Woolley with Bro. Broadbent.

Wednesday 22:
Took casing matter up with Utah Oil – Mr. Johnson. Proposed to accept 7700 ft. 5 3/16 casing + shot and expenses of going to Moab + 50.00 per day.

Thursday 23:
Hottest day this year. Busy at office on finances.

Joined Sam and his Scout Band in weenie bust up Mill Creek Canyon. Mamma + Milton along.

Friday 24:
Wrestling with finances.

Sent Gus out to check up Well.

June 1932.

Saturday 25.

Utah Oil reported willing to pay us $500= damages and close casing matter. Placed matter in hands of Atty. Riter for adjustment. Another case of big fish trying to eat little fish but the little fish is tough to eat.

Sunday 26:

Attended S.S. at Yale - Jos. J. Cannon's Class. He bid farewell to class as he is moving out of Ward.

At evening meeting Son Milton spoke for the 30 Minutes alotted him, giving a series of interesting experiences. He and his parents were heartily congratulated for the spirit exhibited by Milton. He unreservedly endorsed the life of his parents and expressed himself as being proud of them.

Some day he will have a clearer understanding of the glorious principle that brot him into life and how unjustly his parents have been treated by those who should know better because of the principle.

June 1932

Monday 27:

Sent Gus. to Moab after the order for casing signed by Utah Oil Co. and which he failed to get back when the casing was refused him. He made a blunder in not bringing it back before.

Helped Oscar Clawson to move out of home on Coatsville Ave. - he is moving to Spring City.

Tuesday 28:

Went to Mrs. Winegars with Sewell and heard her story of how Heber J. Grant tried to ruin her. Her story carries conviction.

Taking up thru the Attys. the Temple Pet. matters.

Wednesday 29:

Have up with the Attorneys matter of casing for Well. Trying to compromise.

Thursday 30:

Had up with Atty. Riter casing matter. Took Bro. Woolley home.

Another bank closing in Chic[illegible]

July 1932

Saturday 2:
At midnight daughter Ellis and husband arrived from Washington in their new Ford 8 coupe. They had left Washington, Tuesday.

Sunday 3:
All attending S.S. at Yale except Milton and David who are engaged in selling ice cream. Sam is at Bear Lake with Mrs. Rich and his chum S. Grover Rich.

Monday 4:
Very cool and pleasant. Spent the day at home, except to take Nellie's children out for a ride

Tuesday 5:
Getting off mail. Taking up matter of re-hearing for Permit for Temple Pet. Confer. with Judge Middlecoff.

Wednesday 6:
At office working on finances

July 1932.

Thursday 7:
Working on finances. Jack Saklaua fixed spring on right rear side of Franklin.

Milton and Dave making a manly effort to sell ice cream and make a living.

Friday 15:
Last Sat. I was struck suddenly with Lumbago and am just getting out. Have kept in touch with office and the lawyers in meantime and it just looks like a waiting game.

Tuesday 19:
Saturday Ellis Jr. & husband, Milton and Sam left for a tour of the Southern parks.

Sunday at home nursing wife Ellis all day, for back ailment. Kept her in bed. Also had her remain abed Monday.

Instructed our Atty. to settle with Utah Oil Ref. Co. on curing controversy, we accepting 700.00 proffered us by them as damages. Held directors meeting Monday and T out letters to stockholders on financial matters.

Still limping with lame back.

Wednesday 20:

Working on finances.

Milton and the Children returned about 10:45 P.M. from the southern parks. Coming thru Lehi they had the distressing accident mentioned in the slip. The boys were released and no blame attached to them. Milton is a careful driver and so very conscientious. His feelings are much wrought up and he is silently suffering. No doubt an overruling Providence had charge of the situation and the accident was unavoidable

GIRL KILLED WHEN HIT BY AUTOMOBILE

Hurry to Reach Home of Grandfather Brings Fatal Accident

7/22/32. —— Tribune

LEHI—Breaking away from her older sister in her hurry to reach her grandfather's home Tuesday at 5 p. m., Joan Bradshaw, 4, dashed in front of an automobile and was fatally injured at Center street and the state highway, according to Night Marshal James Zimmerman, who investigated.

The car, driven by Milton S. Musser, 1264 Yale avenue, Salt Lake, and owned by Francis R. Kirkham of Salt Lake, according to the officer, was halted four rods north of where it hit the child. The child was rushed to the Lehi hospital by Mr. Musser, but died shortly after arriving there. Superficial examination of the body by a physician brought the opinion that she had suffered a fractured skull and possibly a fractured spine.

In the car with Mr. Musser at the time of the crash were Mrs. Kirkham, wife of the owner of the machine, and Samuel K. Musser, both of Salt Lake. Mr. Musser was not held, ~~but was instructed to return to Lehi Thursday, when further investigation of the crash will be made~~. No decision was reached as to an inquest.

According to Marshal Zimmerman, the accident victim and her twin sister, Joyce Bradshaw, were on the west side of the highway, holding the hands of their sister, Bernice Bradshaw, 13, when she broke away.

The child was born here February 21, 1928, a daughter of Bernard and Loda Harris Bradshaw. Besides the parents, six brothers and sisters survive: Bernice, Harris, Mark, Warrken, Nadine and Joyce Bradshaw; also two grandparents, J. F. Bradshaw and

Thursday 21:

Wife Ellis, Lucile and I went to Lehi and interviewed the parents of the child, including the grandfather. While they naturally feel very badly no blame attached to the driving of the car, and I am thoroughly convinced that it was an unavoidable accident. Probably the little child's time to return home had arrived in accordance with a decree of the Father when it was permitted to be born, and that method was taken to carry out that decree. But the shock to all of us is great and I pray the Lord to bless all concerned, and particularly to comfort the parents of the child.

Visited Aunt Clara Kofford at Provo, who has been very sick for some months, and who seems to be on the improve.

Monday 25:

Saturday attended the Negro play "Green Pastures" in Victory Show house with Wife Ellis, Czar & daughter Ellis, Dave, Lucile & Milton. [illegible]

July 1932

Sunday - Birthday of beloved wife Ellis. After S.S. at Yale we had a sumptuous meal and enjoyed the day immensely.

Monday - Spent day at home quietly. Very warm. Kids had a lawn party water fight at night. Czar, Milton, Sam, Dave, Ellis and Lucile.

Tuesday 26:

Ruth's birthday. Took folks up City Creek for luncheon in evening.

Wednesday 27:

Working out financial plans. Board meeting of Clark Tie. Gave Shewell contract to market it.

Thursday 28:

Geo. Stainbrook dropped dead in office about 8 A.M. Heart failure.

Friday 29:

Got line on some leasing at Casper. Get Geo. Stainbrook's affairs in shape.

July 1932.

Saturday 30:

Funeral arrangement for Geo. Monday at 1 P.M. Had Cap. in office all forenoon.

Wednesday Aug. 10:

Last Monday held funeral service for Geo. Stainbrook 1 P.M. at Larkins Undertaking parlors, I conducting. Prayer offered by J.L. Broadbent, Speaker Jno. Shewell, C.W. Buskirk and J.H. Musser. Singing Blanche Shewell & Harry Shewell. Closing prayer Harry Shewell. As word came to hold body for the widow who had left for Salt Lake from Nowata, Oklahoma we deferred interment. Mrs. S. arrived Tuesday morning. Mrs. & Mr. Kune also arrived from Kansas. The two groups were in conflict and didnot see each other. I had some time keeping a semblance of harmony.

Wednesday attended to burying of Geo. in Mt Olivet cemetery with Mrs. Stainbrook present, I offering a dedicatory prayer.

Left with C.W. Buskirk for Casper Wyo. to investigate leaving at 2 P.M. arriving at Rock Springs about 7 P.M.

Thursday had conference with T. A. James in A.M. and investigated possible casing at Rock Springs & left for Casper, arriving at 2 P.M.

Conference with Mr. Davis and rode with him out into the Big Muddy field where his shop is located.

Friday morning, investigation, showed only about 1600 ft. 5 3/16 casing at Casper, owned by Carter Co. Mr. Goldstein has all we need at Denver, at 50¢ per ft. there. Fgt. rates from Denver much less than from Casper tho the distance is much greater to Denver.

Returning, interviewed Floyd Hatfield a driller recommended by Davis and got his consent to come when we want him.

Returned to Rock Springs for night, after visiting Parco to investigate casing.

Saturday, returned to Salt Lake and found all O.K.

Sunday 7: Attended S.S. and Fast Meeting with Sam, Dane and Milton in Yale Ward. Wife Ellie sick.

Monday 8: At office straightening up matters.

Tuesday 9: Got out letter to stockholders making renewed plea for money.

Joined my brethren in the mountains in prayer for Samuel C. Woolley who is unwell.

Monday, hottest day in the year. About 96°

Thursday 11:

Getting out information for Temple Petroleum Corpn. Also got out in mail letter to stockholders. Had rear right spring fixed on Franklin Car.

Friday 12:

Got off papers for Minnesota Securities Commission. Also got fixed up with Utah Commission.

Visited Samuel C. Woolley with

August 1932

Saturday 13:
Heat terrific, but no fatalities.

Sunday 14:
S.S. at Yale. Spent day at Yale in as cool corner as I could find.

Thursday 18:
Terrifically warm days.
Working on finances.
Wednesday took wife Rose and Bertha, Anna and Gertrude up Parleys to Echo dam and down through Weber canyon thru Farmington to Salt Lake. 115 miles. Rained hard in Morgan as we passed thru.

Friday 19:
Wife Ellis moved all my belongings into West room of 1264 Yale-up-stairs. Impossible to sleep, so warm.
Ordered 700 ft. 5 3/16 casing from Denver. 1/2 cash & Bal. 30 days. @ 50¢ ft. F.O.B. Cars Denver.

Saturday 20:
Bot. carrots. 5¢ bunch. Abt. 36 carrots.

On market. Can't see how farmers can raise them at that price.
Got out special letter to stockholders Diamond Oil Co. to get money to proceed on.

Sunday 21:
At home trying to keep cool. In evening drove to Lagoon for Samuel who was playing in Band.
Celebrated Coming birthday of son-in-law, Francis R. Kirkham, occurring next Tuesday.

Monday 22:
Extremely hot.
Got word Securities Commission of Minnesota, again turned our application down for Permit. We are asked to submit additional affidavits

Tuesday 23:
Took Anna and some of her Missionary Associates of Ensign Utah, to Black Rock in evening for swim and "weenie bust." About 18 gathered for the fun. A good time had.

August 1932

Wednesday 24:
Working on finances. Got out letters to delinquent stockholders.

Thursday 25:
Working on finances.

Friday 26:
Indisposed with stomach trouble.
Daughter Ellis and husband left for Washington D.C. via Yellowstone Park after being with us about two months. They got away about 5 P.M. and at 7 P.M. they were driven back to us by a terrific storm. A wonderful rain has visited us after a long dry spell.

Saturday 27:
Got Sam off for Granddaddy Lakes with 1st Class boy Scouts, Troop #41, at 5 A.M. Ellis and husband (Czar) left 4:30 A.M.
Ruth reported very sick.
Heavy rain during night.

Sunday 28:
Attended meetings at Yale in evening

August 1932.

Rain during day.

Monday 29:
Raining hard practically all day.
Jimmy Haizlip of St. Louis, made an air run from Los Angeles to New York in 10 hours, 19 Min. and 48 Sec. An average speed of 270 Mi. per hour or 4½ Mi. per. Minute!
As tremendous as such a speed feat is I expect to see them travel at least 1000 Miles an hour in human machines and am well aware of the fact that on special occasions servants of the Lord, in mortality, are conveyed great distances by the power of the Holy Priesthood, in almost the twinkling of an eye.
Very heavy rain during day and evening.

Tuesday 30:
Cold and stormy.
Casing arrived at Thistle.

Wednesday 31:
Mr. Buskirk left to have casing hauled to ranch.

Weather clearing up.
Sam returned with Scouts at midnight somewhat used up.

Thursday 1:
Working on finances.
Meeting in evening with Lorin C. Woolley and brethren at home of J. L. Broadbent.
Discussed Virgin Oil property with Barr, with view to having him look same over and make offer ~~to~~ for the purchase or lease of it.

Friday 2:
Working on finances. Nothing coming in. Only hard luck stories from our stockholders.

Saturday 3:
Working on finances.

Tuesday 6:
Sunday attended S.S. & meeting at Yale. Nothing unusual.
Monday-Labor Day. Wrote out Sermon on Marriage of Christ.
[illegible]

girls up City Creek for an outing in the evening, returning them about 10:30.

Wednesday 7:
Board meeting of Diamond Oil Levied Asst. #35. Got out letter to stockholders.

Thursday 8:
Working on finances.
Held meeting in evening with Lorin C. Woolley and associates.

Friday 9: to Monday 12:
At office and on finances.
Sunday attended S.S. at Yale and in P.M. at "I" St.

Wednesday 14:
Distress is getting terrible. Men are panic stricken. Only the poor are happy. They are accustomed to distress.
Last evening attended opening of M.I.A. at Mill Creek with kiddies. Today working on finances.

Thursday 15:
Working on finances.
Held meeting with L. C. Woolley and Associates in evening.

Friday 16:
At Abt. 11:30 A.M. Jno. T. Clark died at Provo. He was under medical attention. He had claimed to be the one "mighty and strong," the one like unto Moses and the Indian Prophet and had created quite a stir. He was clean and apparently sincere and honest. But it appears he was mislead by the spirit he followed. There are among his followers now who claim he will come back to do his work of setting the Church in Order.

Saturday 17:
Working on Bond on White Permit with Morgan.

Sunday 18:
Took H. S. Tanner, Jno. Y. Barlow and H. C. Kimball, and Geo. Morley to attend funeral of Jno. T. Clark at

Speakers were Bros. Maw, Iverson, H. S. Tanner and Harold Shewell. Services were quite appropriate and impressive. Some of John's followers are expecting him to come back and finish his mission - that he has just gone over to get instructions.

Monday 19:
Milton decided to go to Washington D.C. for employment and probably school. And we are helping him get away. Bot a priced ticket S. Lake to Washington for 35.00

Tuesday 20:
Gave Milton a blessing and he took 11:30 train for Washington, U.P. Ry. He is a fine fellow and will make good. It is rather tragic that our boys, after filling good missions must go away from the State for employment. The news of the day indicates 10,000,000 men and women out of employment in the U.S. This is grave. The coming winter is very apt to be extremely hard and revolution, [illegible] and all kinds of [illegible] may result

Got out incorporation papers for Universal Tire and Rim Co. for Jno. Sherrell, who is to be the President.

Wednesday 21:
Working on finances. Made Greely Snyder proposition to put in $2500.00 with us.

Thursday 22:
Trying to arrange for driller to come and get busy.

Friday 23:
Buskirk went to well to get water pumping started.

Tuesday 27:
Sunday: Spent day working on paper - "Subdue the Earth."
Monday: Working on finances. Dove and Lucile started school at U. of U. each having received a Scholarship.
Tuesday: Was with Brethren on anniversary of sacred meeting 46 years ago by John Taylor.

Wednesday 28:
Getting ready to start work at Diamond.

Thursday 29:
Started men out for Diamond Fork. Buskirk, Hatfield, LeBlanc, Mrs. Stewart and Westman.

Wednesday ~~Sept.~~ Oct. 5:
Saturday - Buskirk reported casing moves and two joints out. Wonderful news! Writing on an article pertaining to judgments of God.
Monday 3rd Busy at office.
Tuesday 4th Went to well, taking wife Ellis and her kin. Casing coming fine. New driller doing good work.
Wednesday: Broke housing and axel in car - Have to send to N.Y. for repairs. Broke without reason so far as we could know.

Thursday 6:
Working on finances. Lugs for under-reamer came. Robinson left for coal. Offered to sell the United

October 1932.

Friday 7:

Preparing to leave for Well to take couplings and legs for under-reamer, but Buskirk showed up just in time to relieve me.

First day of conference. Prest. Grant in Chicago sick, and Prest. Ivins presiding. Meeting was devoid of the usual bluster and recriminations indulged in by Prest. Grant.

Got load of logs from Belcher $10.00 to saw up.

Saturday 8:

Heard part of conference at home of Bro. Broadbent.

Sunday 9:

Attended conference at home, 1264 Yale. Stirring pleas for repentance from Apostles Geo. Albert and Jos. Fielding Smith and Prest. Ivins, the latter advising the Saints to disregard party lines and vote for good men in the coming election.

Monday 10:

Busy working on delinquent matters, including affidavits for Temple Pet. Corpn.

October 1932

Tuesday 11:

Got out affidavits in matter of Temple Petroleum Corpn. and got Geo. Hoglund ready to return to Virgin.

Monday 17:

In City during week watching carefully work at well and working to get money for expenses.

Finished sawing about 7 1/2 cord of logs which I purchased, Sam and Dave helping. Now have a winter's wood.

Attended S. S. and evening meeting at Yale. J. Golden Kimball the speaker in evening. Very entertaining.

Got Franklin car out of shop with a bill of 156.93 the penalty for breaking rear axle housing and shaft on last trip to Well, and upper left leaf of spring

Tuesday 18.

Rain and snow all day.

[illegible] sick at home.

October 1932

Wednesday 19:
Working on finances. Treasury very low. Very cold. Storm over.

Thursday 20:
Working on finances.
Attended Missionary reunion of N.W. States, at 186 "I" St. sponsored by Bertha. Abt. 30 present, including Sis. Nellie Taylor, the main speaker, and Bro & Sis. James E. Hart.

Friday 21:
Buskirk in and reported pulling casing to examine packer. It will not go down. He left for camp in afternoon.
Shewell still sick.

Saturday 22:
Working on finances.

Sunday 23:
S.S. at 7th Ward. Bertha gave a splendid talk. Classes of Anna and Gertrude performed. Ward Conference session. Writing on

October 1932.

Monday 24:
Shewell came to office short time, 1st time for a week, a/c. Sickness.

Tuesday 25:
At well. Took Director Broadbent Bert. Pete Westman back. Casing pulled to examine packer and bottom part of packer in hole. Took hold with casing spear, and was jarring when I left. Ordered Common shoe from Casper.

Wednesday 26:
Dodging creditors and trying to collect.

Monday 31:
On Friday last Buskirk returned to camp with shoe and supplies.
Am working on finances, but with little success. Jno. Shewell very unwell. Comes to office an hour or two each day. His tie project not going over strong.

November 1932

Saturday 5:

Wednesday 2. Went to well. Started to run casing at noon.

Reduced Salary of Cook to 60.00 and LaMance to 6.00 per day. Watchman 3.00 day.

Big storm wednesday night.

Wednesday 9:

On Sunday assisting wife Ellis get names and data for coming sewing bee.

Monday 7: Buskirk in from well, reporting casing set at 3240 ft. and cleaning out.

Tuesday 8:

Buskirk returned to Well in evening.

Election: Voted for Roosevelt for President, Thomas for Senator and Blood for Governor, against Hoover, Smoot and Seegmiller. It was a Democratic landslide throughout the country. I think now the purpose of the Lord will be speeded. His judgments will come faster upon the nation, and in the next [illegible] of destruction by disease, flood, earthquake, wars, fires, never bef witnessed since the days of Adam. It will be the period of cleansing, and God will take a very definite hand in reorganizing the Government and establishing righteousness. God Speed the day of redemption. I calculated my vote for Democracy would speed the work of the Lord on. Smoot & Hoover are in reality, to be congratulated in being beaten.

Wednesday 9: Day after Election Sore heads being treated and consolation balm administered.

A complete turn over in Utah to Democratic party, including S.L. City Justices. Never bef do I remember so complete a turnover. The old practices are repudiated. Prohibition, Satan's effort to destroy man's free agency, is doomed, and another step has been taken toward the final program of cleaning house, from a world point of view.

Monday 14:

Buskirk in Friday and out Saturday. Beat Pete in and took him back. Cleaning out and underreaming.

Attended S.S. at Yale, and spent evening at home of Naomi in celebration of Mary's birthday.

Having a terrific time over finances.

Finished preparing an article on "The Divine Prescription."

Tuesday 15.

Working on finances.

Attended M.I.A. at Mill Creek and heard Mr. Swenson lecture on Five Year Plan of Russia. He had been there. They are apparently trying to establish, by human wisdom, a social system that Enoch established under the power of the Priesthood.

Wednesday 16:

Storming. Working on finances with poor results.

Thursday 17:

Working on finances.

Wife Ellis having sewing bee for poor. The usual crowd of sewers and confusion.

Friday 18:

Men in from Well - Hatfield the driller and Buskirk. Have had to shut down for money to go on with. Got out a large number of letters and contacting men on phone.

Sewing bee at Yale home, continuing with "Daughters of the Pioneers" on the stage of action.

Saturday 19:

Got out special letter to stockholders.

Cleaning up at home after sewing bee.

Sunday 20:

Feeling poorly - like a dose of Flu.

Wednesday 23:

Been home at farm nursing with Fl...

November 1932

Thursday 24:
Thanksgiving day. Spent day at Yale for Breakfast and J. A. for dinner and evening. Gertrude and Bertha had succeeded in paying back taxes on home or $800=. I thank the Lord for the Gospel, thru the Agency of which I have received my many wives and children and blessings of untold value pertaining to my salvation.

Friday 25:
Hustling funds for Well.
Gave Lorin C. Woolley a blessing.

Monday 28:
Phoned for driller to resume operations. Stockholders responding to latest request.

Tuesday 29:
Buskirk & Hal Lawrence left for Well with Truck.

Wednesday 30:
Hatfield and wife and LaBranche

December 1932

Thursday 1:
Boys hauling coal.
Work progressing at Well.

Friday 2:
Having terribly struggle financially

Wednesday 7:
Got Buskirk off to Well ~~today~~ yesterday. He came in Sunday. Spent Monday & Tuesday with him endeavoring to raise money.
Snowed yesterday and turned off very cold.
Working on finances with little success.

Thursday 8:
Working on finances. Snowing lightly and very cold.
Attended show in Mill Creek. "The 18 Carrot Boob", Priscilla and Mont, taking leading parts. Gertrude and Helen accompanied me.

Friday 9: Snowing and very cold. Getting in some money. Wife Ellis sick.

December 1932.

Tuesday 13:

Been having extra cold weather. Saturday fixed water pipes at Yale, and they froze up during night. Thawed them out twice during day. Last night 7.8° below Zero, coldest recorded since 1899 in Salt Lake. 20° below at airport and 44 below at Coalville.

Boys working at well.

Saturday 17:

At Well yesterday, taking Harold Sewell and Mel Christophersen out. Needed no chains. Drilling up now.

Tuesday 20:

Last evening took dinner with Gertrude, her birthday.

Snowed last night.

Warming up.

Working on finances. Little success.

Thursday 22:

Cold and Clear. Am not able to budge a thing financially except for a small personal loan from Burton. Last evening attended Cantata in Roosevelt Jr. school. Sam played in Orchestra.

Friday 23:

Men in. – Ye Gods what is there to do! NO Money and Christmas here! Hustled and borrowed 25.00 for Mrs. Hatfield, – Cook; her husband owed any for himself. Got thru the day. Pete stayed at Camp.

Saturday 24:

Issued over-draft checks for small amounts to take care of men over Christmas, with faith they would be covered by bank opening Tuesday.

Did some shopping - Candy and nuts, oranges and grape fruit. Had the rounds.

Sunday 25:

Christmas! Up at insistance of Samuel at 6 AM. He tried to get us up at 4. Tree dressed and lots of little gifts. Spirit Wonderful.

Day was a success and pleasant. Wife Ellie's had done wonderful for her Washington children and for home. So did Wife Rose and the Children at the farm. Snow deep. Lots of people digging out. Heaviest snow reported in eight years according to weather bureau.

Had Grandma Shipp down all day and night.

Monday 26:

Made it day of rest, reading 7th Vol. Church History by Roberts presented to me by Son-in-Law David Jackson & Wife.

Took Nellie & family up to Grandma's in afternoon.

Tuesday 27:

Approached office almost in fear and trembling of over-draft made Saturday. Check $10.00 awaiting by Wire from Chicago, saved day and caused me to rejoice in blessings of the Lord. He has surely been good to me.

Wednesday 28:

Terrific blizzard last night. Mont had my car taking "kids" to Mutual. Ran into a pedestrian, did not hurt him; another car ran into his while he stopped to help the man. Snow six feet deep - drifted in lane.

Called to administer to a German brother in County Hospital.

Thursday 29:

Learnt that daughter Ruth, in taking a dose of Veronal last night to settle her nerves and induce sleep, evidently took too much and has not awakened. Dr. Tyndal attending urged we take her to the Hospital for special Vein treatments. Took her up to L.D.S. at 8 P.M.

January 1933

Monday 2:

Ruth the beautiful, has left us! God, in his goodness and mercy, has taken her home. Her frail body has been consigned to the earth element, from whence it was taken, while her spirit has taken its flight to the Spirit abode, to renew its activity until the glorious resurrect when, purified, perfected, strong and beautiful, spirit and body will be re-united and Ruth's soul wil have been redeemed! Of all my 19 child not one of them have been endowed wit a greater measure of ~~the~~ sun shine and hope. She was a literal ray of ligh and truth was in every breath. She was obedient and beautiful. To know her was to love her in the highest sense. And even while her frail body was languishing with under-nourishment and pain, her glad spirit shone forth in hope, faith, gentleness and the sunshine of heaven to the good of all who contacte her. She was lovely. She stood by her father in his weak effort to live the Patriarchal Order of Marriage [illegible] the feelings of nearly all the family.

She clung to life with a tenaciousness known only to the elect of God. She wanted to live and do a work, but never has she been afraid to die. Her faith in God was sublime.

She had undergone some seven major operations, beginning with the 1st March 1923. Besides these she stood several minor operations. Much of her life was spent in the hospital. She tried all medical cults. Her efforts to get well left nothing in human experience to be tried. Her treatments would have long since killed a stronger body, but her spirit was a giant in strength and determination.

Ruth was done to death by the Doctors. They did their best. They were as men working in the dark. They knew not what to do. The steel of human endurance will break.

It seemed not for Ruth to possess that faith spoken of by the Lord as sufficient to remove a mountain. Enjoined against her father's judgment and counsel, by her Bishop (who was [illegible]

with the operation, she meekly submitted, and re-submitted, and repeated it time and again. The precious girl did her part. No soldier in battle could do more, few have fought as valiantly. It seems it was not for her to get well in this sphere of activity. Her mission lies beyond. "Those who have not faith to be healed" said the Lord, "but believe, shall be nourished with all tenderness, with herbs and mild food, xxx and if they ~~live~~ die they shall die unto me and if they live they shall live unto me." "He that hath faith in me to be healed and is not appointed unto death shall be healed." She didnot have the faith, - and perhaps it was not intended she should have; for who knows what her mission was to be. She has gone into a greater activity, where no more physical aches or pains will trouble her, and being pure and sweet, there can be no mental pains or regrets. She did her work well. God bless her memory and sanctify it to the good of those who [illegible]

January 1933

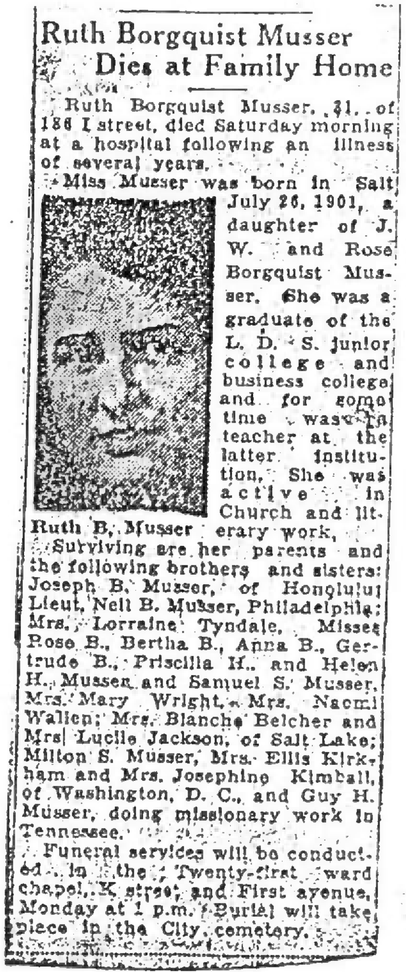
Last Wednesday evening, racked with pain, Ruth took a sleep potion prescribed by her Doctor. She perhaps took more than prescribed for a normal dose, or her system may have been so weakened that a normal dose was too strong for it. The medicine was Veronal. She lapsed into unconsciousness from which she did not emerge, expiring Saturday at 3:40 A.M. We took her to the L.D.S. Hospital and all that human science knew was done for her without avail.

The funeral was held today in the 21st Ward Chapple. Speakers, Bros. F. M. Fox, Milton H. Ross and Bp. Nicholas G. Smith; the main part of the funeral sermon was that of a poem Ruth had written setting forth her philosophy of life and death. The services were sublimely perfect and the spirit of the Lord – Ruth's spirit was there in abundance. We laid her body to rest in the City Cemetery.

Thus we enter the activities of a New Year. Filled with sadness, with hope and with thanksgiving and praise. I praise the Lord for his

January 1933.

us so long. I recognise his perfect right to take her from us, and I feel the act of doing so, an act of Wisdom and righteousness. I love my Father and dedicate anew all I have and are unto Him, even to life. God help us to remain true to our covenants.



Ruth Borgquist Musser Dies at Family Home

Ruth Borgquist Musser, 31, of 186 I street, died Saturday morning at a hospital following an illness of several years.

Miss Musser was born in Salt July 26, 1901, a daughter of J. W. and Rose Borgquist Musser. She was a graduate of the L. D. S. junior college and business college and for some time was a teacher at the latter institution. She was active in Church and literary work.

Ruth B. Musser

Surviving are her parents and the following brothers and sisters: Joseph B. Musser, of Honolulu; Lieut. Neil B. Musser, Philadelphia; Mrs. Lorraine Tyndale, Misses Rose B., Bertha B., Anna B., Gertrude B., Priscilla H., and Helen H. Musser and Samuel S. Musser, Mrs. Mary Wright, Mrs. Naomi Wallen; Mrs. Blanche Belcher and Mrs. Lucile Jackson, of Salt Lake; Milton S. Musser, Mrs. Ellis Kirkham and Mrs. Josephine Kimball, of Washington, D. C., and Guy H. Musser, doing missionary work in Tennessee.

Funeral services will be conducted in the Twenty-first ward chapel, K street and First avenue, Monday at 1 p.m. Burial will take place in the City cemetery.

January 1933

Thursday 5:

Thawing past two days.

Today Levied Asst. # 36 on Diamond Oil Stock – 1¢ per share.

Calvin Coolidge died suddenly today of heart failure. He was a good man and very useful.

Buskirk and Pett came in from Diamond, leaving Lawrence out at Well.

Got out letter to stockholders.

Monday 23rd:

Went home on 7th with Flu and just out again. Have been to office time or two during interval, but couldn't stay.

Buskirk left with Westman on 14th for Well. Westman & Lawrence remained at well and Buskirk came back on 21st. Little progress with road cleaning.

On 20th Grandma Shipp's birthday Reception at her apartment.

I wrote:

(Over)

Four score and six
is a long time to fight.
Only giants struggling to win.
Life's battle demands courage,
endurance and hope;
'Tis a fight waged by good 'gainst sin.

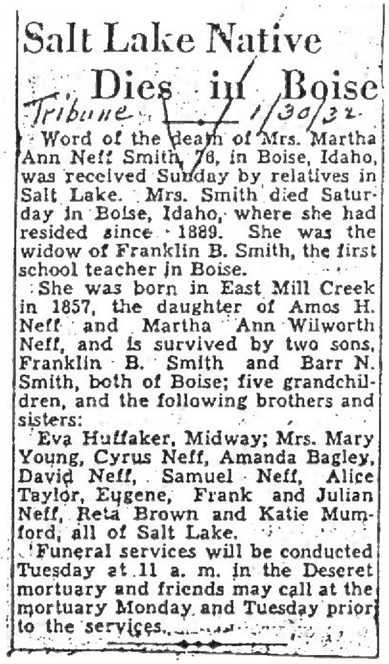
You, grandma, we hail on this
glad natal day—
The ages will echo the story—
You've fought and have won and
endured to the end;—
We now crown you with love's
golden Glory!

Tuesday 24:
At office. Long conversation with Bro. Bass on "Kingdom of God," and what he should do.
Mr. Buskirk returned from Provo last evening with little success regarding road clearing up Diamond.

Saturday 28:
Snowing practically every day.
[illegible]

January 1933

Monday 30:
Visited yesterday with Bros. Broadbent and Woolley.
Snow during night.



Salt Lake Native Dies in Boise

Tribune 1/30/32.

Word of the death of Mrs. Martha Ann Neff Smith, 76, in Boise, Idaho, was received Sunday by relatives in Salt Lake. Mrs. Smith died Saturday in Boise, Idaho, where she had resided since 1889. She was the widow of Franklin B. Smith, the first school teacher in Boise.

She was born in East Mill Creek in 1857, the daughter of Amos H. Neff and Martha Ann Wilworth Neff, and is survived by two sons, Franklin B. Smith and Barr N. Smith, both of Boise; five grandchildren, and the following brothers and sisters:

Eva Huffaker, Midway; Mrs. Mary Young, Cyrus Neff, Amanda Bagley, David Neff, Samuel Neff, Alice Taylor, Eugene, Frank and Julian Neff, Reta Brown and Katie Mumford, all of Salt Lake.

Funeral services will be conducted Tuesday at 11 a. m. in the Deseret mortuary and friends may call at the mortuary Monday and Tuesday prior to the services.

Tuesday 31:
Attended above funeral and met a host of relatives and friends.
Got Buskirk and Harold Shewell off for well to inspect roads and get supplies to boys at Camp.

Saturday February 4:
Buskirk and crew, Harold Shewell,
Hal Lawrence [illegible]

Son Samuel received a frightful cut on his wrist, by accidentally shoving his fist thru a glass door at the Meeting house. Lost considerably blood. Required three stitches to sew up. He stood the ordeal without anesthetic.

Thursday 9:
Snowing each day. Yesterday a storm reaching over entire U.S. paralyzed traffic. Snow piled mountain high everywhere.

Working on finances.

Saturday 11:
Working on finances. Very cold until today.

Last evening attended Operetta in 4th Ward gotten up by daughter Anna, who painted a wonderful piece of scenery of Holland - Wind mill &c. The entertainment was ~~of~~ extra fine and a rare treat.

Monday 13:
Yesterday burnt out Con bearing in Franklin. Car was going easy on pavement when the bearing gave way.

Snow this A.M. followed by sunshine.

[illegible]

Tuesday 14:
Went to Provo accompanied by Jno. Hewell and C. W. Buskirk, Herald Hewell driving us in his Car. Got County Commissioners promise to clear snow from road in Canyon in near future.

Wednesday 15:
Working on finances. Weather moderating. Mailed copies of "Divine Prescription" to my friends.

Thursday 16:
Snow part of day and mild. LaBranche working on Franklin.

Friday 17:
Very mild. Thawing. Lots of water.

Tuesday 21:
Thawing yesterday and today.

Having Franklin rebuilt, costing about $100.00, taken care by the finance Company.

Thursday 23:

Snow rapidly disappearing.

Yesterday office closed a/c. Washington's birthday.

Wednesday March 1st

Weather modified.

Monday spent from 10 A.M. to Abt. 11 P.M. hearing read the Mss. of "A Leaf in Review" written by Elder Harvey Allred, who is intending to publish same.

Had Company's Car re-habilitated (Franklin) and refinanced.

Boys preparing to leave for Well Friday.

Thursday 2:

Getting boys off for Well tomorrow.

Letter to Special Stockholders.

Saturday 4:

Prest. Franklin D. Roosevelt inaugurated. I was deeply impressed with the sincerity and determination and humility of the man. I feel the Lord is going to use him usefully, and am glad of the [illegible]

Yesterday the Governor declared a Bank holiday until and including Tuesday (7th) to give the banks of Utah a chance to breathe and decide what to do. This makes about 15 States doing likewise. It is the beginning of the end in present day banking. The Lord is laying his hand hard upon the nations and we are feeling it sorely. Man's works are coming to naught and the Kingdom of God is growing and will shortly take the management of this Government and will spread and cover the land of Joseph. God has spoken!

Sunday 5:

Prest. Roosevelt called an ~~Extra~~ Special Session of Congress for the 9th and closed all banks in U.S. until Friday. The banking system of the U.S. has collapsed. The Lord is whipping the nations and "mens hearts are failing them for fear." The "wisdom of the wise [illegible] the misunderstanding of the President has come to naught. Pres. Roosevelt is doing a heroic part, but nothing short of the repentance of the nation and people will will bring about the Lord's forgiveness and the return of prosperity. The hand of the Lord is resting heavy on the nation, and wars are in progress among men and also the elements. The wicked are slaying the wicked. The Lord has withdrawn his spirit from the people who will not turn to him, and the beginning of a cleaning up has come. Death and misery will stalk the land and this Government will give way for the real Govt. of God. The righteous must stand in holy places, while the wicked are swept from earth. God help me to stand and endure.

Wednesday 8:

Bank holiday thruout country keeping things quiet. Weather beautiful.

My 61st Birthday. Blanche phoned congratulations from St. George.

events of great importance. Early in life I accepted the Gospel plan in my heart and have been active since about 8 years of age. I cannot remember when I didn't have a substantial testimony of the Gospel. Early in life I accepted the principle and practice of Plural Marriage, resulting in 19 children being born to my wives — wonderful children, and they are still clean and wonderfu Ruth left me to return home last New Years. It is strange that after being called to embrace the Patriarcha order of Marriage, I should be persecuted by my brethren for upholding the practice of it; that I should be Cut off the Church, as they suppose they have done, and ostracised. They little know that under the ordination I have received — that of Apostle and Patriarch in the Kingdom of God — that I am the Church, insomuch as I remain faithful (See D&C. 84 Sec.)

The Church as an organization has gone astray and soon the hand of the Lord will be upon it, to bring

back to order as written in the

85th Sec. D&Cov. Until this is done the Church cannot progress. It has surrendered the great principles that made for progress and without which it must die.

The world is in turmoil as is the Church. No leaders who are inspired. The way is being prepared for the kingdom of God to take hold of America, the land of Joseph, and events are transpiring rapidly.

The Church leadership is sick. Pres't Grant has been stricken, and in the absence of repentance, cannot get well, nor can he officiate as a Prophet in God's Church. All these matters I have tried to tell, and I am very grateful to my Father for the glorious blessings I enjoy. I have been blessed far beyond my deserts and I feel very humble and dependent and I am anxious that my posterity shall honor God and keep his Commandments.

I have one son (Neil) in Pennsylvania, Eng. with Gen Elec Co; one son Joseph, living in Honolulu; one

son, Gary, in Tennessee, one [illegible] missing; one son, [illegible], and daughter [illegible], residing, in Washington, D.C. I have 15 grand-children. I have the friendship of some of the best men and women in the world, and the Lord has heaped blessings upon my head so numerous and so great that I cannot mention them.

I hope in the coming years I can do better than in the past and avoid the mistakes of the past.

My health is good; better than it has been for some time. Weigh about 185 lbs and in good spirits. I know the Gospel as revealed thru Joseph Smith is true and I commend it to all my children to the last generation.

Thursday 9:

The new Congress met and passed emergency legislation. A feeling of great optimism permeates among the people. What simply is talk [illegible]

Monday 13:

Working on finances.

Beautiful letters from Guy, Milton and Ellis.

Snow and rain last night and today.

Mr. Buskirk and Hal Lawrence came in from Camp, leaving truck and load of coal at Springville.

Tuesday 14:

Got Buskirk and Lawrence off for Well at night, to get load of coal up the canyon early in morning while roads are frozen.

Salt Lake Banks opened, but refused to accept out of State checks except for collection.

Thursday 16:

Weather unsettled.

Earth is in commotion. Earthquake in Los Angeles last week, 141 killed, tornado in Tennessee and Kentucky killing a number; a plague of ants in Berlin, and Wars and rumors of war in all the earth! Surely the hearts of men

are failing and all things are in commotion.

Friday 17:

Snow and rain.

Second Truck broke down near Helper, Utah with coal. Buskirk and Hal Lawrence with it.

Tuesday 21:

Working Friday, Saturday and this week on permits on Antelope Anticline, so that Arrow-Head Pet. Co. can include them in their drilling group and protect them. We are turning the Permits over to that Company.

Raining and snowing practically every day.

Hauling coal difficult acc of muddy roads in canyon.

Saturday 25th

Buskirk went to Well yesterday and reports about 7 tons coal hauled to Camp. Roads improving.

Mare gave birth to her [illegible]

child - her sixth son - a fine ten pounder. She is 30 years young. A marvelous wife and mother. She is the first fruit of Patriarchal Marriage in my family, and she is carrying out the spirit of her mission which her birth gave her. She is doing this in face of the importunities of relatives, friends(!) and church officials that she learn to practice birth control. God bless her and crown her with an eternal crown for her purity and faithfulness. She will be blessed in great abundance.

Wednesday 29:

Snowed during last night and today.

Buskirk returned yesterday for a hub for truck stranded at Springville. LaBlanche came back. 2 days labor on truck.

Sent for driller Hatfield. Jack LaBlanche & Buskirk left for Diamond Monday morning, but only got to Springville as. Hal Lawrence having truck troubles.

Thursday 30:

Buskirk returned from fixing truck at Springville.

Beautiful balmy day.

Attended ~~sad~~ funeral of infant of Jno. Hill, - spinal meningitis. All was sorrow. Grandparents, Jno H. and Alea Hill down.

Saturday April 1st

Yesterday clear.

Working on finance also Permit matters on Antelope Anticline.

Monday 3rd:

Getting out statement for stockholders

Weather beautiful.

Driller Hatfield left for Diamond with wife to cook.

Buskirk left early for Diamond with J.J. LaBlanche.

Thursday 6:

Buskirk came in Tuesday for parts on rear end of truck - Took them out.

heard Pres. Grant talk an hour on Word of Wisdom and more particularly on cigarettes, reading practically the whole sermon from books and clippings. Reed Smoot read a paper.

In P.M. met a short time with Bro. Woolley and "friends" at Bro. Broadbents, and heard some real Gospel. O Lord, when are we going to be permitted to preach the "Gospel of the Kingdom" as it has been revealed? Many people are hungry for the bread of life, they thirst for the living water; please hasten to cut thy work short in righteousness in accordance with the covenants, and take those who will not repent of their wickedness, off the earth, and let the light of the Christ shine forth to salvation unto the faithful. Amen

Friday 7:

Held meeting of stockholders of Diamond Oil Co., in Hotel Utah. About 60 present. I was made chairman of the meeting.

assembled at the meeting with the avowed purpose of embarrassing the present Management, the real complaint being against myself for not bringing in a well earlier.

No personalities indulged in during the meeting.

Following were elected as directors:

Seymour Hagen,	272,199	votes
Jno. H. Bliss	265,323	"
Finley Shewell	398,817	"
J.W. Musser	260,423	"
A. O. Crismon	386,637	"
C.W. Buskirk	391,087	
A. P. Glad	380,102	
Fred Fisher	349,097	
Owen Bailey	254,886	

Considering that upwards of 50,000 votes were illegally cast against me and that I had made no effort to obtain support, I am satisfied with the result.

Sunday 9:

Listened to conference over Radio. Some good talks. J. Golden Kimball spoke humorously adding a strong testimony to the truth. He was brutally attacked by Prest. Grant for making the people laugh. But Bro. Kimball said among other things: "God, how I hate prejudice! A man cannot be prejudiced and be just"! Which is verily true.

Monday 10:

Had stormy meeting with new directors. They appear determined to oust me for grounds they seem not to have. Buskirk is loyal to me. Meeting adjourned until tomorrow night at 7:30 P.M.

Tuesday 11:

Held Board meeting and harmonized conditions: Following officers elected:

President – John Shewell
V. Pres. & Mgr. J. W. Musser
Secy. Treas. Seymour B. Hagan
Asst. Secy. Anna M. Hill
Exec. Committee. – Shewell, Hagan and A. O. Crismon.

All pledged allegiance to Company.

My only wish is to bring in a well, then I hope I may resign the commercial [illegible] and my time in some kind of the Ministry

Wednesday 12:

Cleaning up correspondence and getting report out for stockholders, to be mailed.

Thursday 13:

Buskirk came in last night, breaking down with car on 33rd So.

Working at desk clearing up reports and odds and ends.

Friday 14:

Working at office. Arranging for trip to well by officials Monday.

Buskirk leaving for camp with supplies.

Saturday 15:

At office.

Sunday 16:

S. S. at Yale. Visited Pres. Miles T. Jones of East Central States Mission. He lives at Ogden. He asked that Guy remain in field. I told him it was up to the Lord. I didn't call him out and cannot call him home

April 1933.

Monday 17:
Went to Well, taking in my car Jno & Harry Shewell, Crisman and Mat Lyon, Harrold Shewell, taking Owens, Siler & two others. Expect start underreaming tomorrow. All fine at camp. Had car trouble due to short in wire. Roads dry and rough.

Tuesday 18:
Buskirk in after supplies.
High winds and storms.
Snowed during night.

Wednesday 19:
Got Buskirk out with supplies.
Heber C. Kimball related following dream he had last night:

Was rummaging in an old barn like building containing straw and corn fodder. Found the old fashioned chair his father used to sit in, also one of his shoes. Looking up I was there. He wanted to know what I was doing there. I answered I had got rid of my business and was going to devote

April 1933

open up an office there. He protested the building was not suitable for such an office. I took him in fore part of it, seeming to front on a business street – glass front, good furniture, and my daughter for help. He awoke.

Thursday 20:
Gave Melchisedek Priesthood to Otto Rudolph Bohnke, who is about 24 years of age and is being deported to his native Country – Germany – on ac. of his health and religion; claiming he is a public charge. Ordained him an Elder in the K. of G.
Stormy and clearing up.

Thursday 27:
Mrs. McDonald arrived in Salt Lake with party consisting of herself, Mrs. Maggard & daughter Pet.- W. W. Toney of Shelby Montana, Geo. Walters and O. C. Hyssop of Spokane. Came down to sell property of Temple Pet. Corp.
Settle with the men Monday 10 A.M.

April 1933

in Toney's Car-Buick. Arrived in field about 7 P.M. Saw No. 3 on pump. Stopped at Mohawk Camp at Virgin.

Tuesday, Spent day looking over field, leaving via Zion Canyon and Mt. Carmel tunnel about 3 P.M. arriving in Salt Lake 7:10 A.M. Wednesday.

Wednesday 26, Spent day working out a proposition for the gentlemen to submit at Spokane and on Thursday morning saw the group off for Spokane, all feeling fine.

Herald Shewell went out to Well.

Saturday 29:

Took John Shewell out to well. Set casing at noon, at approximately 3500 ft. for water shut-off -

Storming some -

Sunday 30:

Rain and snow during night.

May 1933

Tuesday 2:

Went to well. Raining and snowing all day. Got within about a mile of Camp with car; met Hal Lawrence coming down with truck. Took supplies up. Water broke in. Require casing spear. Returned and arrived home at 8 P.M. Ordered spear from Casper.

Thursday 4:

Weather clearing. Having hard time getting money on which to operate.

Book of Bro. Allred - "Leaf in Review came from Boise, - calling attention to present disorganized condition of Church. Got ten copies for friends and ordered ten additional.

Saturday last, received Wire from Milton saying he had just been sworn in as a Clerk to Sen. King. I wired back "congratulations to Sen. King" in obtaining such a Clerk. Milton is making good and the Lord is using him, and Will use him in greater work as time goes on.

May 1933

Saturday 6:
Got jars and casing spear from railroad + left for Diamond with Buskirk and a Mr. Wilson. Got as far as Seranger's Ranch and in a blizzard. Left tools and supplies for Serangers to take up. Returned home.

Sunday 7:
S.S. at Yale. Rained very hard in evening.

Monday 8:
Getting out leases and contracts for W. W. Tussley on Virgin property.

Tuesday 9:
Went to Well - Took Wilson: Got up to narrows in Red Gulch and rear right wheel went off grade on dugway. Walked up, found truck loaded with coal, at old camp with right rear wheel off - Walked up within mile of camp and met Diamonds and crew coming back with team; Wilson walked to camp,

May 1933

up to truck. Took LaBranche home a/c. sickness of wife.

Wednesday 10:
Took Buskirk to Diamond with battery out of his car for the truck. Reached first camp at 2 P.M. and got Hal. Lawrence started down canyon with truck. Rear left wheel left road on dugway where my car stalled yesterday. Got it back on ourselves.

Crew awaiting truck's return after some repairs, to haul water bef. work can be resumed. Brot. Buskirk back.

Thursday 11:
Rain and snow.
Getting truck fixed

Friday 12:
Levied Assessment #37. Had harmonious meeting. Weather clearing.

Saturday 13:

Got wire saying Spokane parties accept our proposition for Virgin field, and will leave for Salt Lake Monday.

Sunday 14

"Mothers day."

Daughter Ellis brot forth a man child to gladden our hearts. Wire from Washington D.C. arrived while we attended S.S.

Samuel was called to dismiss the evening meeting in Yale Ward, and he did so in his characteristically mannish fashion.

We greatly rejoice in the blessings of the Lord, and in the great awakening that has come to our daughter Ellis.

Boy Ellis born 5:55 A.M. 8 pounds 7 ounces.

Thursday 18:

Took Hal. Lawrence back to Well Tuesday, bringing Buskirk home. Made camp on dry roads. Casing spear

Spring for spear reached Springville today. Got Winn Harrison to send it and battery for truck up to camp.

Friday 19:

W. W. Toney and G. L. Allen came from Spokane to fix up on the property at Virgin. Held meeting with Executive Committee and agreed upon a basis for negotiation. Getting out papers.

Hatfield and Wife in for Salary. Threatened to quit. Got them satisfied and returning tomorrow.

Saturday 20:

Working on papers for sale of Virgin property with Lawyer Thomas, in A.M. Took Messrs Toney, Allen, Buskirk and Mrs. Toney to Diamond Well. Casing had settled down about six inches and boys that we had shut off. Toney said We have a well.

Sunday 21:

Took Toney and party riding from 2 P.M. to 6 P.M. spending some time

May 1933

Started to collect data on attitude of Leaders of Church, on Plural Marriage, for a paper I am preparing.

Thursday 25:
Got Toxey and party fixed up on contract on 23rd May leaving for Virgin on 24th.
Hal. Lawrence came in from well on 24th. Think water is shut off.

Friday 26:
At Well with Bailey, Crismon Stewell and Frank Saunders. Decided must have sand pump. Mrs. Hatfield quit to return to Rawlins. Both came in.

Saturday 27
Hatfield & wife left for Rawlins.
Ordered Sand pump from Casper 35.00 used.

Sunday 28:
S.S. at Yale, Sacramental

reason for Church going off wine to water was Word of Wisdom. Jesus evidently didnot keep W. of

Monday 29:
At office. Wrote Hatfield about expecting Sand pump on Wednesday.
Looking for new cook.

Tuesday 30:
Decoration day. Spent day at Yale working on rock garden on West of house. At farm at night.

Wednesday 31:
Wilson came in after Sand pump. It didnot come.

Thursday June 1:
Got Wilson off for camp with Sand pump and new Cook Paul Keepler - @ 30.00

Saturday 3:
Wire from Sen. King that White Permit extended, and that Master Peter M. Kimball would arrive here Wednes

June 1933

Moving Dave and Lucile to their new home on Laird Ave; and having a general house cleaning inside and out at Yale's.

Yesterday got Bertha and Gertrude off for Pennsylvania on U. P. Stage 3:30 P.M. where they are going via World Fair, Chicago, to meet Neil and accompany him home in Car, meantime looking up some genealogical work there.

Sunday 4: Meeting at Yale. Sam returned from Scout Hike up Parley's - having walked over 7 miles with a 34 load of bedding and camp equipment, on a test hike.

Monday 5:
Word from Hatfield to effect he cannot return to finish well until next week and insists on full settlement before coming. Told him to wait until called for.

Engaged W. A. Gahagan to finish job, he to be at Diamond tomorrow to start. Comes from Greenriver.

June 1933.

Tuesday 6:
Shewell and son Harold left at noon, taking LaBranche, to meet Ab. Gahagan at Well, I remaining to look after White Permit matter.

Finished up rock garden on West side of house.

Wednesday 7:
Met Josephine and son Peter Kimball at U.P. station at 10:20 from Washington. She is the same sweet kid and a beautiful mother.

Left for Camp Diamond about 2 P.M. taking supplies.

Boys made about 4 ft. Difficulty getting pump down to bottom. Taking out iron and rope.

Thursday 8:
Took exact measurement of drilling line and sand line, on hole. Dressed bit to reamer. Made about 3 ft. to 3500, bringing out quantities of iron and rope, showing gas and oil.

Wilson and Bob. Diamond after [illegible] a.m.

June 1933.

Had one flat. Boiler leaking quite badly.

Weather - cloudy and threatening storm.

Friday 9:

Warm and Clear.

Shortened belt and repaired sand pump. Dressed two bits.

Drilled in 1st hole about 6". Beat up considerable iron and rope.

Diamond working on shower for boys and Wilson hauling cinders for road. Also unloaded coal brot up yesterday. Reduced leaks in boiler.

Stockholder Henderson up. Wm Harrison up yesterday

Saturday 10:

Lining up machine.

Wilson and Diamond hauling water. Drilled few inches, bringing up iron - No rope.

Left Camp at 2 P.M. taking Westman into City, his first trip there in about three months.

Sunday 11:

sick. Took family up City Creek in evening for luncheon. Also visited J. Golden Kimball. He does not change.

Monday 12:

Got engine oil, truck brake rods, truck casing and tube and kitchen supplies, reaching camp about 5 P.M. with Westman. Had gas trouble with car coming up the hill. Probably over heated.

Boys baled extra amount of iron out of well.

Tuesday 13

Getting pipe prepared to string up the West gulch for new water supply.

Bob Diamond came at noon helping on pipe.

Wilson took truck down with Drums for gas and oil. 100 Gal. gas and abt. 90 Gal. fuel oil. Arranged for Hal. Lawrence to bring truck back, and Wilson to lay off for present.

Wednesday 14

Bob and I laid about 500 ft. 1" pipe

by about 600 ft. 1 1/2" pipe.

Left camp for Salt Lake about 3:30, meeting Hal. with truck at head of red gulch.

Drilling on iron

Thursday 15:

Had family reunion in honor of Josephine.

Executive Committee decided to send Wilson back to act as night watchman. I contended it was a fool idea, but placed myself subject to orders. Another case where the war is being fought from swivel chairs.

Hal. phoned in from near Castle Gate that left rear axel broke on truck. Got new parts to take out.

Friday 16:

Off at 6 A.M. Got supplies at Springville. Met boys in red gulch coming down. Sent Ab. and Bob back to resume drilling and I took Jack and Hal to the truck 16 miles this side of Price. Found bearing defective. Went to Helper and Price

[illegible]

in on old bearing.

Phoned from Spanish Fork for new bearing to come out on 9 o'clock express tomorrow. Stayed at Springville.

Ab. reported out of coal due to break-down of truck. Also water line completed yesterday, giving a liberal supply of water.

Harold Shewell had some people at the well. Bob Wilson on for night guard.

Saturday 17:

Took bearing to camp. Fixed truck and started Hal. and Bob for coal.

Drilling up coarser iron. Change taking place, we believe, for the better.

Left camp about 2:30 for Salt Lake, taking LaBranche in to meet his son.

Sunday 18:

Visited Lorin in A.M. Still sick. Took folks up Am. Fork around Timpanogas for ride.

Monday 19:

[illegible]

Springville, including a swab for the well. Took Jack back to Diamond. Let Wilson (night Watchman) out, also Bob. Diamond. Hal brot up truck of coal. Cave in Well stuck tools. Got out O.K.

Tuesday 20:

Hal after coal.

Took Wilson and Diamond to Springville for home.

Went into SanPete County on some personal business.

Drilled quantities of iron. Dressed bit.

Wednesday 21:

Returned to Camp in A.M.

Spliced line and repaired valve on Sand pump.

Sent to Springville for rivets to fix valve - Hal. Went.

Pete trying to keep cattle out of spring where water comes from.

Hal hauling cinders on road.

Thursday 22:

Made a set of new dividers for drilling

Shewell Sr., Harold, Mrs. Robinson and Spencer came out.

Hal hauling cinders.

Friday 23:

Went to Springville for supplies.

Rented an apartment of Mrs. Miner 3 room furnished, 15^{00} per Mo. for Gahagan and paid month's rent.

Hal hauling water - 6 tanks during day. Water up gulch stopped up, dry weather and cattle tramping down spring.

Diamonds up cultivating their spuds.

Drilling on iron.

Yesterday Harold told me me of Board meeting Wednesday night at which Hagan "and others" tried to stir up trouble for me, but he and his dad squelched it. It seems the old nick is after my scalp. He evidently dont like me - thank God. Personally I care little what happens. If the Lord wants me out of this mess I shall feel a relief to be dropped. I am now working on some writings regarding Patriarchal Marriage which I hope to have for publication if it is the Lord's will. My purpose is to counter-act the weird by Apostle Talmage and the First Presidency on the real meaning of Celestial Marriage, they contending that the marrying of one wife in the Temple complies fully with the Celestial law, while my understanding is that such a marriage is complete only in part, and that plural marriage is a necessary part of Celestial Marriage as expressed by the late President Joseph F. Smith. With the help of Father I will make it clear.

Saturday 24:

Hal hauled 8 loads of water.

Drilled until about 3 P.M. when Ab. went to Greenriver, Utah for his family. I went into Salt Lake.

Sunday 25:

Spent day with my family.

Asked the Lord to visit his vengeance upon those of the Church leaders who have repudiated the Revelations of Joseph Smith and especially that one of 1886 of John Taylor bearing upon the principle of Celestial Marriage, and

had placed themselves under pledge to use their offices and means to imprison and humiliate those who are living the fullness of the Gospel, asking the Lord to bring upon them the same calamities they are wishing myself and associates. Thy will, not mine, O Lord, be done, but I feel in my heart that your leaders have gone far enough in plunging thy people into darkness and apostacy. They have exceeded the limit. They have repudiated thy servant John Taylor, and thru him, thy son Jesus Christ, and have ceased to sustain the New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage. "A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land; The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means, and the people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof!"

Jer. 5: 30,31.

In my heart I feel this prediction is being fulfilled at present and the Gospel is being ignored and the sheep are being lead astray.

Monday 26:

Got supplies and went to Camp taking son Samuel with me for an outing. Ab. had taken his son Pat to Camp and he and Sam busied themselves shooting ground squirrels.

Drilled out large amount of iron. Boiler sprung leak in N. E. corner.

Hal came in with 2½ ton coal, having had three flats. Tires are in bad shape.

Jos. Diamond up to Camp with his wife.

Sam slept out in his tent.

Tuesday 27

Sam up at 5:30 playing his bugle.

Spent forenoon welding boiler and refilling it with water; also cut line in rope socket and re-babbited it.

Sent Hal to Provo for some clay for well.

Making attempt at lifting casing.

Wednesday 28.

Cut belt and replaced it.

Hal working on truck.

trouble. Cut line and spliced it. Buskirk and Crismon arrived about 8 A.M. with three used tires for truck - $17.00. They went over near Thistle surveying and locating. Back at night. Stayed at camp. Made little progress moving casing. Put 29" stretch in it over night.

Thursday 29:

Buskirk and Crismon left Camp about 9 A.M. to complete locating. Took lunch and gas from Camp.

Raised casing about 2" by noon.

Having trouble with friction pulley.

Hal. hauling Water.

Left camp for Salt Lake with son Samuel, at 1:30, for supplies.

Friday 30:

Returned to camp with 16" stroke jars and camp supplies.

Boys swabbing Well. Got down 400 f Water coming in fast. Jars would not work. H.T. joints instead of Standard A.P.I.

Hal. hauling water

Saturday July 1st:

July 1933.

not being shut off, we resumed drilling.

Steering knuckle on truck broke, Hal and Jack working on it.

Lower main spring on Franklin broke - left rear wheel. We clamped it up.

Drilled out iron. Ab. thinks we are sure on string to casing spear.

Left camp for S.L. 1:30 P.M. taking Jack back and Pete down.

Arriving at Salt Lake I received the following thru the mail, signed Thursday, but not mailed until I left for well, Friday morning.

J.W. Musser, Gen. Mgr. D. O. Co.

Dear Sir:

The Executive Committee of the Diamond Oil Co., hereby notify you that your services as Manager, also your offices as director and Vice-President, will expire on July 1st 1933.

This action is taken in the interests and welfare of the Diamond Oil Co. Signed: Jno Shewell

Seymour B. Hagen

A. O. Crismon

July 1933

Was I surprised! At last they think they have me. A persistent effort has been made to get me out of the Company I have given all there's in me to build up and keep from going overboard. The fight was started by Herald Shewell and Seymour B. Hagen, who were probably assisted by a few dis-gruntled stockholders who felt I should pay the largest assessment and work for nothing. Shewell finally let down but Hagen kept up the fight. The grounds on which I am now deposed are two:-

1st That I am a member of an oath bound (by reputation) gang spoken of in the recent article of the 1st Presidency, and am making a business of marrying girls and inducing others to do like-wise. And since the Church is against me I am a hindrance to the progress of the Company. Jno. Shewell, with tears in his eyes, said: Joe I don't believe it to be true, but they make the charge (would not tell who "they" were)

Company from going to pieces. Herald Shewell said: I only hope you can bring the well in, and then you can tell them to go where they belong.

I am charged with a moral and religious crime. Without a hearing or trial of any kind - not even an opportunity to make an explanation, action is taken, - I am deposed! How like the actions of Lucifer that is! Satan is behind it all. And I will go on, while the Company, so far as the efforts of these people are concerned, will go to wreck and ruin.

The 1st Charge is, that my Management has been too expensive and therefore I must be deposed.

God alone knows my heart and soul. To him I go for Comfort.

Monday 3:

Had stormy session with Shewell and Hagan, and moved my personal belongings from office to 1764 Yale where I will work for the present.

[illegible]

I have been out of a job. I am in financial distress, as the Company cannot pay me up. I am trying to figure a way of escape. What shall I do? The Lord will guide me.

Thursday 4:

Spent day at home quietly and had great pleasure in doing so. Am still greatly perturbed over the action of those professing to be my friends. But I will get over it.

Friday 5:

Visited Brother Locin who is quite sick. His encouragement and assurances are helpful.

Delivered answer to my dismissal to office of Diamond Oil Co.

Saturday 6:

Market in A. M. getting supplies for the week.

Visited J. G. Kimball in evening.

Wednesday 19:

Have been going thru the "Hollows".

[illegible]

never to be forgotten. Its a purger and purifier.

Rumors eminating from the office of Diamond Oil Co. that I had mis-appropriated funds, and from other sources that I am about to be prosecuted for polygamous living, and an effort to get something going. Automobile in arrears and must turn it in and take street car, with 3 tokens to last until we move something. What a life! We still have bread. God has been good to us. I still know the Gospel to be true.

On 17th action was taken against Lucy O. Kmetsch in 11th Ward a/c. of her polygamous views, at instance of Apostle Talmage, adding to the Church Authorities repudiation of the Revelations of the Lord. Surely the Lord will not delay much longer his act in setting the Church in order. No better woman is to be found than Sister Lucy and to think she must either renounce Polygamy or give up her Church membership! It is a religious crime.

Monday 24:

At midnight Friday morning, we were called to Lucile and went to her apartment. She was apparently in labor. Took her to the hospital at 4 A.M. She brot forth a son at 3:55 A.M. on the morning of 22d (Saturday). All fine and we are greatful to the Lord for the glorious blessing.

Sunday at about 9 A.M. little Peter was run over by Jno. Stookey, in the roadway. Jno. was backing out and Peter was evidently approaching the car from the rear. It broke his left leg bet. knee and hip, and bruised his face badly. We first thought he had left us. The shock was terrific. He has so thoroughly won himself into our hearts, a greater catastrophy could not have happened. Dr. L. A. Stevenson set his leg in L.D.S. Hospital. I thank thee, O God, for his safe deliverance. I feel more than ever obligated to thee and intend trying harder than ever to serve thee. Thanks again gracious Lord, and please cause Peter to recover

July 1933

Have been discussing with Barr and Collett matter of handling Wyoming lands; also working on Montana gold mine proposition.

Today is natal day of Wife Ellis and Son Joseph. I am grateful to the Lord for them. They are both wonderful. I am grateful for the eternal principle that has made it possible for me to have Ellis as a wife and the mother of some of my children. Dear Lord, help me to be worthy of such great blessings.

August 1933

Tuesday 8:

I have been working hard on a mining deal in which Barr and others are interested, but to date without monetary results.

Lucile came home from the hospital about the 3rd and Wife Ellis is nursing her at home in the apartment.

Little Peter is doing well, still in the hospital. God is good to him. Kim flew in from Washington last week. As tho not enough had happened to

a tree and broke both bones in his right wrist just above the wrist. He is doing well. Dr. L. A. Stevenson set it.

Meantime I am writing and studying and hoping I may get affairs in shape to begin publishing the truth. In fact on 6th I wrote what may be my introduction to TRUTH, a publication I may father.

On 7th went to Vernon, Silver City Mammoth and Eureka, on mining matter with no direct success.

Thursday 10:

Miss Myrtle Anderson received a blessing - Bro. Zitting mouth.

Visited Lorin C. Woolley. Still weak and unable to come to Salt Lake. He told of wonderful vision.

Wednesday 16:

On 14th brot. little Peter home from Hospital and rigged up a bed at 1264 Yale, his leg still being suspended to weights on mining propositions; also assisting Oscar Clawson in his effort to get Water well scheme going in Sanpete.

Saturday Sept. 2:

Am still wrestling with problems of life, trying to gain an honest living, with no success so far as actual achievement is concerned.

Giving attention to an Automobile accessory of Theo. Brossard. Also to Martinez Gold Mine, Ball's ranch, Clawson's water project and Digital Oil Co., seeking the guidance of the Lord as to my occupation.

Aug. 26: Left with Milton and Samuel for Bear Lake arriving there about 7:30 P.M. Sunday the boys got two riding ponies and rode off in the hills bringing back a sage hen each which I cooked with sticks as forks over an open fire.

Monday, took boys out boating. They swimming around the boat in deep water. Also did target practice with 22 Rifle.

Left after dinner for Montpelier; [illegible]

stopping at latter place. Swam in State Natatorium. Tuesday we swam in Lava pool, and I met with accident almost costing my life by drowning. Milton came to my rescue. My work evidently was not finished. We arrived home at 7 P.M in good shape. Took Wife Ellis' Buick car. Made 18 Mi. to Gal. gas.

Found little Peter just learning to Walk again.

Monday 11:

Wife Ellis, Milton, Samuel, Josephine, Peter and Priscilla left via Buick Auto. yesterday 7 AM for Washington. The reasons are hardly known, except Josephine is separating from her husband, by mutual action, and it appears more direct action for support may be had there. Personally I consider the move ill-advised, but pray the Lord may rule and over rule all things for our good. House is rented to Mr. White at $50.00 per month, which Ellis will use. I am temporarily occupying the maids room in the basement with my desk and books. Spent Friday and Saturday helping Lorin move out. Storing main part of furniture in amusement room and toolroom.

Matters have not been running smoothly of late. Quite an antagonistic feeling is aroused in Ellis' mind because of my association with Lorin C. Woolley and companions. I am wanted to get in harmony with the Church standards, and not oppose their policies and teachings. This I can do only as the Church teaches the truth. The last "Official Statement" of the 1st Presidency is full of error, and directly repudiates the revelations of God to his people, rejecting Christ and his laws. To this I cannot subscribe, - nor will I try too, as anxious as I am that harmony shall exist between us.

Yesterday at 12 Noon daughter Blanche gave birth to a girl child at the Murray Relief Society hospital. The sweet kid. This is my 19th grandchild, and corresponds with the number of my children - 19. The important work goes on.

Monday 18:

Working on books and papers at 1264 Yale, getting straightened up for work.

Dealing with Theo. Bossard on his "Fueling" device for Autos. Have R.S. Collett and G.A. Hoglund helping.

Yesterday comparing quotations in my book - New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage, with originals at home of Bro. Broadbent.

To day making some finishing touches on it.

Wednesday 27:

Friday last I took up with Lorin the question of why since beginning to write my book, I had not been able to succeed along financial line. I had not only lost my job, but had failed in every undertaking to date. He said it is because your services are wanted in the ministry, writing and talking, and the Lord don't want you mixed up in other things that will detract your attention from your real work. I asked how I was going to get money to publish my book. He said the Lord had allowed of it and means would come. I had already been impressed along these lines, but my natural reluctance to swim out in the deep waters made me hesitate. However I resolved, and so told the Lord, to make his work paramount and all else secondary and asked him to assist me with means. On Saturday money began to roll in. Sunday $47.00 was pledged. Monday $150.00 was handed me by a good Sister, Tuesday $10.00 handed me by one man and $1.00 by another and 5.00 pledged. It is wonderful how literally and quickly the Lord carries out his part of the agreement, when the other party to the transaction is prepared to carry out his. Yesterday I put the Manuscript in the hands of the Sugar House Press to get right out. Ordered 1000 copies - which on a basis of 80 pages, will cost about $180.00.

Getting old papers sorted and filed properly, also news scraps.

Had delightful rain Sunday night and Monday the first in several weeks. All summer dry records have been broken in total this year by about 15 days.

Monday 2:

Last Saturday got proof on nearly all of my book - Celestial Marriage. Bro. Broadbent and I read some at his residence. Took it home and went over it again for spelling.

Today proof read balance. Worked on papers and files at home.

Spent pleasant hour with Bro. Otto Norman Toomey and wife at their home at Union. Gave blessings.

Wednesday 4:

Read proof again today on Book, with Bro. Broadbent.

Started article last night on N.R.A

Friday 6:

Yesterday finished reading proof on book. Now it is up to printer.

Attended first session of conference today over radio. Nothing startling. No constructive or forward speaking. Perhaps people are not prepared for stronger doctrine than word of wisdom and Prohibition.

Gave sister Abraham Teerlink a blessing.

October 1933.

Sunday 15:

Thursday received about a dozen books - "The New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage", from the printer.

Saturday got about one hundred. Mailed copy to each of General Authorities, and placed some in the book store.

Chas. Zitting was praying about when the Church shall be set in order, and a voice audibly told him - "That the forces are not strong enough, but when Bro. Joseph's book comes out the numbers will increase rapidly."

Learnt that son Samuel was very sick with chicken-pox. Prayed the Lord to heal him. He will be all right.

Sunday 22:

During week distributing book - New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage", and taking up a study of Priesthood with Bros. J. L. Broadbent and Jno. Y. Barlow.

Sunday 29:

At Farm. Moved part of my mental [illegible]

October 1933

All nine home.

Children at S. S. while I care for Blanche's baby.

Last Monday, 23rd Guy arrived home 10:30 via Union Pacific, from 32 months mission. He brings a splendid spirit and a fund of experience. We had a family dinner at Mary's. We are proud of our boy.

Guy has suggested he and I join in running the farm. Perhaps getting into Chicken business. Giving me time to devote to writing. It may be all right.

November 14: - Tuesday:

Monday 30th Oct. developed case of Quinsy and all doctoring I could do, availed nothing. On Friday it broke and developed into ~~Quinsy~~ erysipelas (whatever that is.) Nursed by Lucy at Bro. Watson's under medical care of Dr. LeGrand Woolley. Confined to bed until 12th. Out today for first time at office. Guy took me back to farm this P.M. Am all worn out but with God's help, will get hold of my self and get back to work.

Guy has been wonderfully kind and considerate. He is a loyal son. Everyone loves him.

Visited Grandma Shipp today: She is getting very feeble. May give way any time. Still teaching a class.

Wednesday 15:

At farm. Sawing and chopping wood a few minutes. Exercise fine.

Monday 20:

Developed Lumbago. Will it never end? Am I to be an invalid the rest of my life. Without employment, funds and health! I am destitute except for the feeling that God has not forsaken me, and my friends are kind to me. I am restless to get busy doing something.

Saturday 25:

Much better. At farm again. Attended important meetings Thursday & Friday at Bro. Broadbents. Getting [illegible]

Tuesday 12:

Have been engaged on farm gathering fuel for winter, writing and studying; spending a few hours each day at office. Sunday 3rd attended meeting at home of Bro. Geo. Woodruff, 363 Harrison, at which time his home was dedicated by Bro. Zitting (Chas) Bore testimony. Beautiful time. Bro. W, tho blind, has two splendid wives and is at the head of his family. He was administered to for his sight and promised it.

Sunday 10th Attended similar meeting at home of Bro. Arnold Boss, myself being mouth in dedicating his home. Elder Broadbent gave an explanation of the order of Priesthood held by himself and associates. He was followed and backed up by Jno. Y. Barlow, myself and Louis A. Kelsch, also Sam Bateman and Ianthus Barlow. A wonderful time was had. The spirit of the Lord was present.

Today-12th- Guy and I killed and dressed a veal he has been raising.

We are trying to stock up with chickens.

Thursday 21:

Purchased 360 pullets from Ramshaw, Cleo Wright assisting Guy and me, but making the initial payment of $100.00, the total bill being @ 60¢ or $216.00, it being agreed that Guy might work the balance out for Ramshaw, the coming Spring. Everett proffered to loan enough to feed them until the egg crop will care for feed.

Guy and I caught the hens and placed them in our coop.

Christmas 25:

"It is better to give than to receive." I have in the past been rather a liberal giver, but today I am receiving, — and what a lot of gifts have come to me! From Washington and my loved ones at home! I am grateful for my family and for all the Lord has done for me. I feel so unworthy and weak. But I do desire to serve the Lord first, last and all the time.

The day opens up with dusty roads; the [illegible]

Spring day. Some little snow showing in the eastern hills, but none in the valley.

Chickens beginning to lay, — 24 Friday, 27 Saturday, 26 Sunday.

January 1934

Monday 1st

At farm. Up at 6 A.M. readin and at daybreak chopped down on of the largest apple trees, - about 18" thru.. Enjoyed the work.

Weather warm but unsettled. Some rain this morning. No snow yet. East mountains bare on West slope.

Yesterday finished first Numbe of Truth, for press; also Prospectus. Now it is up to the Brethren and the Lord whether it shall be born and go forward as a messenger of light and life.

During 1933 I made many mistakes which I am resolved to avoid in the future. I hope to serve the Lord with greater valor, intelligence and worthiness. My life and all is on the Altar and I am dedicated to the work of the Lord in such capacity as He may choose to place me. Dear Lord, help me to be humble and meek, give me understanding and Wisdom. Let my body be strong as my spirit is.

never hesitate or falter. Wherein I have failed in the past or sinned, please forgive me, and put it into my heart to forgive all men. Help me to be kind and considerate to my Wives and children; and let them know the honesty and sincerity of my actions, and rally them to me in love. Don't let them go too far astray that they may not get back on the right path. Bless thy people, and hasten the cutting of thy work short in righteousness that all faith in the Gospel of the Kingdom may not be destroyed. The Wicked who will not repent, - take them from mankind and bring him into an eternal existence. Use me and mine in accomplishing thy purposes, and the honor and glory shall be thine forever - in the name of Jesus the Christ: Amen.

Guy and I taking dinner with the Kimitzschs.

Sunday 7:

Ellis' Jr's birthday. She is a wonderful girl. I love her.

On [illegible]

and considerable rain, which is now all off the ground and beautiful sunshine prevails, but somewhat cooler. Find great pleasu in chopping wood for the fuel supply, and in contemplating the goodness of the Lord toward me. More and more I realize my dependen upon him, and his gracious patience toward me. I want so much, Oh to make good, not in the eyes of man, but in your eyes. To this end please purge and purify me that I may stand well before thee. Prepare me for the holy endowment which I am seeking, and which I so much need, and give me the gifts of Faith and of Charity, with understanding and courage, and then truly I shall be rich. I love you, and I am trying sincerely to love my fellow men. Ame

Helen has been under the weather for several days - Bad cold and cough. Home from School Thursday and Friday.

Sunday 14:

Weather wonderful - warm as like

Spring. A little snow during the week.

Working on oil deal in Springville, in connection with my other work.

Had splendid meeting at home of Edmund Barlows last Sunday 7th and a surprise party on Bro. Bess on Friday. The spirit of the Lord was abundantly present on both occasions.

Japan threatens war with U.S.

Monday 22:

Weather continued fair and warm except for a light snow storm on Friday, raining Saturday. Today exceptionally warm.

Attended meeting and spoke at home of Elder Ianthus Barlow, last evening. A splendid spirit prevailed.

Got 500 postal cards in the mail on my New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage; also 5" ad in Tribune $13.30

Met in Council meeting at Bro. Broadbents to consider the Manuscript submitted for publication by Bro. B. Harvey Allred. We didn't favor its publication.

[illegible]

Church leaders of June 17, 1933.

Yesterday (Sunday 21) blessed and named - Richard Ernest Fritzsche born at Salt Lake City, Jan. 3, 1934. Also blessed and administered to Gertrude and Alma George Fritzsche.

On Oct. 18, 1933 dedicated home of Freda B. Dormet at 947 S. 3rd West.

Monday 29:

About 4" snow during week. Weather mild.

Reading Dr. Madan on Polygamy, as an aid in writing further for my book.

Conditions generally not changed. "Wars and rumors of War" prevalent throughout world. Earthquake in India said to kill 10,000 people. Mexico having destructive earthquakes and China terrible floods.

Wednesday 31:

Earthquake in Salt Lake was in clear evidence in large buildings - upper stories - centered in Nevada. No damage reported here.

February 1934

Monday 5:

Late Spring or early summer weather persists, with prognostications of water shortage in districts of Utah.

Tuesday 6:

Attended the house warming of Bert Barlow, Green St. below 13 So. Acted as toastmaster.

Sunday attended meeting at home of Edmund Barlow - his home being dedicated by Bro. Broadbent.

Thursday 8:

Wife Ellis and Samuel arrived on 10:30 A.M. train from Washington via New York and Chicago. Took them to Lucile's; and wasn't I glad to see them - Wow! Samuel has grown much both in mind and stature and is wholesome and promising. His desire to help and carry his end of the load is wonderful.

Friday 9:

Snow and rain, the first for

March 1934

family matters. Received a very caustic letter from Newton on the subject. Of course he wrote in ignorance and in sincerity, but sincerity and ignorance are poor poultices for the assuaging of fam My spirit has been torn, as it were to shreds and I have felt that, sin my own loved ones, were condemn me - Roses' family - etc. there was little to live for. O, the weeping and groaning my spirit has undergone! I so love my children and their mothers, nothing could act more as a dagger in my heart, than the unjust criticisms of my own flesh and blood. I forgive them for they know not what they do. But they can never know the bitter suffering I have passed thru during the past months in my determination to "Carry on" and live my life as God has shown me the light. Though all should forsake me, I must not falter. "Wives, children, loved ones, property, - all that thou hast given me, and life itself, are on the altar." That is the

I am under. I cannot surrender. I have taken no woman except God has given her to me. God's marriage principle is perfect.

Sunday Feby. 25 — while speaking in a meeting at the home of Bert Barlow, the Lord revealed thru me that the "seed" of Jesus Christ was in that room. While one of the speakers was talking bef my testimony, he was seen by several in the congregation, to have the appearance of Jesus as some of the Artists have featured him.

I also announced that, under the law of the Priesthood as made clear in the revelation of 1882 — That it is not meet for a man who will not abide my law, to preside over my Priesthood — that men and women in that room were beyond the authority of any of the General Authorities, not one of whom, (Gen. Authorities) was qualified to preside over such Saints, for they had, by their public utterance or acquiescence repudiated the Patriarchal Order of Marriage. Therefore it is perfectly logical

be cast out of the Church, so the present unbelieving officers shall not be forced to unlawfully preside over them.

Attended very interesting meeting Sund. Mar. 4, at home of Daniel Bateman, and bore testimony there as to present status of the Priesthood

Wednesday 7:

Had confidential talk with Guy on question of my family matters, and the feelings that have been aroused in the minds of many of my children concerning the same. I asked him for frank expression and gave him an opportunity to have me move from his home. He with perfect clearness, told me he had not changed toward me. He honored me as his father, one whose life is worthy of being followed. He deemed it a great blessing to have me in the home, even tho I might not be able to contribute to its maintenance. He wanted me here. He had been criticised by but that made no difference.

I blessed my son, and he will prosper and grow to be mighty in Israel, so long as he adheres to this principle. God bless him. He is the only one now among my sons, except Sam, who is still young, who is willing to back me. O, Lord, open the eyes of all my children, that they may see and act as thou wouldst have them do. I am willing to make the Supreme Sacrifice, but I do want to save my children. Their faith is being destroyed in large measure, by the inconsistent attitude of thy leaders,- dont let them go too far with this tragic farce of pretending to obey thee and the mandates of the Government at the same time.

Felt well enough to chop some wood today, but still weak.

Friday 9:

Guy and Helen arranged a birthday dinner for me this evening, inviting Bro. & Sis. Hill & Son Vern and his lady. Had pleasant evening, games [illegible]

Saturday 10:

Working and resting on the farm Health improving.

Sunday, 11:

Mary had me over to dinner, having also Guy, Helen, Blanche and Naomi and their husbands. Very pleasant times. I am beginning to think some of my children really think something of me. The Lord be praised.

Monday 12:

At abt. 8:10 A.M. while eating breakfast alone, the house began moving, the light cords swinging. For about 2 minutes this continued, an earth quake. Another happened near noon, which, however, I did not feel. The schools were all dismissed and many up town offices vacated, including the whole of the City and County building.

Thank God, his warnings are being felt, and his purposes are ripening fast. I pray that He may cut his work short in righteousness, that wickedness may [illegible]

March 1934:

Worked on the farm all day. Culling out chickens at night.

Belcher brot my desk and books and filing cases from Yale Ave. This completes my move from Yale and from Ellis. Doubtless she feels a relief in getting me away. The pressure of her children, church opposition, etc is too great. She has been a grand and glorious wife, - a pure and devoted mother, but she has never been converted to the "fulness of the Gospel," and now, under the severe pressure the opposition has been able to bring to bear, she doesnt feel she can "carry on." God bless her forever. Bless her for what she has been true and may she be preserved to do much good yet. And may the time come when thru a clearer light and a better policy of life, we may again be united, but in a more enduring union. Wife Mary was converted pretty well to the principle, and she made good in a large sense, and her children are better grounded in the faith. God bless them all. Help

March 1934

Sunday 25:

Working on the farm. Son Guy doing night work with Ramshaw, I taking care of chores in day time. Besides regular chores, cutting down old trees, fixing fences &c. Chickens now laying about 60% strong. Have 280 hens, after culling.

Boys rented Office No. 208 Atlas Bldg. 6.00 Mo. for a place to meet each other, each paying his share of rent. - about 50¢ per Mo. Lewis Kelsch, Secy.

Got land planted to wheat and alfalfa. Got license for car abo week ago. Cash very hard to get.

Samuel quite sick with sore throat last week. Well now.

Working on literary work.

Attended meeting at home of Wm Bialdae near 9 W. and 3rd North and was mouth in dedicating his home. Instructed the Saints regarding proper garments and the sin in desecrating them.

Sunday – April 1st

Tuesday last visited with Morris Kunz and family and enjoyed a spiritual feast with them. Made the prediction that the principle of Patriarchal Order of Marriage would have to be re-established by the shedding of some of the best blood of this generation, as it was established by shedding of blood of Joseph and Hyrum. Who will be selected by the Lord to be the sacrifice, I know not, but my life is on the Alter and if I can be used, I shall praise God for evermore, for his great goodness and mercies toward me and mine.

Attended meeting in evening at home of Rich Jessop, and bore testimony of judgments about to sweep the land and the world. Told the people to cultivate the principle of "Live at Home"; thereby making a heaven of each home; which will be necessary bef we can enter into our exaltation.

Have been feeling much depressed of late, perhaps some impending calamity is about to break.

Friday 30: (March)

Had a good rain that broke the dry spell. Wheat showing up good on farm. Chickens laying better than 65 but eggs only 17¢ wholesale.

Guy worked on ditch Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, assessment work.

Letter was shown me today writte by Prest. Ivins to an Allred in California, wherein Bro. Ivins states the purported Revelation of W. Woodru of 1880 was not to be found in his journal. Since I copied this Revelat from W. W's journal myself, I know the statement of Prest. I. to be false. He made several false statements in the letter, endeavoring to discredit and brand as adulterers those seeking to live the Patriarchal Order of Marriage; "hiding behind a refuge of lies" and being "at agreement with hell." Why, or why, do our brethren persist in circulating such falsehoods. Prest. I. knows better. He has officiated in marrying many people in Mexico and some in U. S. since the

April 1934.

Sunday 7:

Conference started on Friday. Attended first meeting in Tabernacle and other meetings, except Sat. P.M. over radio.

Conference consisted of all the speakers praising Prest. Grant, and he praising himself. No word of call of the people to repentance — No effort to counsel the Saints as to their course in these perilous times, but human praise to a leader, whose time appears to be devoted to the boosting of himself.

In Priesthood meeting Sat. night pandemonium broke, and the Barlows were cursed, as of yore, as liars, and badly vilified, and others practicing plural marriage, were classed as adulterers, liars etc. A near riot was started by Prest. Ivins, when a man from the audience attempted to speak to him. The man was rushed to police headquarters for questioning. Jesse Stone had circulated some literature, which caused the rumpus.

Sunday evening held a meeting of

The two front rooms were filled. Speakers J. L. Broadbent, B. Harvey Allred, Daniel Bateman, I.W. Barlow, and J.H. Musser. It was a time of refreshing. Few eyes were dry as the brethren spoke under the power of God. It was revealed to me while speaking that the Priesthood had departed from Prest. Grant and his counselors, because of their action in repudiating God's laws, betraying his revelations and lying about and condemning his servants who are directing the work of keeping alive the Patriarchal Order of Marriage. These men no longer hold the Priesthood and it is "Amen to them," from now on. They have fought God and righteousness long enough.

Monday 8:

Met with Jno. Y. Israel, Edmund and I.W. Barlow, J.L. Broadbent and Louis Kelsch, at home of Edmund and joined with the Barlows in invoking the penalties contained in the 98th Sec. D&C. V. 41 to 44. We felt the

Grant has unjustly and wickedly vilified the "Musser" family specifically on a great many occasions, acting the coward in his methods of bringing charges against them from the pulpit with no opportunity to answer them. It is the lowest kind of cowardice.

Tuesday 10:

Met in special meeting at home of Bro. Broadbents, with B. Harvey Allred. Was mouth in giving him a special blessing and setting him apart for special work.

We all visited Lorin C. Woolley, and feel he is gradually growing weaker, both mentally and physically.

Wednesday 11:

At farm. Had pleasant visit in the evening with M. M. Pratt of Long Beach, Cal. accompanied by Heber C. Kimball & wife Lucy.

Dreamed Lorin and I were in conversation with the Saviour. Do not remember the details, but only the delightful experience of feeling my

seen His face. He was clothed as we are - not in robes. Beautiful face and form. Thank you, dear Lord, for so delightful a dream.

Attended entertainment at home of Jno. Y. Barlow 4 N. Bet. 4 & 5 W. on Friday night and responding to a request of toast-master, attempted to sing. It was a Lullaby Song. I did not back down.

Sunday 15:

Spent day with wife Ellis. Went to theatre show - Orpheum, and helped at 1264 Yale in morning.

Tuesday 17:

Finished digging out the two large poplar tree stubs near the house at farm, and cutting them up so the wood could be moved. The trees were tremendous in size, probably 50 or 60 yrs old. Did the job in two days, Guy assisting as he could - working at nights.

Took Samuel to Utah Oil Ref. Co. to get information on Oil for a

Thursday 19:

Elder Abraham Teerlink was arrested charged with adultery, the case growing out of an alleged plural marriage. The officers threw him in jail and refused to permit anyone, even his Atty. to see him. The girl in the case was kidnaped by the officers, no warrant being out for her, taken to County jail and held there three days. Bail for Teerlink was fixed at $500.00. On Friday, when we went to bail him out, the Court had arbitrarily fixed it at $1500.00. We bailed him out on Saturday. Looks like a case wherein the Church heads are determined to prosecute. God pity them, if they are behind the case.

Sunday 22:

Learning that the officers are after others of the Brethren, Bro. Broadbent and I spent day visiting friends and advising them in their course.

Asked the Lord to use me as a sacrifice, if by so doing, the Brethren [illegible]

could be spared to remain with their families. I now have no one actually in distress, or who could be injured by my going to jail. On the other hand, I feel it wise to do all we can to maintain our liberty, and resting our case with the Lord. We must remain sweet, meek, humble, and free from vindictiveness, leaving judgment with God. My life and all I am and have, are on the altar. We have got to establish the order of Plural Marriage in the earth even tho it costs our blood to do it, as it cost the blood of Joseph and Hyrum, and others. We must live the law our Heavenly Father lived and that Jesus lived, or we cannot go where they are.

Tuesday 24:

Secured services of J. H. McKay to defend Bro. Teerlink. Trial this morning at 10 o'clock. It was set for this time by the court arbitrarily without the presence of the Defendant, or his Attorney, after [illegible]

This fact in itself entitles the Deft. to a postponement under the law, but the prejudiced Judge, Verne McCarty, refused to allow more time and ordered the trial to proceed.

The State's only witness was the alleged victim of Deft. Rose Versluis, whose testimony at once freed the Deft. but the girl was held in jail pending a consultation as to advisability of arresting her on a perjury charge. She was freed at 5 P.M., and is the first woman, so far as I know, in the present day, to do time in prison for the Gospel sake. God will surely bless and magnify her, while her traducers are blotted out from the Book of Life.

While this sister was in one Cell confined without any Warrant of arrest, with with several female Criminals, a ~~gag~~ negress, Mexican, &c. smoking, swearing &c. Bro. Terlink had been confined among the Criminal element in another part of the prison. They were each 3rd Degreed, the human beasts lying [illegible]

and trying to force a confession from them. God heard our prayers and Satan was again defeated. Even a Temple Worker was sent down to admonish the girl to make an expose of the whole affair, stating if she didn't it would probably mean 10 years in jail for her. She replied, if it should mean life in jail, she would not do it. God bless her.

Father, hasten thy work. Let thy fierce judgments sweep the land, and cleanse the land of Zion from wickedness. Let destruction fall where it will, hasten it in order that the little faith now smouldering in the hearts of our sons and daughters, may not wholly leave them. The Prophets that prophecy falsely, move them from their high places, and if they will not repent, take them away as thou hast promised. Usher in thy glorious Millennial reign and grant thy servant the privilege of having part in establishing righteousness. Thy Will, not mine be done. In the name of Christ, Amen.

April 1934

Sunday 29:

Spent most day irrigating the Alfalfa on the farm.

Friday Bro. Broadbent and I visited Sister Rosetta Terbink and had her make a statement of the events of her arrest, incarceration in jail, trial, &c., which we will preserve as history.

Took wife Ellis and Samuel to see Geo. Arliss in Rothschilds at the Capitol yesterday.

Visited Lorin C. Woolley with Bros. Broadbent and Kelch Thursday. He seems to be going down. Very difficult for him to talk and he is very weak.

May - 1934.

Sunday 6:

Cool and threatened storms during week, but very little moisture fell. Ground dry and crops suffering. Failure threatened in crops unless relief comes soon.

Getting up material for Bro.

Writing.

Assisted Sam with an oil exhibit for School.

Am determined to obey God and let the consequences follow. His law is my law. Let every other man under the sun repudiate his law, I shall still adhere to it. Father give me courage, strength wisdom and determination to carry out this covenant. Amen.

Sunday 13:

"Mother's Day." Attended Yale Ward S.S. with Grandma Shipp, Richard, Wife Ellis, Lucile and Samuel. Over 800 present. It was a splendid day and affair.

On Wednesday last, it was reported the U.S. Marshal had a Warrant to serve on Morris Kunz. He evaded service and sought the advice of his brethren.

Last Sunday, Monday and part of Tuesday, was irrigating the Alfalfa and Wheat. Got about 1/3 of wheat watered. Good stream.

May 1934

Called - The Most Contented Man in Babylon.

Am distressed in finances and am seeking the Lord for light and wisdom. There must be a sequel to the great opposition being manifest ~~again~~ toward God's servants of whom I am one. I am determined, in face of all opposition to go onward and serve the Lord.

Sunday 20:

Received MS. from Harvey Allred to look over and correct.

Attended graduating exercises at Granite Stake House, for Helen on 18th - she graduated from Granite High School.

Tomorrow she leaves to join her cousin Esther in Los Angeles to assist her for awhile.

Sunday June 3:

Have been busy working on Supplement to New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage, [illegible]

June 1934

after other details.

May 31: Planted potatoes in north garden. At night attended Closing exercises at Roosevelt Jr. High, with wife Ellis and Sammie. Sam was on the program in three divisions, and he certainly acquitted himself splendidly. He sang in French - as Napoleon, and gave a five minute speech in Human Progress Class and played his Cornet in Music Class.

Today (Sunday) spent the day with Pres. Broadbent going over Ms. on Supplement to N. & E. C. of Marriage. As it was his birthday remained for evening entertainment. In his talk he commended me for my courage and determination to put out the proposed work over my signature, and said it might cost me my life, but it would not be taken until I had finished every part of my work.

My dear faithful friends Morris Kunz, - quietly offered me to take my

June 1934

on the work, stating I was needed more than him - He offered his life for mine. I was deeply touched by his offer, and felt more determined than ever to face the consequences with resolution and fortitude. God knows my heart is right, and when he wants me I am ready to go.

Sunday 10:

Working on Suppliment to New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage, during Week.

Watered Alfalfa.

Cleo loaned us a cow to use until ours comes in fresh.

Today, a little gathering met at Prest. Broadbents, principally to meet with Bro Johnson, up from Tropic, Utah. He had read the books of Elder Broadbent and myself, believed them and wanted to meet the Authors. In the course of remarks I made, I was led to prophecy in the name of the Lord, that some day those of our group would not be standing room for those trying to gain admittance.

Spent part of day going over my writings with Prest. Broadbent.

Monday 11:

Spent most of day going over Writings with Prest. Broadbent, and finished the writings for submission to the Council of Presidency.

Tuesday 12:

Working on farm, preparing for watering tomorrow (tonight) also working on "Foreword" for my writings.

Friday 15:

Preparing to leave for God's Temple in morning with Jno. Y Barlow and Prest. Broadbent - the Mountains to make inquiry of the Lord regarding his will concerning us.

Drouth is doing much damage. City threatening to cut off all lawns.

June 1934.

Saturday 23:

In our camp in Lambs Canyon where we have been sojourning for the past week, seeking the will of the Lord concerning us and his people who are looking to the Priesthood for divine guidance. We have been fasting and praying and studying for a week, having finished our notes on the Suppliment to the New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage, which has been prepared with the Colaboration of Elder J. L. Broadbent.

Last Wednesday Bro. Barlow dreamed that the Priesthood was engaged in feeding a great band of starving cattle, that seemed numberless. Some of the brethren including Elders Broadbent and Musser were at the stalls, preparing them for the feeding. They were assisted by others, and an abundance of hay of the finest kind, was stacked nearby to be fed out. His work, assisted by others, appeared to be to conduct the cattle through [illegible] feeding [illegible] the outside field into the feeding yard. He observed as the poor cattle reached the feed and partook of it, they became fat and satisfied, and he worked anxiously to get the starving cattle to the food.

As he tried to drive one seemingly stubborn cow thru the chutes, she turned around, and with a woman's voice spoke, saying I want to go to my Bishop. Bro. Barlow, observing a man at a desk in another part of the yard where the poor cattle were, said there is your Bishop, go to him and get out of the way.

The Command then came to him to drive some of the "Veterans" up. There were leaders, with extra long horns, each having a following. He started one, with his following, thru the chutes when he awoke.

Last night Bro. Broadbent dreamed that he was home with a large number of people who were being fed by his folks. Two rooms were full of them, in one room were mainly Dutch people. They all appeared hungry, and he was impressed with the necessity of feeding them and not turning them away empty.

This morning at our Altar, the sacred spot among the quaking-asps on the ridge above our tent which we have dedicated for the purpose, we having observed our fast since Thursday evening, we were blessed with the spirit of prayer and of prophecy. Bro. Barlow first prophesied that the prediction made by Brigham Young to the effect that men of the order of the Priesthood we hold would be walking along and be met by strangers from beyond who would commune with them [illegible] then the summit and other principles. Also in the Temple men would be sealed and given names to work for, some men being called to go in the temples and remain there night and day directing the work, etc. is soon to be fulfilled.

Bro. Broadbent, being clothed upon by the Holy Ghost, prophesied that the purpose of our mission to this spot would be realized soon—that is the confirmation of our calling.

I was moved to prophecy with reference to the the leadership of Bro. Broadbent that the channel of revelation would be opened up; that the gift of leadership would be upon him, and the power of his Priesthood would be so manifest that the earth would tremble at his word; he would rebuke the nations with boldness and power from afar. The present Church authorities ~~he~~ would ~~rebuke the~~ begin to tremble at his word. He would have the power of Enoch. At our meeting tomorrow we would be able to feed the brethren, who would become a power in sustaining us.

Sunday 24:

Last night the Powers of darkness sought to overcome me. We couldn't sleep but very little. It affected all three of us. Bro. Barlow said three evil spirits had bothered him.

Sunday opened up by a heavy rain storm. It continued until nearly noon, when we decided it unwise to try and hold a meeting in the grove, and having to go to the City anyway we ~~did~~ adjourned to Bro. Boss' home at 4 o'clock. About 35 of the Brethren had come to the canyon. It seemed impossible for my prophecy of the previous day to be fulfilled. However when we did meet, the Lord was with us abundantly, and the outpouring of his Spirit was marvelous. The brethren pledged their support, and over $50.00 was contributed after meeting—much from those in greatest distress. The prophecy was literally fulfilled.

We had learnt another attempt is being made to void the Citizenship papers of the Kmetsch girls, and probably deport them back to Germany.

[illegible]

to have an investigation. Apparently this is another move inspired by our leaders, in their efforts to destroy faith in the divine principle of Celestial Marriage. But the pits they are digging for me, they themselves will fall in, and God will vindicate us.

Wednesday 27:

90 Years ago today our Prophets Joseph and Hyrum were Martyred for doing what I am trying to do today — preaching and living the truth! Being Gods, they are mingling with the Gods and planning for their brethren. O God, when are you coming from your hiding place, and stop the enemy from further polluting this glorious globe? — When will you cut your work short in righteousness, as thou hast promised, in order to save some flesh? My wives and children, some of them, are beginning to falter and leave me. It is so too with many of the other brethren. We love them, Father, and it breaks our hearts to have them

Thursday 19:

Got 100 Supplements to New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage.

Long dry spell not broken. Heat intense.

Saturday 21:

Local showers yesterday and today, cooling the air, but of little value agriculturally. Part of wheat cut during week.

Thursday 26:

Spent Sunday, Monday and Tuesday with Ellis and Children, the 24th being her birthday. Had a pleasant time and, I feel, profitable.

Wife Myrtle came from Wyoming, and had her in Canyon for an outing yesterday. She remains staunch and true.

~~Tuesd~~ Monday gave order to Printer for two copies of Priesthood items and statement of Lorin C. Woolley, for general circulation. $\$44^{00}$

August 1934

Friday 3:

Mailed 4 Sets MS. on The Most Contented Man in Babylon" to Publishers in N. York, Phila., and Boston.

Last Sunday, mailed about 1700 "Suppliments" and Priesthood pamphlets to Gen. Authorities, Presidents of Stakes, and of Missions, Bishops. etc. By Wednesday some 1800 copies mailed out.

Myrtle left for Wyoming Tuesday, being called back to work by her employer.

Heat wave continues unabated. Each day about 100°

Wheat stacked during week.

Tuesday 14:

Began outlining my work on Romance of Hope - working on Chapter - Mordecai - the Jew - on Aug. 6th finished the chapter in rough, yesterday. Started Chapt. Hannah.

Spent Sunday 5th at Millville, with appreciative friends, in company with Joseph L. Broadbent. Returned [illegible]

August 1934.

Heat wave continues with slight changes - cooler. Govt. reports this most universal drouth since record keeping 70 years ago.

Sunday 26:

Night of 17th to Bus to Boise, arriving at about 2 P.M. Sat. Attended to some business. Met Harold Allred, who took me to Emmett to visit with his folks, where I spent the night.

Sunday visited Bro. & Sis. Pollard, and blessed Sis. P. who was bedfast. She was healed immediately, and accompanied her husband on a ride to Boise, where he took me to get my Bus. Left Boise at 8:15 P.M. arriving Salt Lake 1:15 P.M. Monday.

Sunday (19) Milton was in the Canyon and rolled a large stone, striking his big toe, taking the nail off clean.

No rain as yet, but weather somewhat cooler.

Finished Chapter on "Hannah" in my proposed "Romance of Hope".

Attended meeting at I.W. Barlow's at 1 P.M. [illegible]

August 1934.

Monday 27:
Outlining and working on Chapter entitled "John Bunyan.

September 1934

Sunday 2nd
Studying, praying, reflecting and rejoicing in the knowledge I have that the Revelations announced by Joseph Smith, are of God and true. I rejoice in my knowledge of the Gospel, and in the feeling which I have of being willing to surrender my life for the truth if necessary.

Our booklet – Supplement to New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage, is causing much thought and study and not a little discussion. Letters of criticism and of commendation are coming from far and near. Our consciences tell us we are in the service of the Lord, and to

to fight the good fight and contend for truth even tho the whole world be against us. It is true, we are being shunned, shamefully lied about and unjustly criticised because of our work, but we count such as an honor, and seek to be worthy such treatment. Surely we should not flinch at treatment that was in greater measure accorded Jesus Christ our Lord, Joseph Smith and others!

In a re-reading of our booklet – the Supplement – today, I find nothing I would wish to change, except that some points might be amplified some. God inspired the writing of that Book – it is the word of God to his people, and it will stand as such.

Guy left for Lehi this A.M. until Tuesday and I am looking after the chores and pursuing my work of study and writing.

Friday 14:

Been working on my John Bunyan chapter to Romance of Hope.

Milton got off for Washington D.C. on morning of 12th taking Josephine and Peter, with Edna and Ann Harwood, to help Joe and Ellis. Took Buick car of Wife Ellis.

On morning of 13th little Cleo. Wright, 1½ yr. old, my Grand-child was run over by his father backing out his automobile. Brain Concussion. The shock was hard on Mary who is about to be confined. The child, it seems has a chance for recovery. Mary stood up well, saying, "he is the best one the Lord has sent me thus far, and now if He wants him back, I will not complain. He has been awfully good to me." Such faith! Such sincerity. She has the spirit of motherhood. Has seven children and about to become a mother again, and only 31 years old, and that in

of birth-control, being taught by Mormon, Jew and Gentile. I am proud of her, and God will bless her forever.

Dreamed a few nights ago, I met and saluted my father with a double kiss, and was left with the impression my course is approved. He seemed happy and so was I.

Have learnt that Bishops are announcing in Ward for people not to read the blue book —Supplement— not to even open it from its wrappers, but throw it in the stove, and look to their leaders for information and direction. How literally we have turned Catholic, with this difference Catholics recognizing the determination of progress, encourage their members at least outwardly, to read and interpret for themselves, in America, while still holding to the theory of "not reading" among the ignorant, while our Church had adopted the policy of "not reading" none but "approved" literature at all. The brethren are

Tuesday 18:

Yesterday attended funeral of Uncle Ross Kofford, Provo, and dedicated grave.

Today finished first draft on 3rd part of my writing - Romance of Hope - this part dwelling on John Bunyan.

On 15th met with some friends of Morris Kunz at his new home near Fair Grounds, and was mouth in dedicating the same.

Saturday Sept. 30:

Suffering with Lumbago for past two days. At farm and just administered to my daughter Mary who gave birth to her 7th son

Wednesday 19, 11:30 A.M. Lorin C. Woolley passed on, after a lingering sickness of about 10 months, and a critical sickness of about two months. In his passing God summoned home the President of Priesthood and who held the Keys to the Patriarchal Order. Upon him as a thin thread the Priesthood rested, with its Keys, from late in 1928 to Feby. or March 1929, when J. L. Broadbent and Jno. Y. Barlow, who had been [illegible] were ordained to the same order of Priesthood held by Lorin. The keys and powers fall upon Bro. Broadben who had been designated the Second Elder by Lorin ten months previously.

Sept. 18, @ 3:50 am.

In his passing we are logically looking for quick and wonderful changes.

Within 3½ days after Lorin was called, Anthony W. Ivins was stricken with heart failure and died the next morning (Sunday at 4:30) Since Elder I. had assumed the place of Jas. E. Talmage in ferreting out and persecuting the Saints who are living in the Patriarchal Order of marriage, and since he had recently denied the word of the Lord as given thru Wilford Woodruff in 1880 and John Taylor in 1886, and repudiated and attempted to make null and void, eternal laws as pertaining to the Gospel of Salvation, I am of the firm opinion that Anthony's passing so near on the heels of Lorin, resulted from the labors of Lorin as soon as he [illegible] others will be called over shortly to answer for their part in the program of repudiation and efforts to establish friendship with Babylon. (as I write, I am informed that Chas. H. Hart, of 1st Seven Presidents of Seventy, has passed on.)

Lorin's funeral was held in Centerville Ward Meeting House on Sunday 23d at 2 P.M. His passing and burial were characterized by the most inelaborate and humble proceedings. Notice of his death occupied from 3 to 6 or 7 lines in the daily newspapers. While just the opposite occurred in regard to Bro. I. Starting with an "Extra" Des. News, Sunday A.M. the papers of the City were filled with his life and eulogies of leading men, He was buried from the Tabernacle Thursday 27th at 12:30 P.M. The written speeches given out were eloquently empty, as sounding brass and tinkling cymballs. Elder McKay made the extravagant statement:

"At present" (his speech was written)

beneficient influence penetrated so many hearts and whose benefactions were distributed in so many different phases of human society."

And Dr. Peterson of A. C. said "None of us will ever know a more righteous man." — taking in lots of territory.

True, Elder I. had led an active and useful life and had done much good. But his latter life was filled with the flattery of men to so great an extent, he left the plain path and walked with much vanity, and the great amount of good he accomplished in earlier life, was destroyed in his destructive attitude toward God's laws in his later life. His friends numbered legion, so far as outward evidence goes, among mormon, jew and gentile, and particularly Catholics, but the simple, humble, trusting faith seemed to be missing. It was reliably reported that the County Attorney, at his instance, had worked up some 36 cases of and were awaiting orders from his chief, A.W. Ivins, to commence proceedings. These orders will not now come from this man. He is answering to God for his actions.

The evidence of these things have been placed by the Lord and quick judgement is being visited on all who seek to crush the people of God.

John C. Woolley was valiant, faithful and constant. He died in full faith and leaves a heritage of faithful devotion behind him — a beautiful testimony of a well spent life in the Lord's service. I can think of no man, during the past quarter of century, in mortality, that has done so much toward establishing and keeping alive the Patriarchal order of Marriage, and while he is little known and little thought of, by the present leaders of Ephraim, the time will come when it will be seen he is high up in the Councils of Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, John Taylor, etc. while his critics and erstwhile persecutors, will

"Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false Prophets." — Jesus.

October 1934

Thursday 11:

Attended sessions of conference on 5-6-7. Quite a marked departure from previous policies with reference particularly to lambasting some of the brethren, calling them liars and humiliating them without opportunity for reply. The spirit was kindly and a degree of humility was exhibited with much of the speakers. Those who didnot spend their time eulogizing Bro. Ivins and themselves, spoke on principle and some good counsel was given. I felt to thank the Lord for the moderation in expression indulged in.

However, the brethren came out plain and definite in supporting the powers they possess and the positions they occupy are derived from the peoples, and therefore they are accountable to the people and should be obeyed by them. This is a false theory. God only may choose, but the people may ratify. Bro. Ballard stated the theory of Church Govt. was the same as that of United States – a Democracy. Such views take the matter entirely out of the hands of the Lord.

Bro. Clark, in addressing the Priesthood meeting stated: (he had been elevated to the position of 1st Counselor to Prest. Grant, vice A. W. Ivins, deceased) "I stand here clothed with the authority which you have given me. In your wisdom you have elevated me to his (Ivins) place." The Lord evidently had nothing to do with it. And thus another step away from fundamentals has been taken. Bro. Ballard held that after sustaining the Brethren, and they render a decision, we are in duty bound to accept their

Such doctrine would be destructive of man's agency and cause men to surrender what they know to be right to adopt the wrong. Such a policy is from below and not from above; and yet it was received with a spirit of thanksgiving by the vast congregation of Saints.

Surely the Lord will not delay sending the one "Mighty and Strong" much longer, for his house almost in every particular is out of order.

Suffered with Lumbago first part of month. Better now.

Wife Ellis leased her home on Yale Ave. to a Mr. Strong, Mgr. of Continental Oil Co. for 20 Months until June 1936 @ 85.00 per Mo.

Spent from 1st to 4th assisting in moving her, and cleaning up the premises for the tenants. She is taking an apartment with the Moss on Michigan Ave. which is being prepared for her.

Weather dry and cold. Ranges poor. Livestock suffering.

October 1934

On Sunday-evening 7th a meeting was held at Bro. Broadbents. About 75, excluding children, here were present. The spirit of the Lord rested richly upon Bro. Broadbent, as he explained the true order of the Priesthood. His remarks were convincing to all present, with possibly one or two exceptions, which was expected.

Monday 22nd:

Have been on the farm since Saturday. Came here somewhat sick with flu Cold, but am better. Helping Guy get up his wood for the Winter. Today felled 4 large Poplars, about 80 ft. high, and 3 dead Locusts, the latter extremely hard.

Heavy rain started about 5 P.M.

Friday 19, had rain, hail and snow and sunshine, most of day. Very wet and disagreeable, but wonderfully helpful to the ranges.

On 14th @ 12:20 P.M. Lucile gave birth to 8 lb. 3 oz. Son – a beautiful child. She stood the ordeal splendidly.

November 1934

there about 6:30 went to Bro Lyman Jessup to visit a short time, when in a few minutes, beside his family, there had congregated Edwin Barlow & wife, Bro. Brockway, Morris Kunz & wife – Arnold Boss & wives, Rich Jessup & wife & D.R. Bateman. Frieda Dosmit accompanied us. A meeting was requested by the hungry Saints. I had Bros. Bateman and Boss talk and had good freedom in admonishing the Saints in their duties, to perfect themselves so the Lord can use them in setting his house in order.

I rejoice in the testimony of the Gospel, and in being an instrument of the Lord in promulgating it. O Lord please use me, and make it possible for me to spend the remainder of my days, and all eternity in the ministry. Provide for my families and I will devote all my time to thy work, and count it a privilege. Amen. Harmonize my loved ones with me, as I am one with thee, and wherein I fail, bless

Wednesday 21:

This evening Bro. Louis A. Kelsch was hailed by the Kangaroo Court of Granite Stake, presided over by Prest. Hugh B. Brown and the High Council, to hear the verdict pronounced against him by the leaders of the Church, without a hearing. His alleged offense was the upholding and teaching of a principle of salvation as revealed by God to Joseph Smith — a principle lived by Father Adam, Jesus Christ and all the holy Prophets since Creation — that of Celestial Marriage

In demurring to the insufficiency of the Complaint, Bro. K. took the Church D. & C. and had the President of the Kangaroo Court admit it was the law book of the Church. Turning to the Woodruff Manifesto, he showed it to be a document, unauthorized by the Lord, setting forth the personal views of Wilford Woodruff, and his promise to the nation. Turning then to Sec. 132, dealing with Celestial marriage, he allowed that since he was being condemned for teaching the principles

meant nothing to the personnel of the Court, nor to the Church authorities, and the case by the Court could not be properly proceeded with while such law was a part of the law book of the Church; and while, on the other hand, the revelation meant everything to the accused, the Defendant, proceeded deliberately to tear the same from the book and carefully place it in his pocket, with the final statement of "This is all I have to say."

The Court, of course, was struck with consternation at the audaciousness of the procedure, some members no doubt feeling the justice and propriety of the same. After gaining their breaths and asking a number of unrelated questions, the defendant was invited to withdraw to an adjoining room, while the Court cast its vote of "Guilty". This was done in perfect order, and the men — if such they may be called — actually appeared serious in the discharging of their arduous intellectual and ecclesiastical task; And Louis A. Kelsch, a friend and patriarchal authority, including the sealing power of heaven, was made an ecclesiastical interest with the understanding that at any time he felt to repudiate and denounce as false the revelations of God and the parts of the Gospel, which are out of harmony with the notions of Babylon, he might again seek the cowardly refuge of the Church sanctuary, where the hypocritical minions of the law would be waiting with open arms to receive him, and welcome him back into the fellowship of Babylon.

Bro. K. was accompanied ~~by~~ to the trial[s] by his witnesses, Roy Athey, Morris Kunz and Royall Madsen, who, however, were called upon only for a record of their ~~genealogy~~ Church Standing

Thursday 22:

Witnessed to God the fourth trespass committed upon the Apostolic order of the Priesthood by Church officials, as commanded to do D&C. 98: 41-48 in accordance with the law of retribution. The four offenses are: dis-fellowshipping from the Church of John W. Woolley, Lorin C. Woolley, Joseph L. Broadbent and Louis A. Kelsch, the latter action being taken last evening, for upholding the patriarchal order of marriage either in spirit or fact.

It is now up to the Lord to act, we are relieved from all action, for the Lord said: "thou shalt not forgive him, but ~~thou~~ shalt bring these testimonies before the Lord, and they shall not be blotted out until he repent and reward thee four fold in all things wherewith he has trespassed against thee;" &c.

The leaders of the Church have much to answer for.

Saturday 24:

Writing and studying.

The good brethren – Lyman Jessop, and Arnold Boss, made a trip to Utah Lake, as suggested by me a few days ago, and brought back a truck load of Carp, ranging from one to two feet long. They left a goodly supply at 744 E. So. Temple, which I assisted in cleaning for a future food supply. It is a splendid exhibition of brotherly love that prompts such kind acts. God bless those boys and magnify them in the Priesthood. The spirit whispers to me that they will be elevated to the highest order of Apostleship.

Ianthus Barlow brought the word today from the Relief Dept. that claims are being made to the effect, the Masonic order coming under the jurisdiction of the Missouri Clan, have marked the Mormon Church for complete destruction; and that the final act is shortly to be enacted, after which those who

other citizens are.

I shall not be surprised to see the Temple Block padlocked by the power, in view of the unpaid mortgages now resting upon that property, and which Prest. Grant says do not exist, altho he knows better. But tho the enemy of righteousness now seems to have the upper hand, God is yet to be reckoned with, and while Prest. Grant and his servile followers may go down under the flood of opposition, there are those who will rise up, and, clothed with the power and authority of the Holy Priesthood, will, David like, overcome the great, wicked giant, and redeem the kingdom. God will not forsake his true and loyal servants. So come on you corrupt Missourians, and partake of the bitter medicine the Priesthood of God has prepared for you! You shall not prevail! Your one time murderous acts are not forgotten, nor are they

Friday 30:

Held Priesthood meeting – not a regular P. meeting – as none are being held; but Bros. King of Boise, Ida. and Harold Allred of Emmett, were in and wished to meet with the brethren, so an informal gathering took place at Jos. L. Broadbents, and testimony bearing was indulged in. The spirit was good and strong. Twenty present. Prest. Broadbent was particularly forceful in his instructions and admonitions.

One point was that "God did not propose to speak to us again until we place ourselves in harmony with the Priesthood and are ready to receive divine direction at the hands of his Priesthood – meaning those of the Apostolic order.

And again: "There is no further time for delay. It is for us to do or die," as pertaining to entering into the fulness of marriage.

I instructed the brethren to organize their households, and clean up. Keep the homes free from vermin and dirt, a fit

The meeting – and the spirit thereof was a living testimony that the Lord recognizes his Priesthood, and that the Kingdom is advancing and not going back; and that those opposing the Priesthood would be moved out of the way.

Last Monday & Tuesday spent time in moving wife Ellis from the Moss Apts. on Michigan Ave. to David's & Lucile's – 925 Fairview Ave. Moved here to help the children out with the burden of housekeeping.

Wednesday it began snowing and has been stormy and cold since.

Took Thanksgiving dinner with the folks – on Fairview.

This morning Nathan Baldwin came in the office and related a dream he had recently which convinced him that Lorin C. Woolley held the keys to Priesthood as claimed, and that he was a truthful and righteous man. He had been led to believe him to be the opposite in view of integrity by Nathaniel's father. He said he was now going to try and get his father in shape."

Learnt thru Bro. Allred from Idaho, that in making his campaign for Congress from Idaho, Elder Heber Q. Hale, Prest. of Boise Stake, took occasion in one of the Conference meetings either at Rexburg or St. Anthony, to denounce me for writing the book on marriage, tho he didn't point out any mistakes in them - He characterized them as emanating from Satan. He was sorely defeated and is a broken man, according to the report.

Saturday 1st

Been snowing all night.

Read proof of 2nd Edition of Priesthood Items with Bro. Broadbent.

Heavy snow storm.

Sunday 2nd

John Craig Jackson christened in Yale Ward by his grand-father Jackson.

Attended an impromptu meeting at Bro. Broadbents with some 20 brethren, including Eslie Jenson, Mart Olsen, Joseph Jessop and Jno. Bistline from Cache County; after which brief testimonial was given for Louis A. Kelsch on his 79th birthday.

Elder Broadbent told of uttering a prediction ~~about~~ nearly one year ago as follows: "From this moment on the building up of the K. of G. would not be a losing game." Since then there has been continued advancement among those looking for truth.

Friday December 7-1934.

Yesterday began mailing out 1st Ed. of Priesthood Items taken from Supplement to New & Everlasting Cov. of Marriage— Two thousand copies.

Bro. Edmund Barlow handed me $1.00 to help me with W. Cov fare. I pray the Lord to bless him. It was a kindly act, and the Lord will bless him, for in helping me, he did it as unto Christ.

Working on a statement regarding "God's Government vs. Man's Government.

Sat: 15:

Been raining all night and part yesterday, until which it was extremely cold.

Bros. Broadbent, Barlow (Jno.) Kelsch and myself began a season of fasting & prayer, meeting at the farm from day to day, ~~both~~ for communion with the Lord & for instruction for future guidance.

Revealed to me, the reason people have foolish, meaningless dreams, is that they, during their waking hours, indulge in light mindedness and foolish conversation, and the spirit of it carries over into the night.

December 1934

Samuel obtained a Des. News rou yesterday, to help in the financial fight. I thank the Lord for the blessing.

Today he celebrated his fifteenth birth-day with thirteen of his boy friends headed by Leonard Hubbard, first by a swim in the Des. Gym. followed by a banquet in the Lion House in the upper room. Later he was decorated as an Eagle Scout in Troop 41. He was highly commended for achieving the great distinction of becoming an Eagle at 15 years of age.

The entire proceedings were a brilliant success and his parents are lead to rejoice in having so beautiful, dutiful and splendid son.

Monday 17:

Snowing quite heavy.

Spent day with brethren on the farm in prayer and study.

Friday 21:

Doing a little Christmas shopping. Have little to do with, but feel to rejoice and praise the Lord for

December 1934.

Have been meeting with the brethren at the farm in prayer and study. We are determined to learn the word of the Lord regarding our standing before him.

Friday 28:

A dusty, snowless Christmas. Helped decorate tree at Luciles and ate Turkey with them.

Santa was very liberal with us all. Received 5.00 each from Wife M. and from Milton, for which I am very grateful affording me opportunity to assist the folks in expenses.

Daughter Helen arrived from California, last Friday, I hope, to stay. Priscilla working temporarily with California Life Ins. Co.

Little Davis and Craig, Lucile's babies quite sick during week. Spent part of time helping nurse them.

December 1934

Monday 31st:

Spent evening with wife Lucy at home of Bro. Broadbents, surrounded by numerous friends whose love and sympathies co-ordinated with mine.

Elder Broadbent gave timely instructions, calling us all to repentance, and enjoining on us a greater effort to overcome our weaknesses and become perfect as God has commanded.

On the 24th Gertrude – my beautiful daughter – was married to Riley C. Richards of Salt Lake – in S. L. Temple.

Reflections on Year 1934.

Much has transpired that should cause men to reflect and repent.

Judgments are being rained upon the earth. Peace is taken from the earth. Wickedness has taken the earth. Men's hearts and thots are evil continually. Greed reigns supreme. Crime enters into every phase of life. Even the Temples of God are poluted - Whoredom, drunkeness and thievery are being committed. The Gospel as clearly has lost its power, and the Saints are being rapidly drawn away from the truths as revealed to Joseph Smith. Wickedness is established in the Church, and those who are in sincerity and valor trying to live the Gospel, ~~and~~ are being excommunicated and cast out.

The leaders of Ephraim are boasting of their power; they invite the friendship of Babylon and wink at the excesses of the Saints - in a large measure "gagging at a gnat while swallowing a Camel."

of my erst-while friends and loved me, now shun me. I am to them something unclean.

During the Year, I was instrumental in the preparation of the Supplement to New & Everlasting Covenant of Marriage, which attacks many of the errors of the day. It is being quite generally read. From a very few supporters our friends have grown to over a hundred male adults, and the work is spreading.

Never have I prayed so earnestly and constantly for light and guidance. Upon me has been placed special Commission to keep "Celestial & Plural Marriage alive in the earth. I have done my best, according to my wisdom and knowledge.

Most of my family, whom I love dearly, have turned from me, while many true and valiant friends have fought at my side. My heart is pained; my soul is distressed, and in sorrow and anguish, I

May be cut short in righteousness, that all faith shall not be driven from the earth.

In 1935 I am looking for distress and judgments such as have not before been seen. The Lord will not be mocked, and since Zion will not be redeemed otherwise ~~at~~ redemption must needs come by judgments. The wicked who will not repent will shortly be taken from the earth; and I pray that God's sword of vengeance may shortly fall upon the heads of those who are blaspheming his name in the midst of his house. The descendants of Ephraim, will shortly be divested of power and wickedness must cease.

Dear Lord purge and purify me that I may be worthy to stand in your divine presence, and use me – my all, my life – in the building of thy work, and Glory be to thy name forever. Amen.

January 1935

Dear Lord, continue to guide my foot-steps. Help me to get my house in order; to teach thy children the truth; to obtain the gift of Faith and the spirit of meekness; help me to serve thee in truth. Give unto me Wisdom, and knowledge love and charity. Help me to teach and guide my wives and children and to bear up under every burden and obligation of life.

Let the balance of my mortal life be spent in the Ministry, bringing souls unto thee, and when I am released from this existence let me continue such work of salvation until the end of all the eternities, could there be an end.

Father I thank thee for all my blessings and covenant anew with thee to be more diligent and Valiant in accomplishing my earthly mission. Help me remain true and faithful.

Amen.

Friday 4:

Spent yesterday and today at farm with Elders Broadbent and Kelch studying the word of God, and trying to find him.

Today is like a day in Spring. Practically all snow gone from the valley.

Thursday 10:

Daughter Priscilla down Saturday last with Flue and gathered ear. Very painful. Helen is nurse.

Last Sunday visiting with daughter Blanche and her beautiful daughter.

Weather for past few days balmy and warm. Buds of Lilacs coming out. No snow in the valley.

Monday 14:

Finished and mailed correspondence for Eslie D. Jenson.

Also finished correcting first draft of Article on "God's law as pertaining to Church government," which article I prepared about first of month.

Now working on article for publication [illegible]

and present Church leaders on "Celestial Marriage." A concerted effort seems to prevail to sink the law out of existence, and Elder Ballard, since the death of Dr. Jas. E. Talmage, the father of the delusion, is going up and down the earth, trying to prove the Revelation on marriage (Sec. 132) to have reference to marriage for eternity, which can be accomplished as well in Monogamy as in polygamy, the latter being a non-essential, etc. This damnable doctrine we must fight to the death. It is a life and death struggle. I have covenanted with the Lord to uphold his law of marriage, together with all other laws he has or will in future, reveal to earth, with my life. Already this has cost me a part of my family and many of my erst while friends, my financial standing and my former business contacts. But I do feel good in my work, and aim not to cease in diligence so long as God gives me life, either here or [illegible] the Kingdom of God first.

The weather is like Spring and farmers are beginning to worry about water for this season. And well they might, for the judgments of God are only just commencing, and the nations are about to be wasted away to make way for God's Kingdom. Troubles such as have never bef been known, are about to be poured out upon the earth. This is the last dispensation, and in which all things will be gathered together in one, - and this means judgments as well as blessings. O, that God's people would repent and turn unto him, put away their pride and become meek and obedient. But few will do it. It is a day when men will be tested as never bef, and all who can be shaken will be, for God has spoken and will not be mocked.

I pray that I, with my loved ones, may have the strength and wisdom to stand.

Monday 28th

Yesterday attended meeting of the

correspondence with Apostle Ballard, was read and approved.

I feel in being used as an instrument in the preparation of this work, I have been greatly blessed; and while the work will cause much bitterness and hatred from some sources, it will take consolation and heaven's light to others. It is a defense of the faith, and I have put into its preparation the best I have. I shall be glad to see it published.

Priscilla some better; is now with Naomi, while Helen with Blanche. Guy batching it.

Bro. O. N. Toomey was arrested and thrown in jail on charge of failure to provide for his family upon complaint of Co. Atty. because he is alleged to have refused to work at other than his trade – Carpenter – on Relief work. His family made no complaint.

Bro. Broadbent & I went his bail and freed him from prison. Bail $1000.00

February 1935

Monday 4th

Thru a mis-understanding Bro. Toomey off failing to appear in Court Saturday for arraignment, was re-arrested Saturday and kept in jail until this morning, when Bro. Broadbent & I re-qualified as bondsmen and had him released.

Spring weather. Shortage of water looming.

National and World affairs tightening up, and collapse seems to be rapidly coming. Foodstuffs rapidly rising in price, and money circulation apparently diminishing. Only the Govt. dole keeps millions from starving, and the end of that apparently near. With this help stopped, all hell is apt to break loose and confusion, death and destruction reign.

May the Lord make a hasty cleaning of this land of wickedness that the righteous may live in peace.

Monday 11:

Toomey case postponed again.

Yesterday I accompanied Bros. Broadbent, Barlow, Zitting and Kelsch to Millville, where we met with

March 1935.

Monday 4:

Grandma Shipp has been very sick with heart trouble. 88 years old. Looks like she is nearly thru with her mission on earth.

Got last proof on "Marriage" book in hands of printer on 25th Feby.

Working on various articles. Got out "Covenants," "Sevens-Seventy-Sanhedrin," also did other copying for the brethren.

Today asked the Lord to open up the way for me to publish a paper for the benefit of the Gospel. Feel impressed the time is ripe for such a publication.

Friday 8:

Entering my 64th year today. Weather windy and cold. Yesterday Lucy had special dinner honoring me. Present all told ten, including friend J. L. Broadbent, Lewis A. Kelsch and Sim Gray. A perfect day. Lucy gave me seven roses, which, added to my 63 years, symbolized, she said, the 70.

Many reflections enter my mind

my existence to date? Have I kept my 1st Estate? Am I of use to the Lord in advancing his Kingdom? These are questions I wish I might truthfully answer in the affirmative. As I feel now, my life and my all—tho I have but very little of a temporal or material nature—are on the Altar. I have felt that in the setting of His House in order (D&C. Sec. 85), the work will require the blood of some of the Saints, and if so, I earnestly hope I may be deemed worthy to be an offering. My life is in the hands of God.

One of the most difficult tasks of my life has been to oppose the Authorities of the Church in their policy toward the principle of Patriarchal Marriage, and other principles and ordinances, which are being repudiated or changed. Naturally of a peace-loving disposition, and taught from the cradle to respect and honor "the Authorities," I have found it most difficult to go counter to their teachings now. It is the greatest cross I have been called upon to bear. I love my brethren and I love

I have so insistently and consistently taught my children to honor and obey the Authorities, that practically all of them now, regard me as wrong and they right. Hence I am being opposed from within as well as from without. It is an awful hard fight. I love my children so much. Next to God and his work, they are in my hearts. I do want them to understand my situation and give me credit for sincerity, and I also want to carry off my responsibilities to the Lord successfully.

I entered into the principle of plural marriage in the eternal worlds before coming here. I confirmed that relationship long after the Woodruff Manifesto, which was supposed to put an end to the practice. I have entered into solemn covenant to sustain that principle—and the Whole Gospel—as long as life lasts. Probable death or prison bars, must not weaken me in this resolution. While I love my brethren and the Church and the Association of its am determined to "Carry on" at all costs, with, of course, the help of the Lord.

In material blessings, I have been reduced to zero, not having had work for nearly two years. The small salary of Lucy (55^{00}) per month, has been the one help that has come to me freely. After paying rent and board out of this, not much is left. But thanks to the Lord, we are happy in our straightened circumstances, and want to go on with the fight.

The old time friends of my prosperous days, have practically all withdrawn and left me. But the Lord has been wonderously kind and good to me, hence why should I worry.

O, God, my gracious Father: keep me humble and meek. Bless me with the gift of Faith. Increase my understanding. Help me to be kind and generous with all mankind. Help me to keep my body as well as my mind pure and clean, and use me in thy Holy ministry. Let me be engaged in

me to be a good and wise father, husband and friend. In the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

During the year I edited and helped to publish the "Supplement to the New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage" - 1000 copies - "Priesthood Items" 2000 copies, and "Marriage - Ballard-Jenson Correspondence, 5000 copies.

These works are mailed free for the most part. They are calculated to correct many errors in the Church and in the traditions of the Saints, and are cheerfully and solemnly dedicated to the advancement of God's work.

Monday 11:

Eslie Jenson and Brethren were down yesterday with a letter from Bro. Ballard, enjoining him from publishing his correspondence. Since it is already published in accordance with the original plan, his protest is too late.

Mother Kmetzsch is very sick. Administered to her and she fell into

The brethren—some of them—were worrying about money to finish paying for the book and getting it mailed—the book on "Marriage". I told them the book had been prepared and published under the inspiration of the Spirit of the Lord. We had done our best to date, and the Lord will provide means in his own way and time to finish the job; that he can take from those who have in abundance and give unto those who have not, and who are worthy and in need. We need not worry except about our own actions. Let us do all we can to keep sweet and clean and to build up the kingdom, and the Lord will do the rest.

And those of us who feel the need of some definite direction from the Lord should take courage in the feeling that since we have dedicated all unto God, and are exerting all our energies to keep his commandments, the Lord must be pleased with our course, else he would set us right; no good father will permit his children, who want to do right, to go far astray, without giving them a

path.

Sayings from two Prophets of God:

"Some of you are living in adultery or in the spirit of adultery. And some have wives that do not bear children. Why dont you let them alone? Why dont you take a course to regenerate and not to degenerate?"

—Heber C. Kimball, J. of D. 4:278.

"The plan of Salvation is sufficiently broad to give all men an opportunity to obtain complete salvation, some time and some place, if they have the will to be saved and live accordingly."

—Jos. L. Broadbent 3/11/35.

Took up the legal aspects of publishing the Ballard–Jenson correspondence, with Atty. Claude Barnes, and was assured we were committing no offence in law.

Thursday 14:

Bro. Broadbent is suffering with bronchial Pneumonia. He

Cold for several days. It appears the evil One is trying to destroy him. His work for the Saints is great, and no doubt conduces to his weakened condition. He will not be destroyed in the flesh until his mission on earth is complete.

The Anti-Polygamy bill—putting teeth in the law—making Unlawful Cohabitation a felony, &c—introduced by Nicholes, was defeated yesterday in the Senate 18 to 25.

The Spirit revealed to me that the way Jesus fed the multitude of 5000 with only a few loaves and fishes, as the record states, was by calling to his assistance angels—Resurrected beings—who brot the extra supply to him, as they could easily do without being seen by the people. It is in the power of an Angel to take from one man and give it unto another. Hence missionaries have been supplied with their needs without knowing how it happened. Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball started out with $16.00 and spent over $87.00, without knowing where the

that money from those who had it and could well spare it, or were not entitled to it, and gave it to these servants of the Lord, as it was needed. The earth is the Lords and the fulness thereof. Man owns nothing in his own right, but the privilege of gaining Salvation thru his faithfulness.

Saturday 16:

Bro. Joseph Leslie Broadbent has passed on! Leaving the office last Monday, with a cold and tired feeling, he took to his bed. The trouble developed into Pneumonia. However, he seemed in no serious danger until yesterday. The brethren of the Priesthood attended him faithfully and plead mightily with the Lord for his restoration, but without avail. "I am perfectly resigned to either stay or go as the Lord desires," he said shortly before his death. And again he said on several occasions: "No power can cut my life short until it is the Lord's will to take me." And then as a witness unto this people, an atonement for their sins, it is placed on the altar freely."

He was noble, pure, sweet and kind. His life was dedicated to the building of God's Kingdom. While tolerant he compromised with no sin; he gave no quarters. He lived by principle and "his spear knew no brother." I loved this man of God as only men in the Priesthood can love. We have been closely associated together. He was God's Medium on earth, - holding the highest order of the Melchizedek Priesthood. Four wives and five children survive him. His life was noble, big and unselfish. He contended valiantly for the faith once delivered to the Saints. Because of his belief in the Gospel as revealed, he was excommunicated (?) from the Church, ostracized and hounded by those claiming piety. He gave no quarter, but steadily traveled on. He died a ~~[illegible]~~ martyr to the cause of truth, and has gone to report to the Gods. Jno. Y. Barlow and I were at [illegible]

Tuesday 19:

Joseph L. Broadbent was buri today. I took charge of the funeral arrangements, by request of the famil Service at 2 P.M. at the Larkin undertaking parlors. Estimated bet. 400 & 500 present. Every available seating and standing space taken. Heavy storm during the service. Rain and Snow. Speakers were L. Grand Wool J.W. Musser and Jno. Y. Barlow. A more full report of the proceedings is being prepared by Bro. O.N. Troni

In my remarks I was lead to be very frank in teaching the princip of Patriarchal Marriage and the beauty of its living and the necessity of observing it now and forever.

Some came to spy on the proceedin but the bulk of the audience came to worship and were fed the bread of life and the waters of salvation.

In the evening a testimonial meeting was held at the Broadben at which visiting brethren were present, besides from the City, from Cache [illegible]

News 3/16/35

JOSEPH LESLIE BROADBENT

Joseph Leslie Broadbent, 43, of 1449 east Seventeenth South street, died today at 2 a.m. at the family residence.

He was born at Lehi, June 3, 1891, son of Joseph S. and Amanda Treed Broadbent.

Surviving are his father, of Lehi; widow, Mrs. Ruela Kelsch Broadbent; two children, Esther and David Broadbent, Salt Lake; five sisters, Mrs. Sadie Southwick, Mrs. J. Hawes, Mrs. LeRoy Leveridge, and Ruth Broadbent, Lehi; Mrs. Elzy Rhodes, Salt Lake; five brothers, Sylvester Broadbent, Los Angeles; Hugh William roadBbent, Ogden; Nevin E. Broadbent, Ely, Nev.; John and Alvin Broadbent, Lehi.

Funeral services will be held Tuesday at 2 p.m. in Larkin Undertaking parlors, 260 east South Temple street, with interment in Wasatch Lawn burial park.

The spirit of leadership is resting upon Jno. Y. Barlow, and he will "carry on" under the direction of heaven.

Sunday 24:

Spent yesterday moving with Ellis back to 1764 Yale, where she is occupying part of the home, having leased part to Mr. Snell of New York Life. This is as it should be. Glad to begin to get her settled once more.

Last evening counselled Sister Pearl Dike in her affairs and gave general instructions to her and Bro. & Sis. Jentzsch, the Kelsch wives and my own, on "keeping their own counsels," "silence" and "keeping away from the other fellow's affairs." Also touched [illegible]

relationship to our present life. Those who stood by Father and Bro. Joseph then can be depended on to do so here,—hence "My sheep know my voice," because they heard it and became familiar with it in eternity while in spirit. Those who were wavering there are wavering here and cannot be depended on. Many of us were anxious to come to earth earlier than our appointed time, and even tried to "steal away" and get here, but the course we chose, then abortions and other means, sent us back. Not all did this, but some of our people disregarded the Father's wishes and tried to steal away.

Many were chosen and ordained to responsible positions there, and that ordination is renewed upon our heads here. The program is definite and orderly.

MARCH 1935

Monday 18th:
Elder Zitting and I met with Nathan Baldwin who solicited a blessing from the Lord. After counseling him and having prayer with him, we blessed him with health, clear vision and ability to assist in building up the Kingdom.

Wednesday 20th:
In the office today in the presence of Elders LeRoy Athay, Martin, Joseph Jessup, Arnold Boss, L.A. Kelsch and Jos.McKnight, LeRoy Wilson, without provocation, accused Lorin C. Woolley as being the "greatest liar in America", that he and Leslie Broadbent had been the cause of the financial downfall of Baldwin the radio manufacturer. His charges were given in a spirit of animosity and of Satan. In trying to correct him and have him retract his statement, he became more vehement, using vile and abusive language; when I told him he was a damned coward for attacking the dead, without an opportunity from them to defend themselves, and I ordered him out of the office, with the command never again to darken our door. As he left he challenged all present to a duel calling us Sons of bitches. And thus is another spirit revealed in his true light. He has posed as our friend but his true colors are revealed.

I am told that later he repented of what he said and wants to be forgiven, but has not been man enough to face the brethren whom he abused and ask it. God knows he will be forgiven if he seeks it in the proper spirit.

MARCH 1935

March 28, 1935. Joseph Reported:

He had been reliably informed that thes recent law aimed at those living in polygamy, declaring Unlawful Cohabitation to be a felony and otherwise adding teeth do the measure, was prepared by Hugh B. Brown, President of Granite Stake, and that it was presented to and approved by the High Council of that Stake before it was introduced in the Legislature. It was this Stake that took action against the fellowship of Elders Joseph Leslie Broadbent and Louis A Kelsch, et al, because of their sustaining in their teachings the principle of Patriarchal marriage as revealed to the Prophet Joseph Smith.

At the conference session of the above Stake held March 24, 1935, it is reported, President Brown announced the new law which he explained had been prepared to enable the prosecution of new polygamy cases and that from now on such prosecutions would be vigorous; and that such course had been approved by the Presidency of the Church.

Thus the issue is sharply defined: An apostate Priesthood against God and the laws of Heaven. We shall see what happens to the traducers of righteousness!

Friday 5:

Conference convenes to day. Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday working at Yale removing dirt from west of house, to afford a west entrance into basement apartment, which we are occupying.

Last evening met with our regular counsel and twelve of the brethren and organized them into a study group, instructing them in matters of prayer and deportment.

Last Sunday attended meeting at home of Chas.F.Zitting, Taylorsville and spoke to gathered Saints. How hungry the Saints are and how they do enjoy hearing the word of the Lord. Have been suffering with a very bad cold, and could hardly articulate, but the Lord was with me.

At conference today Elder Stephen S. Richards, in a carefully prepared address invited those who were lukewarm, also those living the new and Everlasting Covenant to reunite themselves with the Church and help to build it up. Confessed that the leaders from the greatest to the least were men of faults and frailties.

In a conference with Brother Owens, he stated he had placed himself in line for a testimony as to where the keys of the Priesthood rested, and last Sunday he attended meeting at the home of Brother Zitting, with a prayer that the matter be revealed to him. It was revealed in the remarks of Brothers, Barlow and Musser, the latter especially dwelling on the question and convincing him that the keys are with the group of "Seven." He asked for the privilege of presenting his views on the Word of Wisdom at some convenient time. We assured him that we would be pleased to hear him.

Conferred Melchisedek Priesthood on Ernest August Ferdinand Degen, 751 Linden Ave. Born Jan.21,1902,Preetc, Germany, and ordained him a Seventy; he believing his previous ordination by Church Officials to be not good. He bore a strong testimony of the Gospel, his belief in Patriarchal marriage. Related hearing Elder B.H.Roberts talk in the 10th. Ward Chappel, a few months before his death at which, among other things, he stated, "The Seventies would have to go into the world and preach the Gospel without purse or scrip; that plural marriage would have to be lived before the Saints could expect to receive Celestial glory; and that you (waving his hand over the audience) have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance and broken the everlasting covenant.".

Quite stormy yesterday and today.

Had conferences during evening with Bro. Stevens and wife and Miss Dike.

Saturday 6th.

Brother Toomey was sentenced to an indeterminate time to serve in the State Penitantiary for 18 months for failure to provide for his wife and children, on complaint of a dis-interested party, the wife and children testifying he had provided for them amply in accordance with his ability to do so. Execution of the sentence was suspended for 30 days. An appeal will be taken.

John Y. Barlow said: "If you (about a dozen brethren present) will be humble and prayerful and keep the commandments of the Lord, the enemy can do nothing to you to injure you."

Before the same brethren, Daniel R. Bateman related:

"President John Taylor, told, in my presence, time and time again, that Joseph and Hyrum, in their resurrected bodies, had lead the Saints to these valleys, going before the first Company of emigrants. Prest. Woodruff and Prest. Snow also made the same statement in my hearing."

Assisted John Y. Barlow in conferring Melchisedek Priesthood on Peter William Stephens, Born Sept.3, 1891 at Goricham, Holland. Ordained him an Elder.

Monday 8:

Conference over with no unusual happenings. Heavy rain storms marked the occasions. Some of the addresses were highly seasoned with spirituality, while most of them were clothed in such generalities as to make them only effective to the ears, not reaching the heart. After a very excellent talk on marriage and the home, Prest. McKay wound up by saying plural marriage was barred, and the Saints should beware of wolves coming in sheep's clothing. Joseph Fielding Smith gave an excellent talk on the coming destruction of the world.

At the Priesthood Meeting Saturday Apr.6, Prest Grant gave way to his usual venom and exagerations. He first claimed an attendance of 6433, 1200 more than at any previous Priesthood meeting, citing this as an evidence that the Saints endorsed his ministry and didnot want a change. He then went on to say, as reported by Bro. Toomey, and corroborated by others: "I have in my hands a letter--a letter which came to me. I am constantly receiving such letters. Many of these letters come from people who, if they had their just dues, would be in the Penitentiary. They are raising families illegitimately; and they know as well as they live that it was not to raise posterity that

they do this, but to satisfy their own passions. This is the reason behind it all. The majority of these United Order enthusiasts are already cut off the Church, or should be if we could get the necessary evidence."

It seems that man is so saturated with hatred and vindictiveness that he cannot see the good in men. When he charges the Saints adhering to the Celestial law of marriage as being motivated by passions-sensual- as he inferred, he but reflects the condition of his own feelings and private life. At a meeting held at Bro. Edwin Barlow's Sunday evening, I defended our people in their polygamous living, and predicted that if Prest. Grant doesnot repent, his sufferings under the judgments of the Lord, would be of such ~~xx~~ a nature as to cause us to weep in sorrow for him, and that the results of these continuous thrusts at the true Saints, characterising them unclean would be visited on the children and grand-children of the authorities to the third and fourth generation.

Bro. Lou Kelsch and myself took about 1500 "Marriage" books to Ogden and mailed them from there, while I. W. and John Barlow took about 1000 to Provo, mailing them. We did this to save any danger of their being held up in the Salt Lake P.O. under some possible instructions from the brethren. This book, I regard, as the strongest defense of the law of Patriarchal marriage that has been put out. I acknowledge the hand of the Lord in its preparation, and feel well in spirits over the results.

This evening several of the brethren came in and discussed the Gospel until 11 P.M. I had a conference with the wives of Bro. Broadbent, endeavoring to have them united and working to one common end.

As an indication of the vanity and pride being developed in the officials and their wives and as evidence that the news-papers are friendly with the Church and its operations, during the three days of conference the three Salt lake papers carried pictures of the leaders and their wives and relatives covering approximately 716 column inches, which at the current daily advertising rate of the Tribune, would amount to over $1600. in space. This, of course, was all contributed free.

Got word from the Lehi P.O. stating the material mailed from their office was not mailable under the postal laws, requesting is to come and get them. On the 10th. went down and found the P.M. the President of the Stake, claiming these circulars came under the "indecent and obscene" matter which the postal rules prohibit being transmitted. We brought back those on which the stamps had not been cancelled, mailing them locally here.

Thursday 11:

Learnt through Bro. Petty, that his wife in consultation with John M. Whittaker, learned that the Church had appointed Committees to get evidence on all the brethren so as to pounce upon them when the time comes, and rush them "Over the road." Let them come,-damn them--and God will damn them to an eternal destruction, if they persist in their wicked designs.

Last evening took dinner with the Boss family, and administered to little Burryl Snape whose lower limbs seem to be in course of ossifying. He was cheerful and indicated faith.

Monday 15:

Spent Friday P.M. and Saturday working at Yale.

Last evening spent two hours at home of Alonzo Cook, teaching himself and wife.

Working on letter to Heber J. Grant calling his hand on his statement that our group is raising illigitimate families and are guided by passion.

Thursday 25:

Myrtle came down on 12th to visit with relatives. L. A. Kelsch offered me use of his home if needed at any time. He left for Idaho Falls on 20th. Bank business.

Sunday 21st. held a meeting at home of Edmund Barlows. 93 present. The largest yet. Wife Ellis was there. I felt prompted to bless Bros. Petty and Martin.

Completed letter to Prest. Grant protesting his language characterising our children as "illegitimate" and conceived in "passion" as the sole motive. Approved by the brethren.

TRUTH: Decided, with approval of my brethren to begin the publication of a monthly magazine to be designated Truth. This venture has been a dream for a long time, and I feel I am being lead properly in entertaining the desire and determination to begin this publication. It will be for the sole purpose of building up the kingdom of God.

Saturday 27:

Left for southern Utah in car of I.W. Barlow, he driving; also John Y. Bard6 and Richard Jessup. Visited Brice Canyon, and spent night with JosP. H. Johnson of Tropic, Garfield County. Preached the Gospel to he and Bro. Leo. L. Barton, the latter being friendly and was invited in by Bro. Johnson. Treated splendidly by the Johnson family.

Sunday 28:

Left Tropic about 8 A.M. stopping at Glendale, visiting the Spencer family, also Virgil Jessup, where we ate lunch. Continuing visited the saw mill of the Johnson boys, about 26 miles off the road in a fearfully rough country for automobiles. We wanted the boys to meet with us at Short Creek, Ariz. and had prayed that nothing would prevent them doing so. Arriving there discovered their saw mill had broken down and they were awaiting the repair of a part, hence had no difficulty in leaving their work.

Visisted Zion Park on road to Short Creek, arriving at latter place about 9 P.M. by way of Rockville. Were gladly welcomed, the Saints, for the most part, being hungry and loath to let us retire for rest. Sister Carlin, mother of Isaac, took care of us.

Monday 29:

Held Priesthood meeting at 9 A.M. with six, in addition to ourselves, present. Brethren took Priesthood covenant to love each other and never misjudge each other; each bore his testimony to the Gospel, four of whom had entered into the fulness thereof. A splended spirit was present. We organized them in a class and prayer circle, to sustain the efforts of the Priesthood in the earth.

In my instructions to promised them that from that hour they would begin to prevail over their enemies; that through faithfulness they would have power over the elements, sickness, and their lands would begin to yield its strength; that water would spring up in the desert, and they would be as Joseph in Egypy; help to feed the poor of our people when famine [illegible] which will

shortly come to pass. The brethren were instructed in the higher order of the Priesthood. They pledged their lands and possessions to be used in the furtherance of the work of the Lord, without restraint and exhibited a wonderful spirit.

During the afternoon the brethren and Sisters gathered to talk and receive instructions, and the spirit of the Lord was strdngly manifest.

In evening held public meeting in the school house which was tendered to us. It was comfortably filled, for the most part by friends. The principle of Patriarchal marriage was spokan on by John Y. Barlow, I. W. Barlow, Richard Jessup and myself, I going into the history of the Manifesto and showing how unjust the present Church leaders are with those living the princip at present. Very difficult to get away fro the congregation.

During afternoon a brautiful rain fell, a great blessing to the Saints.

Tuesday 30:

Up at 5:30 with intention of getting off for home by six o'clock, but could not tear away from the Saints until 7:30. Busy giving blessings, instructions and enjoying the good spirit of the people. The land appears to be sacred. Brigham Young had said the devil could not get a food-hold in that section, and indeed it so seems, for while most of the faithful brethren have been "cut off" from the Church for living the Gospel, they are still being used and relied upon. The Presiding Elder-Hansen- was at our meeting, and expressed himself as well entertained and pleased in our remarks. The Lord's spirit was there, and those people will be blessed. There the United Order will be established. The Lord will cause the earth to rejoice in fruitfulness, and the large families of children, a characteristic of the community, will grow up not knowing the evils that we must encounter in other sections.

Returned by way of Hurricane, where we met and spent an hour with Jerry Johnson. He bore testimony to the truthfulness of our position in the Priesthood. Told of Apostle Owen H. Woodruff, leaving Byron, Wyoming, in 1904, telling the Saints there that he would not see them again in mortality, and he was about to be called home as a witness, and to report on conditions here. The Saints literally clung to him all the night and wept bitterly. They loved him desperately. He left there, attending conference in Salt Lake, went down to Mexico where he died.

Arrived home 8 P.M.

Suffereing from cold and sore throat and very weary, but filled with thanksgiving for the manner in which the Lord blessed our trip. Before leaving we dedicated the automobile to the Lord and sealed his blessings upon it. We had some very rought roads in the mountains, off the main roads, our only mishap being a punctured tire, which caused us no inconvenience.

Wednesday 8:

Yesterday received my "Open letter to Heber J. Grant" from the printer and mailed same out to the General Authorities and about fifty others.

Am wirking on data for TRUTH magazine, also helping wife Ellis fix up yard at Yale.

Yesterday received visit from Mr. Bailey, the Re-organized Church Elder in charge here. He appeared to want to get int argument on polygamy, but I frankly told him I cared nothing about his opinions on the subject; that I was taking the revealed word of the Lord and was satisfied.

Friday 10:

Ianthus W. Barlow, Joseph Lyman Jessop and Carl E. Jentzsch, having been chosen as a vanguard to join the brethren at Short Creek, Arizona and assist them in their land and saw mill matters, under the spirit of the United Order, we met with the brethren and set them apart for their labors making High Priests of Elders Jessop and Jentzsch, Bro. Barlow being a H.P. They were instructed to proceed to Short Creek, accept the leadership of Bro. Price W. Johnson, and not to drive a nail or saw a board, or engag in any occupation except under the influence of the Spirit of the Lord. Not to have their minds on money, but upon the glory of God. The brethren felt splendid and covenanted to carry out instructions. The Spirit tells me that this move is the beginning of the re-establishing of the United Order, and though it has a very small beginning, it will grow to fill the whole earth.

People in the Atlas building complainin about our brethren talking religion in the office 208, we were induced to move to room 428 which is more isolated.

Monday 20;

Office moved to 235 Atlas Bldg.

Elders Prive W. Johnson and Carl Jentzsch arrived in Salt Lake from Short Creek, Arizona. Held meeting with them yesterday. Need a plaining attachment for their saw mill. Report all brethren willing to put their land and assets in to a common fund for benefit of our brethren, same to be under jurisdiction of the Priesthood. Manifesting a beautiful spirit. Looks like the Lord is crowding the Saints into the Order of Enoch in connection with the Order of Abraham.

Plaining mill offered the boys at their own price.

Met at home of James Martin last evening, and spoke to congregation. Home dedicated by Louis A. Kelsch.

Got lawn seed planted on west of 1264 Yale on 14th.

Monday 27:

On morning of 22nd. John Y. Barlow and his brother Edmund, Rulla Broadbent, (in her car) "Aund Ethel" Jentzsch and Beth Jessop, in one car, Bro. Jentzsch and Price W. Johnson in another, and Burt Barlow and Rich Jessop in a truck, left for Short Creek, Ariz. with plaining mill, farm machinery, seed corn and potatoes, and family supplies.

On 23rd. at 10:30 P.M. my friend and brother Henry S. Tanner died from the results of an operation. Funeral services were held on the 26th. at the Larkin parlors. Fully fifty persons could not gain admittance to the hall. His life and works were lauded. Elder J. Golden Kimball, is reported as saying, (I could not get in the hall to hear the proceedings) "I am not

not teaching polygamy, but the principle is true or Joseph Smith was the biggest imposter that ever lived and my father was a liar and my mother deceived."

Judge Ephraim Hansen of the Supreme Court of Utah came to me and stated that he had read the "Open Letter" to Heber J.G Grant; that it was unassaible, and timely. He congratulated-me on the clearness and soundness of the argument and the choice of the language employed.

Bro. Barlow and his party arrived home from Arizona yesterday, Brother's Johnson and Jentzsch remaining there.

Lovely rain this morning.

Held meeting with Bros. Barlow and Kelsch this morning advising on matters South and called special Priesthood meeting for this evening at 7:30.

At meeting there were present Elders John Y. Barlow, Edwin and Burt Barlow, J.W. Musser, Louis A. Kelsch, James Athay, Buss and Art Halliday, Roy Pace, Morris Kunz, (Doc) Lindsay, Rich and Moroni Jessop, Guy Musser, Harald Allred, George Woodruff, James Martin, Worth Kilgrow, Arnold Boss and Royal Madsen.

The situation south was fully explained and the brethren reminded of the responsibilits of participating in such gatherings, involving obedience to all the light the Lord blesses them with. The real authority on earth was explained and how it has been handed down, and now it is a question of the real authority as represented in the "special" order or of the pretended authorities now engaged in throwing the Church out of order. The brethren all responded liberally in their aid of the "southern" movement, with cash, fruit bottles, flour, furniture, groceries, sugar, honey, etc.

The Spirit of the Lord was strongly manifested throughout the meeting. At the close of the meeting my son Guy came and confessed that my testimony was true and he was with me. We embraced and kissed and shed tears of gladness. I feel that at least one of my children is with me and through him others will become converted. I have placed all on the altar--withholding nothing; I want nothing but the Lord's will; nothing else is worth trying to possess. I rejoice in the truth and thank my God for the desire I have to serve Him and fulfill every part of my earthly mission. With out His help I can only fail.

I remarked to the brethren that light and knowledge means responsibility. From this time greater responsibility would rest upon those present, because of the things they would be taught. Said from this time no one present, working selfishly for himself would succeed. Only community effort would be successful.

Bfo. Barlow stated the brethren would soon be off Federal relief and we will begin to have gorilla war-fare. We want a place where we can raise our children without having them in constant danger from the wicked and vicious. We have gone thru the 1/2 hour of silence and God is going to speak to us again, and those who do not listen will be cast aside. Zion cannot be redeemed until we live the full law.

Elder Kelsch bore testimony to what was said and promised plessing to those who heeded counsel.

Tuesday 28:

John Y. Barlow, J.W. Musser, Louis A. Kelsch and Arnold Boss met with Chas. Owen, at 744 E. S.T. St.

Bro. Owen explained his views at length on the Word of Wisdom, giving as

his opinion that meat is unnecessary for the normal diet, except on extraordinary occasions. He and his family had found no use for it during the past ten years. Through observing his present understanding of the W. of W. he had been healed of a serious stomach malady, as had some of his children.

His views were not out of harmony with those of the brethren listening, except he was cautioned against trying to bring about a reform too quick, as many of the Saints are weak and must be lead carefully.

Bro. Owen stated it had been demonstrated to him he could not succeed temporally except thru the spirit of the United Order, and he was ready to turn in all he had, permitting the Priesthood to handle the same as they saw fit. He recognized those of the Great High Priests as being the mouthpiece of God on the earth.

He classed the present world and the people as Telestial beings, catering to the physical desires. Those who were rising above this sphere were in the Terrestrial life, where intellectuality predominated, and were learning to eat to live, rather than live to eat. Having reached this point, some were reaching out for the Celestial where all earthly ills and mistakes will be overcome.

He taboos all refined flours, rices, and other articles of diet, such as sugar. Prefers to dry fruit than preserve it. It should be eaten in the season thereof, and fruits and vegetables that have to be cooked to keep should only be used in their natural state. When they can be dried, they make good food. Apples the best universal food; can be kept and eaten to advantage all winter. Berries come on first in Spring, are blood-thinning fruit, and are naturally healthy in their season, while the peach, pear, apple, etc. are bdood thickening food and best in the fall when their season comes in.

Bro. Owen was asked to make a diagram of his suggestions in re. exchanging labor.

Monday 3rd:

Josephine and Peter arrived from Washington on 31st. feeling well and apparently glad to be in Utah again.

On 1st. first issue of TRUTH off the press and in mail on same day. Mailed out 950 copies to prospective subscribers. May get 5 or 10% of them.

The is the beginning and consummation of a dream of years,--to publish a magazine in which I might present my views, especially on religious and moral lines. The first issue is paid for, and I am trusting in the help of the Lord to continue on with it.

Held meeting at home of Edmond Barlow last evening. Speakers: Elders Louis A.Kelsch, Eslie D. Jenson, Charles Owen, John Grieder, Edmond Barlow,xxx Daniel R. Bateman and myself. Elders Barlow and Owen testified that the Priesthood was the mouth-piece of God on earth. I promised the people so long as they lived their religion they would never become rich in worldly things, except the Lord had something special for them to do, and that from now on none of them would "make money" to any appreciable degree outside of the spirit of the United Order.

On the 1st. John Y. Barlow with Fred Jessop and others left for Short Creek with some supplies, driven down by Harold Allred. All except Harold expect to labor there for the present.

Monday 3:

Visited Bro. & Sdster gabler with Morris Kunz, and dedicated their home. Taught them the Gospel.

Thursday xxx 6:

Brothers I. W. Barlow and Isaac Carling arrived from Short Creek last evening. To day they reported the necessity of three more men to work there at saw mill and on land. Bro. Barlow came particularly to get a part of his family to take South. Felt to call Elders Morris Zunz, Rich Jessop and Pettit. Bro. K. expressed his willingness to go anywhere the Priesthood sent him; that he could easily go now as his family was provided for. He seemed pleased with the idea. Held meeting with the brethren in the evening. A splended spirit was had. Burt Barlow having his truck fixed up for the trip South to take a load down and perhaps work there. Louis A. Kelsch proferred to borrow enough money to pay the truck installments to date--$120.00.

Thursday 13:

John Y. Barlow arrived home from the South with Roy Johnson on 7th. He felt impressed all was not right here and also wante to get part of his family down to Short Creek He didnot feel that we needed three more men there; stated I.W.Barlow had come up without his permission, and felt a little spirit of inharmony. Some personal feelings appear to exist between he and I.W. over some counsel h had given his brother, which was wholesome counsel.

Held meeting with the brethren.--council meeting at 11 O'clock on the 9th. and the brethren coming at 2 P.M.

After stating our position, Ianthus said he was convinced of the propriety of the mission. He was in love with Short Creek and expected to make his home there whether the brethren took it up as a project or not. He felt the Lord had his eye and hand upon that choice section. Had been given a testimony to this effect. Spoke of some personal grievances which he would take up privately.

Herold Allred expressed harmony in his feelings. Wanted to go down South and take his family. Saw in the place many possibilities and hoped the United Order would develop from the move. Hoped for the time when the brethren could get the "word of the Lord" pertaining to that section.

Bro. Kunz expressed himself doubtfully. Had never been impressed with the southern move; was not impressed with it now. Would go if the brethren insisted, but has not been able to get the spirit of it.

Bro. Pettit felt honored to be recognized by the Priesthood and was ready to go at any time. His wife, while not in harmony with his feelings, did not oppose his going down.

Bro. Carling bore a strong testimony and showed a sweet spirit.

Being asked to talk, I recommended excusing Bro. Kunz, feeling his services could be used to advantage here, and that he should not go until he can feel satisfied it is the will of the Lord. Said it is up to all the brethren to know for themselves; that those brethren expressing the hope that we may soon get the "word of the Lord", should understand that they are getting this word every time the Priesthood takes official action; and that that is as much of the "word of the Lord" they may ever expect to get until they accept it as such, when the Lord would give them further direction. That those who were looking for angels, etc. would not get their anticipations satisfied. We are required to live by faith. Every person should place himself in a position to know for himself whether or not the Priesthood is right; and then act accordingly. Also explained the proper order of leadership--this at the request of President Barlow, and in response to a question from the brethren. That Bro. Barlow is at the head no matter where he is. That under his direction men may be appointed to take charge of certain work, as had been done, and that they will be respected in their positions, but always be subject to the head. That individual responsibility must be recognized. Men cannot be saved if deprived of their agency. That in the special prayer circle ~~six~~ and study classes, present members should have the privilege of voting on and discussing the eligibility of new members proposed by the higher order of the Priesthood, before such proposed members are received.

President Barlow bore a strong testimony to the hand of the Lord in the work South. Felt that was a place prepared by the Lord, not only for a place of refuge for some of our brethren whose liberties are in jeopardy, but a means for a livelyhood for those now on Government relief and who would shortly, he felt, be forced off. That by a united action and effort the Lord would bless the efforts of the brethren and prosper them. He stated the brethren there who were proposing to share their lands with us, were showing a better spirit, less selfishness, etc. than many of our brethren here.

Elder Kelsch spoke strongly in the interest of unity, and the necessity of finding a way to care for each other when Government relief is denied is. He was prepared to go where sent by the Priesthood at any time, but felt it wise to retain his job in order to be in a position to help the cause along from a financial point of view.

General meeting was held at home of Edmund Barlow at 7:30 P.M.

On 11th. spent day at home of Bro. Owens in Union Dist. 40 acres which he asks the privilege of putting in a co-operative movement looking toward the establishment of the United Order. He wants no guarantees or promises, but recognising the Priesthood as he does, is prepared to give over everything to them. Presidents Barlow, Kelsch and myself went over the farm carefully. Following are condensed facts:

40 acres--30 irrigable.
30 shares water, market value $70. each.
Reservoir sight, easily adapted for 10 A.
Present Crop:
Two A. contract peas.
Abt. one acre garden peas for drying.
1/2 acre contract beans.
Some old fruit trees and abt. 125 new trees, cherries, apples, peaches, pears, apricots. --65 cherry trees.
Raspberry bushes and trawberries and some plums. Has alfalfa and corn planted. Splended place for grape. Some vines yielding.
Brick house, 7 rooms and bath. Cistern with running water,--electricity.

Indebtedness:
$2600. at 6% being paid $13. per month, (which is amount only of interest.
Payments doubled beginning July 1, 1936.
Just planted 2000 tomato plants with help of Priesthood and brethren.

Bro. Owens also presented some plans looking to establishment of a Service Exchange Corporation, for the consideration of the brethren.

Last Thursday, I attended meeting with the brethren and presented names for the class at Edmund Barlow's, of James Martin, Moroni Jessop, Royal Madsen, -James-Athay and Bro. Wall. All received but Bro. Wall whom it

of the Priesthood as yet. Bro. Pettit also rec

Brethren from Short Creek, Ianthus Barlow and Isaac Carling spoke of the opportunities there and bore a strong testimony to the work. The brethren testatively selected to go down--Morris Kunz, Rich Jessop and Bro. Pettit, were voted the confidence of the class

Yesterday met with Rich Jessop, Prest. Barlow mouth in setting him apart for his mission South.

Last night met at home of Arnold Boss who is sick with quinsy. Administered to him. Had pleasant time with family, and bore testimony that the next move is United Order. Order of Abraham cannot be fully lived without the order of Enoch; and that many of the brethren would be offended at the Priesthood and would be sorely tried over this matter. Sister Boss spoke of a member of the family dreaming that Morris Kunz would not go South with the brethren as it was anticipated he would, but would be sent to the Penitentiary. I fear this may happen, although I hope with all my heart it doesnot unless such is necessary to teach humility. I love Morris Kunz. He is a valiant son of God, but lacks faith to be directed. God help him to learn his lesson without too much sorrow, and may all the brethren learn their lessons easily; but may they be strong enough to endure all the Lord deems necessary to try them with.

Thursday 13:
Held Priesthood meeting today at 9 A.M. in order to have LeGrand and Lewis with us, the latter working in the evenings. After discussing the question of handling the properties the brethren are offering to turn over to the Priesthood, it was unanimously agreed that this be done, the plan to be worked out and submitted for approval.

Friday 14th:
Daughter Ellis and husband with their son James (Kirk) arrived from Washington yesterday by Automobile. Saw them this evening for first time since birth of Kirk. He is a fine upstanding fellow.

Saturday 15:
Met with Elders Kelsch and Owens and JB discussed question of organization of holding company to receive his and other property. (Owen's property) also matter of carinh for the crops. Authorized Louis to advance sufficient money to repair drier.

Tuesday 18:
Sunday, visited Bro. Boss, who is recovering from his sickness; also family of I.W. Barlow and administered to Cleo, down with the flu; also Bro.Boekweg, with whom we rode out. He handed me $25.00 for the cause. In evening attended meeting at the Broadbent hom House full. Speakers: Louis A. Kelsch,Edmund Barlow, Bro.Boekweg. Bro. Brainachand myself. Enjoyed a wonderful outpouring of the Spirit. Featured the Priesthood and the efforts of the Advasary to destroy it. Bro. Brainach gave a splended talk on the subject. All the speakers testified as knowing the Priesthood to be held by the brethren of the higher order.

Monday, asked Bro. Owens to follow up the matter of organization and report to me Wednesday.

Wednsday:
Wife E. feels that since the inharmony between us is unbrigable, we had better remain separate and apart for the present. She is not with me in my writings and Priesthood work, and I cannot yield in the performance of my labors even though it means the loss to me of every tie of love ad affection heretofore enjoyed. Father, please be merciful and prepare my back for the burden; and thy will be done,not mine.

My great concern is for my children. I love them so much, and the present attitude of the Church and its teachings are tearing them away from me. I have taught them to respect authority, and now they assume that authority to be the present leaders irrespective of their actions. Samuel is young, Father, I wish you would see that he is directed right in this matter. I do want him to be right, for he is a wonderful spirit. I am grateful for the faithfulness of my son Guy. He is with me and sympathetic of my situation. It seems like the kingdom I have been building for more than 40 years, is crumbling because of the false leaders, leading my precious children astray. Please help them to see and to do thy will, and I pledge again my life and all to be used as you see fit. I ask it in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Met with Bros.Barlow,Zitting, Cook, Owens, Edmund Barlow, and discussed Trust organization for the reception of property being tendered the Priesthood. I was made a committee of one to draft a form of agreement and submit same Saturday at 6 PM.

Thursday:
Took Guy's car and visited Millville. met with the brethren in prayer. In their testimonies they all testified of knowing through the revelations of the Spirit that the special Priesthood group held the keys; that the move south of some of the brethren is in accordance with wisdom and they are brhind our actions.

Thayne Jenson gave 50¢, Theil 1.00 and Burdett $1.00, for TRUTH. I blessed them and told them it will turn out to be the best investment of their lives, and the Lord was pleased with them.

Stayed at home of Bro.. Jessop, returning home following day.

Friday:

Returning home from Millville, bringing Sister Annie Jessop to visit with her folks here, attended farewell being tendered to John Y. Barlow and his folks at home of Sister Lyman Jessop. In my remarks I pointed out ways in which we are fulfilling prophecy. We are advancing preparation for the setting of the House of God in order, by teaching the United Order, the Patriarchal Order and other principles of the Godpel, and washing away the "refuge of lies" begind which the brethren have been hiding for some years. Promised the Saints if they will start now and live their religion as we are teaching it, they will never have to go to a hospital again through sickness, as God would heal them, and He will fight their battles.

Saturday:

Woring on Trust papers and met with the same six brethren (including myself) at 6 P.M. and read papers, which were unanimously approved. Name of Company--United Trust.

Got proof of No.2 of TRUTH.

Sunday:

Spent day correcting proof on No.2, Truth. Attended meeting in evening at home of Edmund Barlow and spoke on our activities both here and South of a co-operative nature. Said none of us were prepared for the United Order, but the present move was in that direction. We must overcome selfishness, prejudice, envy and learn to love our neighbor as ourselves. When this is achieved we will be able to live in accordance with God's plan and will find it so much easier to live than the present plan, we will wonder why we did'nt adopt it before. Quit gossipping and bearing false witness.

Last evening held meeting at home of Arnold Boss, I presiding. Had an ex-Bishop Evans, relative of Sister George Woodruff, and Deputy Sheriff Turnbow, with several other strange faces. Speakers Chas. Zitting, Edmund Barlow, Arnold Boss and myself. Each of the brethren spoke well and under the influence of the Spirit of the Lord. In closing I gave my testimony relative to the meeting of Sept. 27, 1886, the setting apart of five brethren to continue the sealing powers, the perpetuation of such powers and the necessity of living the Patriarchal Order of marriage in order to get where God is. That the written word must be our guide when in conflict with verbal instructions; that "Open Vision" ceased with the Church when the Manifesto was signed, and will continue to cease until the Saints repent and the "House of God" is set in order as He has promised.

The last few days have been excessively hot, but no fatalities in Utah, though many deaths are reported throughout the country.

Sent Allie Jessop home on train Tuesday She had been working for wife Ellis but could not continue indefinitely, hence it was thought wise to quit.

Took Edna Harwood and Sam to the Orphe ~~Saturday~~ Friday.

Wednesday 17.

Yesterday John Y. Barlow arrived from Short Creek, coming up with I.W. Barlow, Laura and Mack. Came to get forms of deeds and agreements, and to discuss method of taking in land. Stayed with us at 744 S.T. during night.

Saturday 20:

Thursday held meeting at home of Edwin Barlow. Speakers J. W. , Burt and John Y. Barlow. They told of operations at Short Creek, John Y. testifying to many things pertaining to the work: Sanhedrin would have been organized now had the Lord found the requsite number of worthy brethren; Lorin was taken to Youcatan to give the Priesthood to certain parties and use the sealing rites; all the rites and ordinances given by Joseph to the brethren in his day was given by Lorin before his death.

I spoke, calling the Saints to repentance from their criticisms of the Priesthood, their selfishness and jealousies. Told them that many of them had misunderstood Bro. Barlow and had been mis-judged him; we mis-under stood each other; were talking about each other, and the Lord was displeased with it. We must all repent and forgive each other so as to receive the forgiveness of the Lord. Told them that unless they repented that from this hour on they would begin to go into darkness and would fall away; that there was not a person in the room who should not repent. Spoke of a brother who said: "It is allright for the Priesthood to direct in spiritual matters but not in Temporal matters, in the latter they make mistakes." To, think that people will risk their eternal salvation with men with whom they are afraid to trust their property or a few paltry dollars. It is like a jeweler placing his glass settings under lock and key and exposing his diamonds. All is spiritual with the Lord. The Priesthood is His voice. It is the duty of each personto know for himself or herself if we are right, but it is not the right of any individual to question the wisdom of the Lord in such matters.

To-day John Y. Barlow, J.W.Musser, Charles F. Zitting and Louis A. Kelsch ~~met~~

met at the office in consultation:

Decided to recommend Burt Barlow to try and sell his truck and get what he can out of it in the event he cannot see his way clear to meet the payments on it.

The brethren sent down to Short Creek and who may be dissatisfied, may be released and return home.

Bro. Wall entitled to blessings, but Bro. Anderson to wait a season for the Priesthood.

John Y. Barlow to have full charge of operations at Short Creek, using his judgment and taking action as occasion requires; J. W. Musser, with the help of the brethren here to have like jurisdiction in Utah in the absence of Prest. Barlow.

Bro. Barlow endorsed my remarks at the meeting Thursday night and said, "Things are going to change, and the judgments of the Lord are going to be poured out upon this people. They must repent or loose their right to salvation."

Decided that Louis would receive such provisions from the Owen farm as they have to spare, giving them either cash or other provisions therefor. That he would distribute same among those who worked on the farm and sell what he can, using the proceeds in the interest of the Paper=TRUTH.

Thursday 25:

On 22nd. John Y. Barlow left with wife Mattie and family for Short Creek.

On 24th. wife Ellis' birthday. Saw the "Covered Wagon" parade. Spent day home quietl enjoying the coolness of the basement. Have had a long dry season, and crops generally

JULY 1935

Today read proof on No.3 TRUTH. Goulda working on wrappers. Attended prayer meeting of Priesthood at home of Edmund Barlow, and studied Priesthood. I stated that no principle or law revealed to earth in this dispensation, had been or would be taken away. They are committed to menfor the last time. One of the brethren thought the United Order had been taken away from earth, to be restored again by the one "Mighty and Strong." I said the law is here, and people may live it at their will. God will not object to any one living this or any other righteous law, if they will but live it in righteousness.

Wednesday 31:

Got No.3 of TRUTH in mail yesterday.

Received letter from John Y. Barlow--Short Creek--stating Governor had sent men to investigate polygamy situation, and Saints were threatened with arrest. About four hundred dollars yet owing on land and mill under the Johnson contract.

General meeting at home of Chas.F. Zitting at Union, Sunday 28th. 2 P.M. Rain fell during meeting. Chas.Kingston and his group from East Bountiful present and requested opportunity of speaking, claiming to have special message to deliver. It seems they are receiving revelations, or think they are. I gave them the opportunity. Elden Kingston spoke 58 minutes and said nothing, except that the people should learn to go in the proper direction and when they are headed "south, not to go north". Five minutes time was all he needed. I has asked the Lord to seal his mouth rather than to have dissention. He was unable to speak. I called the people to repentance and admonish them to get in and work as a unit; to cease criticising the Lord's anointed.

AUGUST 1935

Thursday 1:

Clyde Nielson and Roy Wilson came to office and got Chas. Zitting out in the hall, informing him that the four of us, myself, John Y. Barlow, he and Lewis A. Kelsoh, were going to die pre-mature deaths unless we reversed our statements on the Priesthood set-up. Clyde was speaker. He said he had dedicated his life to the destruction of the Sanhedrin idea. Chas. told him to go ahead, that it was the Lord's work and it was up to he and the Lord.

These men were so full of the devil--Clyde and Roy (both of them having entered into Patriarchal marriage, and then soiled their garments,) that they attacked Bro. Moray as he left our office, and in attempting to assault him, Roy thrust his fist into the wall of the building knocking a hole thru the plaster, and greatly injuring his hand. They were possessed.

In the morning, had a visit from Chas. Kingston and Clyde Gustaveson, who came, traveling without purse and scrip, to deliver a message to me. Said they had been directed to instruct me to preach repentance; to get the spirit of the Lord and learn how to fast and pray, and also to seek for light on the law of consecration. They would not divulge the source of their authority. Said the reason Elden Kingston count not deliver his message last Sunday was because the Saints resisted him. I told the "boys" I was already preaching repentance, and doing the other things they had suggested; that my life was dedicated to the work and I was magnifying my calling in the Priesthood in accordance with the instructions from the Lord's servants. The "boys" not having had breakfast, we fed them. They are going "as the spirit directs" preaching repentance. And while there message lacks life, they apparently are harmless, deplorably deceived and working to no good purpose.

Seducing spirits are loose among the Saints. These brethren have wandered off. There is a good and sufficient reason. They have testified of knowing where the keys of Priesthood rest, and now are opposing the source they once upheld. There is always a reason.

Attended prayer meeting at Edmund Barlow's. Studied Aaronic Priesthood. During the class Bro. Brainach spoke criticisingly of brethren having too large families to enable the husbands to properly teach their children, thus constituting the reason for Joseph, Brigham and others not having more worthy representatives. He spoke of men living "a rooster existance", inferring these brethren were guilty of that, which he severely condemned. I took him to task for the inference of his statement, counseling the brethren they had no right to criticise God's anointed, and that such a course would lead them into apostacy. I defended the family relations of Joseph, Brigham, Heber and others. Bro. B. took the correction sullenly, but the spirit of the other brethren was good.

Monday 5;

Saturday evening Zoar and daughter Ellis returned from their trip to California, Oregon, Washington, etc.

Yesterday was visited by Dr. Rulon Allred and his two sisters Irene and Charlotte, from Los Angeles, and for their benefit held a meeting at the home of Roy Madsen, with a few friends invited. Many good testimonies were given. Bro. Boss predicted that the gold now being hoarded in the vaults of the nation would never be used, but would be taken away from the government, as in the days of the Jeridites and the Nephites, when their swords and other property would disappear from before their eyes.

In my remarks I confirmed the statement of Bro. Boss, saying the gold and silver now being acumulated by the government would be used for the paving of streets of Zion and for ornamentation on our homes, temples, etc. That only love and service woul be used as a medium of exchange. The Government is concentrating all the gold of the world here for the use of the Saints, and their "wise men" donot know it.

Told the Allreds to get out of Californ as soon as possible. This is Zion, not there The Asiastics will tear that coast land all to shreds, but would not be permitted to enter these valleys of the mountains; neithe would the Europeans be permitted to enter from the east. The Priesthood would keep the out. Come here and stand in holy places. Thi place will be purged and made a fit habitat for the righteous.

Told the Saints to quit talking, repeating gossip, and promised them in direct proportion that they observed this counsel, would the Lord provide angels for them--their guidance, and reveal unto them the mysteries of the kingdom.

Said the enemy could not molest the Saints at Short Creek only as the Lord permitted them to do so; and if the Lord permits it, ~~mxxxd~~ we should not try and stop it

Today I instructed Bro. James Martin not to heed the call of the women for monetary relief as he had been doing, but to send the to the Priesthood who will do what they can by way of help; and in this day no injustice will be done. Now, the best talker get the most. And they are imposing on some of our brethren.

Told the Saints Sunday, to stay away from the Temple until the Lord cleaned it and restored the ordinances.

Friday 9:

John Y. Barlow ~~xxx~~ and Roy Johnson came up from Short Creek Tuesday, reporting no arrests yet. Four of them--himself, I.C. Spencer, Harold Allred and Price W.Johnson, had been marked for arrest for unlawful cohabitation. However those who had been requested to sign the complaints at Short Creek had refused to do so.

At the prayer meeting last evening we endeavored to get the brethren back in harmony again. Two of them, Bros. Brainach and Jentzsch were rebellious and would not recognize the Priesthood except to perform sealings. The meeting ended by the brethren declaring they would remain away from now on, which we trust is true--until they repent. The Priesthood is not taking orders from them, but is answerable to God and He alone.

Wednesday night Heber K. Cleveland and I set his sister Lillie apart and blessed her to take a mission to the South to hunt for genealogy and to teach the truth to those who may come to her for it. This will be hte land of her nativity.

Samual was all prepared to leave with the Boy Scouts on their Jamboree to Washington D.C. when Prest.Roosevelt, cancelled the trip of 30,000 Scouxts, because of the prevelance of Infantile Paralisis, there being 405 cases in Virginia, and the malady is spreading. Another of the scourges preying on the land. I rejoice that he has been stopped from going, as I have not felt well about his taking the trip.

Thursday 15:

Word comes from Short Creek that three of the brethren are slated for arrest on unlawful cohabitation. President Barlow left for that field Monday 12th.

Word also comes from the brethren of serious inharmony at Short Creek, two of the brethren objecting to the Priesthood entering into temporal matters, claiming their calling to be exclusively to exercise the sealing powers. These brethren are Harold Allred and I.W. Barlow. They will trust their eternal salvation with us, but fear our judgment in temporal matters. Satan is foxy and determined.

Sunday 11th. held meeting at home of the Broadbents. Full house. Splendid spirit. Speakers: Elders Stokes, Roy Johnson, Edmund F. Barlow, Chas. Zitting and John Y.Barlow. Bro. Zitting related that when arrested near four years ago for unlawful cohabitation, City detective David A. Clayton was, at the request of James E. Talmage, the complaining witness. At the time of the arrest Bro. Z.bore his testimony to Clayton and taught him the Gospel. A few days ago he was sent for by Bro.Clayton who stated he had been sick for a number of months; looked like a fatal malady; his spirit had been greatly troubled because of the part he had taken in the arrest and persecution of Bro.Z. and could not feel right without his forgiveness, which was readily forthcoming. Another case where the Lord fought the battle.

Monday B.Harvey Allred, accompanied by his two sons and two daughters, arrived in Salt Lake. A very pleasant visit was had, and much instruction given. Dr. Rulon left for Los Angeles Tuesday with his brother and two sisters, determined to live the Gospel at all hazards. Meanwhile officers were searching for him to serve papers in a divorce proceedings brought on by his foolish wife. When will women ever learn!

AUGUST 1935

Tuesday 20:

Word from Prest. Barlow states he was placed under arrest on 14th. Trial not to come up until September. Arrested on charge of "open and notorious cohabitation" with a woman other than his legal wife.

At Thursday's meeting of the brethren at Edmund Barlow's, a spirit of oneness prevailed and all differences were ironed out with the members except Carl Jentzsch, who was not present. We learn also that the brethren at Short Creek have repented and become one. This being true, the devil cannot overcome them.

Sunday I attended meeting with the Saints of Cache Valley, at Jos.S.Jessop's Millville. Meeting at 2 P.M. Saints didnot leave until 10 P.M. A splendid spirit prevailed. Preached unity and the living of all the Gospel. Promised the brethren the Lord would give each a seer stone when they had qualified for it. Told them to use their Priesthood in casting out disease from their families, and the Sisters to administer to their children in the absence of their husbands, blessing them in the name of Jesus Christ, using faith and power, and blessings would follow.

Returned home Monday. Spent delightful evening with family of Bro. Jentzsch also Morris and Russell Kunz. The two latter remaining until 11:30. Blessed Russell permitting him to renew the wearing of his garments, after having changed to the new style and changed back again.

Working on No.4 TRUTH.

AUGUST 1935

Monday 26:

On 21st.(?) I. W. Barlow and Lyman Jessop arrived from Short Creek. Case of brethren arrested for inlawful cohabitation set for Sept. 6th.

Gave No.4 TRUTH to printer on 23rd.

SEPTEMBER 1935

Monday 2nd.

Saturday got No.4 TRUTH in the mail, sending out about 650 numbers.

John Y. Barlow came up from Short Creek yesterday. Reports excitement there and for 100 miles around over the coming trial of himself, Bros. Johnson and Spencer. Church authorities obdurate and determined on persecution.

Wife Ellis closed deal definitely with Mr. Sills for sale of her home. Now again, we must begin to move! Hope she has made no greater mistake than failure to permit her husband to handle the situation.

Saturday 7:

Left for Short Creek on 4th. with Lewis A. Kelsch, in car driven by Edmund Barlow, accompanied by his wife, who is on a weeks vacation. Left at noon. Our attempts to secure legal help for the brethren at Short Creek failed, due to inability of Utah Attorneys to practice there without a license, and the refusal of County Atty. Bollinger to grant a continuance of the case so that legal help might be obtained.

John Y. Barlow, Price and Roy Johnson and Rich Jessop, who had been here, left for S.C. about the same time, leaving Rich at the saw mill.

We made Panguitch stopping for the night Thursday morning we visited Bryce Canyon and Zion Park, arriving at S.C. about 5 P.M. stopping with Bro. Barlow.

At Priesthood meeting the brethren placed themselves in the hands of the Lord and asked that the enemy be not permitted to do them injury.

At the trial on 6th. at 10 A.M. I obtained permission to represent the brethren, and filed a demurrer to the sufficiency of the complaint, since it was made on "Information and belief" and was unverified. County Atty. Bollinger appeared anxious to railroad the men to jail. He was sullen, vicious and mean in his attitude. Tried to sweep aside the demur, but the court ruled in favor of defendants and the complaints were dismissed. Bollinger then prepared two other complaints against Price Johnson and Carling Spencer and their alleged wives, and had them properly sworn to by the U.S. Relief Agent there, but the defendants were not to be found and no arrests resulted. Bollinger had given notice to the Court that I was debarred from representing the brethren further under the laws of Arizona, and wanted the men again arrested and go on with their preliminary trial at once without legal help. But the Lord thwarted his evil design.

The case of John Y. Barlow was dropped. I testify that the Lord answered the prayers of the brethren and that He is fighting their battles and will continue to do so if they will serve Him. I told the brethren if they would become one in all things, the curse would be lifted from that land, water would be provided for it until one acre would be sufficient to keep a good sized family. I also told them that some of the

Monday 23;

John Y. Barlow, Harold and Ednar Allred, came up from Short Creek on 17th. Reported having secured services of Atty. Victor J. Hayek of Los Angeles. The boys at Short Creek had surrendered to the law and placed under $500. bonds and were now free. Trial for 28th.

Held meeting with the Saints on Thursday 19th. at 744 E. S.T.ST. Good attendance and splendid spirit.

Entered into covenant with I. W. Barlow, Burt Barlow, Edmund Barlow and Lyman Jessop, to stand by them in life and in death in upholding the Priesthood and defending the Gospel, and to never think ill of them without hearing their side of the question. They all ratified the covenant with me with deep feelings of humility.

John Y. left for Short Creek on 21st. requesting me to be at the trial.

Got MS for TRUTH, No.5 in on 20th.

Milton left for Washington on 20th. driving Czar's car and taking four passeng with him.

Monday 30:

26th. got TRUTH in mail. Left at 9:45 P.M. for Short Creek in car of Jas. L. Athay, Rula Broadbent and Lathair driving, with Athay and Arnold Boss accompanying. Made the trip--340 miles--arriving at Short Creek at 7 A.M. Friday.

During day Victor J. Hayek and a Pathe News man breezed in. Then came the Paramount News with a picture and sound equipment. These two agencies took pictures all during the day. A tremendous interest was aroused. Arnold and I stayed with Bro. John Y. Barlow and their ten children. A tremendous east wind blowed all night, making things very disagreeable, since the little "shack" in which the Barlow's are living is very well equipped with cracks and other "natural element" conveniences. It is a pioneering proposition.

Saturday 28th. the trial convened. The Associated Press, United Press and Mr. Davidson of the Mohave Miner, were added to the news-paper party. Everybody were taking pictures. The sound equipment of the Paramount News was installed in the school house. The court convened at 9 A.M. Price W. Johnson was placed on trial. Prosecutor E. Elmo Bollinger, sought to introduce a birth certificate, alleging the birth of a girl child to Price W. Johnson and Helen Hull Dec. 4, 1931, to prove that the two were living in "open and notarious cohabitation" on May 16, 1935. Objections of defense were about to be sustained, when Bollinger, thick tongued--seemed to be highly liquored--demanded a change of venue to the Superior Court of Mohave County at Kingman. Said he had made four trips to Short Creek without avail, and it was apparent he could get no where in this court. By stipulation it was agreed that the cases be transferred to Kingman, the present bonds of the defendants to continue, the preliminary hearing being set for Oct. 11, 1935. And court was dismissed. Thus ended the second attempt to railroad the brethren to the penitentiary for living the gospel of Jesus Christ, and to bring rejoicing to the heart of Heber J. Grant, who told the writer, "I shall rejoice when some of these (polygamists) are placed in the county jail or State Penitentiary."

The Priesthood had prayed that no harm come to the Defendants. Bollinger was noticeably perturbed; he was nervous. In his countenance he showed the signs of moral debauchery. He has such a reputation. He was trying to send to jail men and women, whose lives were pure and grand, and whose only offense, in the eyes of the law, was to bring children into the world. He is the Agent of the Devil. The Lord's program prevailed, as it will continue to prevail so long as we will keep His commandments, and no longer.

Spent the balance of the day looking ove the lands the United Trust has. The mellon crop was bounteous. Other growths abounded. The Brethren have paid off $2000. during the past twelve months, about $1400. since we to part in the activities there. They now have the land and saw mill paid for, about 250,00 feet of stumpage purchased and 10,000 ft. of sawed lumber on hand. A most wonderful achievement ! They have a small grinding mill for flour, a saw mill for lumber, and a saw mill for fire wood, a cane grinder and a plainer for interior lumber, the latter on partially paid for--$120. being owing. All are working inharmony--all things in common.

Sunday 29th. Attended S.S. of those excomunicated from Church for trying to live the gospel. 70 present. Four Departments. A most wonderful spirit. Took photos. for Washington Post. Took dinner--21 at the table--at Bro. Barlow's, pie at Violet's and got off for home at 2:30, arriving at 4 A.M. Monday.

At Short Creek a genuine spirit of worship prevails. The Saints are actually living near the Lord.

Wednesday 2:

Dreamed of being in a Sunday School in one of the wards, sitting with John Y. Barlow and others of the Council. At the close of the services, and before the signal was given to march out in regular order, I looked to the right of me (I was on the south side of the building which ran east and west) and in a space on the North side of the building, and near the door, stood Leslie Broadbent, very natural. He beconed me to him. I, being on the inside and having to pass John and others, (we were all standing preparatory to marching out when the signal should be given) slipped up on the bench, walking behind them; going over to Leslie greeted him cordially, and began talking about the work. This is all I remember. Perhaps I will join him before John and the others do. I seemed to be called out of order but all was well and happy so far as I was concerned.

Lothair Allred: At Short Creek, on the 29th. John Y. Barlow, in blessing Elder Allred, among other things said: "You will be able to control your wife and she will accept the principles of life. Be careful and prudent and don't try and crowd her too fast. She was born of goodly parents and has a work to perform. You were held back in the spirit world to come forth in this day. You were valient there and will be valient here, as will your father's family."

Monday 7:

Another conference over, and this time without any disagreeable remarks about the Barlows or Woolleys, or concerning our works. The theme of conference seems to be, repent and do better, living the commandments of the Lord. Word of Wisdom was a prominent subject.

So far as I heard the addresses, they were good, but lacking spirit. If the leaders would institute in their own lives the reforms they are exacting of the layman, something of genuine moment might be accomplished. For instance Prest. Grant said: "The one and only thing for you and me and for every Latter-day Saint to do, is to keep the commandments of the Lord." That is a truth abstract in its nature. It is basic. But what are the commandments? Saints who attempt to keep certain of the commandments are excommunicated and cast out and the lead advocate they be prosecuted for the breaking of human laws. If the leaders will not only begin to keep the commandments, but encourag others to follow them, the Saints will flock to that standard. Let the leaders devote their services to the Church without pay, permitting their present income to be used in modifying the depression among the worthy Saints, and see how quickly the Saints will rally to their help. Example is more potent than words in the present instance. There is no logic whatever in a single Latter-day Saint being upon the "relief" rolls in the present depression and yet while latest reports show the majority of the States improving in this respect, Utah is gaining in its relief contributions. Were the Saints invited in a practical way to join a United Order move, such as the Church with its vast resources could inaugurate, they would do so readily and joyously. We could well afford to sell our hotels, and build less meeting houses, if necessary to acquire funds, to place the people in business, on farms, etc. Such would eventually, besides supporting themselves, begin to return revenue back into the coffers of the Church. From an investmen point of view alone it would pay. The leaders must, if they would succeed, say less and do more.

Friday 11:

Gave printers MS for TRUTH and left on U. P. Bus for Los Angeles at 3:30 P.M.

On 9th. blessed Allie Jessop and gave her a mission to perfect her stenographic ability so as to serve the Priesthood. I want her help with the many responsibilities bearing upon me--the help of a clerk on whom I can depend and in whom I may confide my work. I set her apart to this end, and she has begun her work studying.

Tuesday 15:

Arrived at Los Angeles Sat. 2 P.M. met by Dr. Rulon C. Allred. Stayed at home of his Sisters Irene and Charlotte. Had long interview with Sherman Lloyd. On trip bore my testimony regarding the Gospel and Pat. Marriage to Franklin Foster, a son of a Mormon Pioneer and Polygamist. This son repudiated the principle and I defended it.

Sunday:

Met some of the brethren and sisters at Dr. Allred's, Long Beach and had some 3 hours informal talk with them revealing many of the mysteries of the Kingdom. Attended Sacrament meeting in Matthews Ward with Elder Allred who spoke [illegible]

Shoulder. He stressed the necessity of living all light and truth as revealed.

Monday:

Went to beach with the boys while they took a plunge in the ocean. Gather some shells. Spent day interviewing and teaching. In evening held a meeting at Dr. Allred's - Brethren & Sisters. The Spirit of God was present, and the hungry Saints ate and drank copiously. It was 10:30 bef. the meeting broke up. Find some Saints "living at the Pat. order of marriage," and anxious to live it. A wonderful spirit prevailed.

Tuesday: Spient day in Los Angeles among Saints.

Thursday:

Organized prayer circle at office of Dr. Allred. Six members present. Stayed for the night with Elder Faancis M. Darter. Splendid entertainment.

Saturday:

Spent day yesterday at Los Anegels, conversing with Atty. Hayek about Short Creek cases, also visited Earnest R. Woolley. He gave me check $10.00 on $4000. account, and promised more later. Afternoon with Bro. & Sister Lloyd, Charlotte and Irene.

Took 9:30 Bus this morning for Salt Lake arriving Sunday 10:30. Held meeting at Bro. Ownes. Good attendance and spirit. Speakers: Elders Boss. Edmund Barlow. Zitting & self.

Arranged for testimony meeting Nov. 3. at Burt Barlow's home.

Friday 25:

Working on TRUTH. Finished final proof today. Yesterday met with the brethren at Millville, with Chas F. Zitting; wife Lucy going along. Splendid spirit among Saints there. Stopped with Eslie D. Jenson. Collected for TRUTH during day $31.00.

Monday 28:

TRUTH being printed today.

Spent yesterday with wife Ellis and family.

Wrote Dr. Allred that the Lord will not permit anyone to take from him that which is his, and that he would not loose his posterity.

Thursday 31:

Got TRUTH No.6 off in mail yesterday.

Attended spirited meeting at home of Edmund Barlow tonight. All in harmony except Bro. Brainich. He professes to have little faith in anybody. Says he is a skeptic and must always be shown, and glories in it. A doubting Thomas. His talk was devoid of the Spirit of the Lord.

Monday 4:

At Farm Saturday and part of Sunday. Quite a heavy snow storm, and cold.

Sunday attended testimony meeting at home of Burt Barlow. Large congregation present and wonderful testimonies borne. I told the Saints that Joseph Smith would come and set the House of God in order; that all the gospel was revealed and all the blessings, powers, authorities and anointings had been conferred upon him before this world was formed, and that they were reconfirmed upon his head here. He didnot
reveal real everything to the Church which he received, because the Saints were not prepared for it.

Elder Zitting was in charge. He advised the Saints to stay away from Doctors and use olive oil freely. Elders Bistline and Jenson were down with their wives from Cache Valley

Friday 8.

On 6th. Charles F. Zitting left for Los Angeles on a business trip.

Yesterday took Fawn Broadbent, and her children Lorin, Marian and Joseph to stay with their grand-parents--Jessops--at Millville. Allie, just arriving from Short Creek, also Esther Broadbent accompanied. Held meeting with the Saints in evening. Sacrament was administered. Elders Jessop, Bistline, Wayman and Mart Olsen ~~xxxx~~ spoke, all bearing record of knowing where the keys to Priesthood lay (with the brethren of the Seven) I spoke upon TRUTH and its eternal indurance, and the necessity to seek for it even in the face of excommunication from the Church. Told them that to have eternal life meant that we should have eternal increase. That those wilfully barren had no excuse for living and would finally die the second death and return to native element. Told them that Satan was ever trying to destroy their lives, hence brought on sickness and accidents. All sickness comes from that source. That many of the boys being born now of parents accepting the fulness of the Gospel, would become prophets, and parents should look after them. Keep the Word of Wisdom and pay particular attention to the over az eating of meat and use whole wheat flour instead of so much while stuff. Eat fruits in the season thereof, and eat less white sugar and polished rice. Told the Brethren if they would live up to a fulness, they would have power over disease so as to keep it away from their children. Women must learn to live the law of their husbands and husbands the law of God. Judgments are overtaking the wicked, and only by obeying all the laws can we hope to escape destruction.

The Spirit of the Lord was manifest in great power, and the Saints did not leave until after 11 O'clock.

Returned home today.

Wednesday 13:

Got off letter to Prest. Roosevelt asking his help in the cases of the brethren arrested at Short Creek for polygamy. (See letter.)

Spent last evening with family of Bro. Boss, also Bro. Chas. Owens and family. Read my article "Did Jesus Marry and live the Patriarchal Order." It received their hearty approval.

Working on TRUTH for Dec. 1st.

Nov. 14, Thurs.
Entered into sacred Covenant With Charles Owen, in Company With Bert Barlow.

Monday 18:

Last night held meeting at home of Elder Owen 360 W. 2nd. N. Good representation and a spiritual feast. Had Elders Brainich, Lyman Jessop, Heber K. Cleveland, A. J. Higgs, Morris Kunz and David Darger talk. Edmund Barlow offered special prayer for the sick whose names were mentioned. Sisters Woolley, Broadbent and Musser sang "The Morning Breaks the Shadows Flee. Three bottles of oil were consecrated. Appointed a meeting for Dec. 1st. at the same place and at Millville--testimony meeting.

I counseled the Saints to look into themselves and purge themselves. Get more power from the Lord so that their sick can be healed. That the Lord is ready and waiting to shower blessings upon them, and it is up to them to place themselves in a position to receive them. Wives must learn to keep the law of their husbands, and husba to keep the laws of God and quit quibbling about it--wives stop arguing with husbands, and husbands lead righteous lives. I promised if they would search themselves and discover their weakest point, and then live up to my teachings, the Lord would give them power to overcome. Took as a text--"In the furnace God may prove thee, thence to bring thee forth more bright; but can never cease to love thee--thou art precious in His sight."

Had heavy xxx rain and snow storm last night and today.

Thursday 28:

Thanksgiving day. I feel that every day is thanksgiving day with me. I have so much to be grateful for. That God would condescend to use me in His work is cause for inexpressible gratitude. That I have health, and that not all my children have felt grieved at my course, I am thankful for. I am thankful for having been stripped of my property, of my opulance, of my vain pride, of my extravagance, of my desire for worldly pleasures and associations. Being deprived of these has given me opportunity to meditate, to grow humble and meek, and to deport myself with an eye single to the glory of God. I have learnt there is no real satisfaction in worldly pleasures--they bear the seeds of death. I hope I may be lead to worship God in all the acts of my life and that my wives and children, whom I love more than life itself, may grow to understand me, and give their service unto the Lord as I am trying to do.

On 19th. I was examined by Dr. Clark for life insurance, which I consented to take out to help my son Guy, who is Agent for the Metropolitan Co. The doctor reported my heart actidn and blood pressure entirely normal. Said he: "I would not expect you to live more than fifty years longer."

President John Y. Barlow arrived here (Salt Lake) on evening of 25th. from Short Creek, coming with Roy Johnson in his truck. Louis Kelsch came Monday, returning to Grand Junction Wednesday. Tuesday we had council meeting with all five of Priesthood present, the first time in months. The Lord is with us.

Completed proof reading on TRUTH NO.7 yesterday.

Tuesday 10:

Left S.L. for Kingman, Ariz. Sat 7 A.M. via U.P. Bus. and via Barstow Cal. arriving here Sunday Noon. Found Elders Jno Y. Barlow, Isaac Carling & wife, LeRoy Johnson & wife, Price W. Johnson, I.C. Spencer & son Delbert. Camping at the Murphy Auto Camp. - 9 of us in the three rooms.

Monday at 9:30 the case of I.C. Spencer came up for trial, both sides resting tonight. Jury tomorrow then the Price Johnson case.

In Bro. Spencer's case the State has shown conclusively that the defendant has a plural wife, the mother of four children and that he is living and devoutly believe in Polygamy. If he is not adjudged guilty of an infraction of the law and imprisoned, it will be because the Lord orders it otherwise.

Wednesday 11:

Jury got Spencer Case at noon [illegible] 9:30 [illegible]

Bro. Spencer admitted on the stand he was living in polygamy. Atty Hayek made a gallant fight, but the civil power was against us.

Price W. Johnson's case came up and a jury selected.

In the conviction of Bro. S. Pres. Grant has, in fact, had his prayer answered that he might be made to rejoice by having some placed in jail, who are practicing polygamy. The prisoner is a good, sound, humble, L.D.S. whose religion to him is more than life itself. He would not commit a crime against heaven to save his life, and he is now convicted and adjudged guilty of a felony for living a law of God.

Friday 13:

Last evening after a 45 Min. deliberation, the jury brot. in a verdict of "guilty" against Price W. Johnson. The verdict was a general surprise, but taken cooly by the defendant.

Today at 9:30 the court passed

sentence as follows:

Each to be confined a Min. of 18 Mos. and Max. of 24 Mos. in State Penitentiary at Florence, Arizona. Bail $500= each pending Appeal hearing. 60 days to perfect appeal; to be held in custody of the Sheriff for 3 weeks, while notice of appeal is being prepared.

Bef passing sentence, the judge lectured the prisoners about the enormity of their offense; persisting in defying the laws of the State; that they were not only acting in defiance of State laws but also in defiance of the counsel of your Church, and against the better social principles of America.

The Max. penalty as provided by law was three years imprisonment, but the lesser penalty was provided.

In talking with the Brethren in their Cell in the County Jail, they were happy and cheerful, and asked that no outlay of money be made in their behalf, to let them remain in prison, and use available funds for other purposes.

The Brethren were each set apart as missionaries, during their prison term, with power to combat evil and viciousness in others, and to have joy and rejoicing in their roles of Martyrs. Bro. Barlow (Jnr.) being sent with Price W. Johnson and J.W. Musser, with I.C. Spencer. All were visibly affected and the Spirit of the Lord was present.

Thus in this latter day, have two stalwart servants of God, been made felons for Christ's sake, and that on petition of their brethren — members of the Church; and thus again has a testimony been recorded against the leaders of Ephraim, who are responsible for starting the persecution; and thus again have the fires of hatred and persecution been kindled, never to be quenched until the judgments of God make an end of sin and corruption in this fair land of Joseph. Disease, poverty and death will attach to those responsible for this writing of this New Chapter in persecution, if they do not repent and turn to the Lord.

After meeting administered to Sister Darger, that she might become fruitful. Gave her the promise of fruitfulness.

Gave William Thomas the Melchisedek Priesthood and ordained him a High Priest, since he was in doubts about his previous ordination.

Took up and gave endorsement to movement prepared by Chas. H. Owen and Committee, Arnold Boss and Burt Barlow, looking to establishment of a Service Exchange Depot.

Friday 27:

Gave blessings to Lothair Allred and James L. Athay. The former comes down in the lineage of our Saviour. Blessed both with reference to their financial undertakings, and that they might assist the Priesthood in their financial problems.

Held conference with LeGrand Woolley and endorsed appointment of Committees for activities in Priesthood undertakings.

Sunday 29:

Attended conference with the Service Exchange Committee at 10 A.M. Decided to open up business temporarily at 2nd.S. 8 E.St. in store proffered for sixty days. Arnold Boss released from Committee to take up literary activities, and Edmund Barlow added.

Blessed Katie Barlow and promised her relief from a rupture.

Met with Saints in evening at home of Bro. Owen. Explained the Service Exchange, inviting the Saints to join with their patronage. Had Elders Zitting, Owen and Edmund Barlow talk. Promised the Saints who follow counsel and are liberal with their funds, the blessings of the Lord. God does not want us to remain in poverty. To the extent we place ourselves in harmony with His institutions, and prove we are safely entrenched in our faith, wil the Lord pour out his blessings upon us.

Appointed following Committees:

John Y. Barlow General Chairman:

FINANCE: Chas F. Zitting, Chairman.
Heber K. Cleveland, Salt Lake
Ezra H. Lindsay " "
Eslie D. Jenson, Millville
Ernest P. Williams, Los Angeles
Elmer Johnson, Short Creek
Carl O. Holm, Idaho Falls.

PUBLISHING: Jos. W. Musser, Chairman.
Arnold Boss, Salt Lake
Rulon C. Allred, Long Beach.

CIRCULATION: Louis A. Kelsch, Chairman.
Lyman Jessop, Salt Lake
James Martin " "
William Thomas " "
A. L. Cook. " "
Sherman Lloyd, Los Angeles
Isaac Carling, Short Creek,
Fallace N. Petty, Pocatello
Jos. T. Jones, Rexburg
John T. Bistline, Logan.

CO-OPERATIVE STORES: Jos.W. Musser,Chairman
Salt Lake Division:
Charles H. Owen
Edmund Barlow
Burt Barlow.

AGRICULTURE:

TOWNSITES:

EDUCATIONAL:

MINING:

Set Charles F. Zitting apart as head of Finance Committee. Charles mouth in setting Heber K. Cleveland apart and myself in settin Ezra H. Lindsay apart as associate members.

Formed prayer circle and prayed for Sist Edna Zitting, who is suffering much and count not come to meeting.

Was led to predict that George Woodruff will be given his sight in mortality. He has been blind since boyhood. He contributed $11.00 to the fund, stating he wanted a blessing.

Monday 30;

Set Chas. H. Owen and Burt Barlow apart in their respective positions on Co-operative Stores Committee, instructing them to deal honestly in all matters; giving them the gift of discernment, wisdom and understanding; to have influence with the Saints.

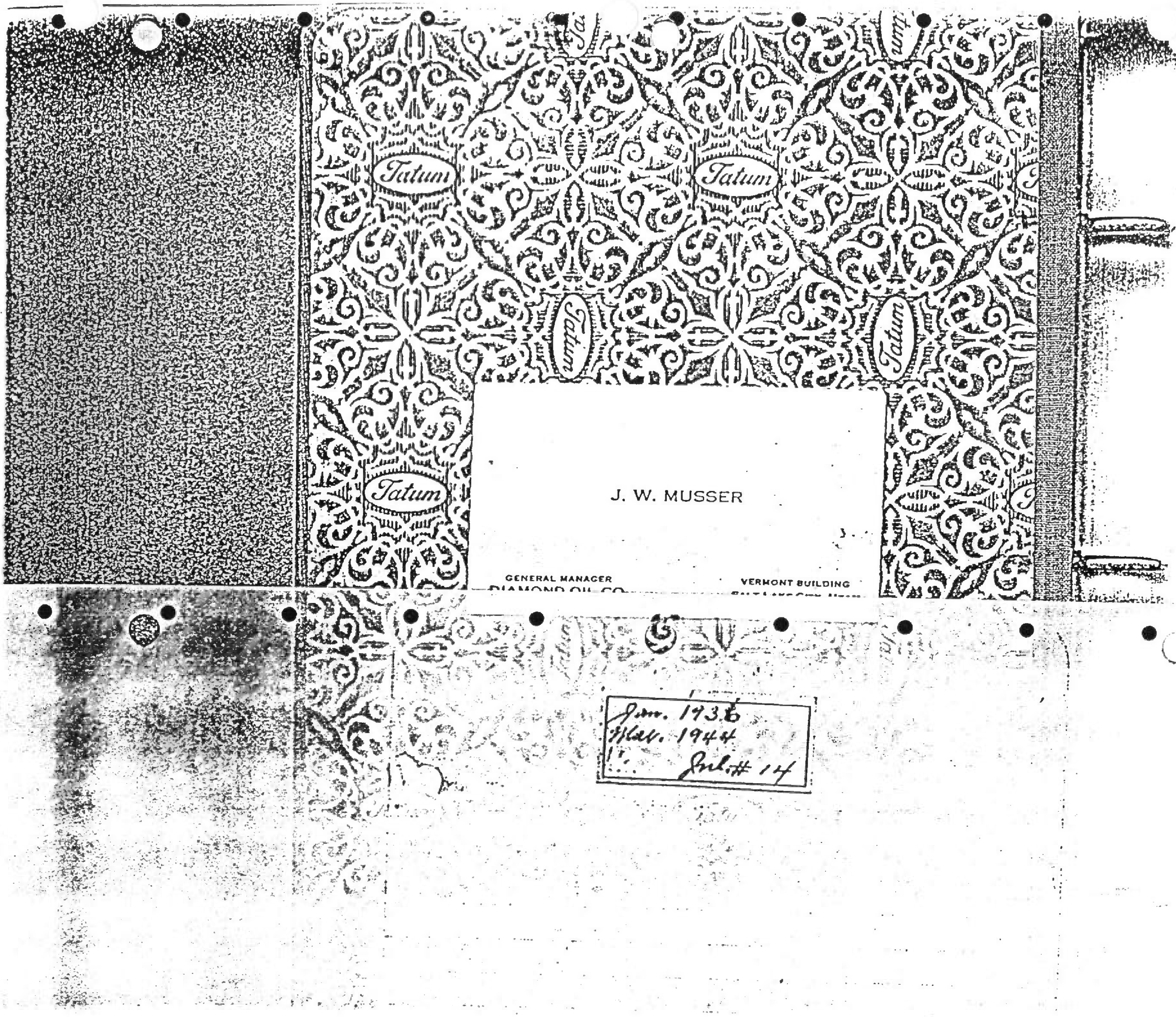
Gave first order for goods from the Servi Exchange, placing at their disposal 100 lbs. white rice and about 50 lbs. Pearl Barley.

Tuesday 31st.

Got TRUTH No.8 in the mail.

Attended party given in honor of I W. Barlow, taking part on program. Danced with Rula Broadbent, and some concluded I had married her. Let them guess.

Last day of 1935. It has been an eventful year. Many trials and many thrills. The Lord has been good to me and mine. My family pretty well scattered and few of the members standing by me and endorsing my life, but I cannot expect anything else. The Church with its powerful organization is working against me and the truth. Howevet, my efforts to get light before the people are succeeding. Encouragement in this line is with me. As an instrument in the hands of God, I hope my life to be used in this service, and to this end I dedicate myself.



J. W. MUSSER

GENERAL MANAGER
DIAMOND OIL CO.

VERMONT BUILDING

Jan. 1936
Mar. 1944
Jnl. # 14

Monday 6:
Went to Millville on 1st. spending New Years with the Jessop family and the friends that came in. On Thursday 2nd. attended meeting at the Jessop home at which our friends were present and enjoyed a spiritual feast. Took up matter of finances and received encouragement. Administered to daughter Jennie of Bro. Bistline, also to Sisters Mart Olsen and Martha Jessop. Spent 5th. With Lothair Allred and friends, returning home on 6th.

Mail awaiting me from Elders Spencer and Johnson, from the prison house at Kingman. The brethren feel good, praise the Lord and bear a strong testimony. Asked for extra copies of TRUTH to distribute among friends, and gave seven names to send the Magazine to. They have the spirit of mission.

Wednesday 22:
On 7th. Elders Spencer and Johnson were removed from the Kingman jail to the State penitentiary at Florence, Ariz. They were soon made Trusties and assigned work on the truck farm of the institution.

John Y. Barlow came up from Short Creek on the night of the 13th. Held several conferences with him, accompanying him to Millville where we met with the brethren on 16th. Heavy snow occurred making travel extrememely hazardous. Found the brethren in Cache valley united. Sister Bistline doing good work along missionary lines.

Committee Chas. H. Owen, chairman, Edmund Barlow and Burt Barlow, met several times with myself and others regarding the Service Exchange they are setting up for the benefit of the Saints. Temporary depoxt is at cor. 2nd. S. 8 E. The proposition is deali in groceries, flour, bakery output, coal, etc. Other commodities will be handled.

JANUARY 1936

Held meeting with the Saints on Sunday the 12th. & 19th. the latter meeting being devoted to explaining the workings of the Service Exchange. Good feelings prevailed.

Son Samuel sick in bed for several days from 16-20. Helped to nurse him.

Testimonial to Dr. Ellis R. Shipp, 89 years old, at Lion House on 20th. Attended.

Brot Fawn down from Millville on 17th. to remain at Ruley's while she goes to California with John Y. B. and Harold Allred. They left in Lewises car on 18th.

B. Harvey Allred was excommunicated from the Church on 11th. for believing and teaching the Gospel.

Am just getting over a dose of lumbago, which, however, did not prevent my working.

Put last MS. for No.9 TRUTH in hands of printer today. Sent $200. to Atty. Hayek in California for defense of our Brethren and provided funds to J.Y.B. for California trip.

On 15th. gave Richard Partridge Kimball the Aaronic Priesthood, and ordained him a Teacher, J.Y. B. assisting.

Monday 27:

Grandma Shipp took suddenly ill on 24th. with heart trouble. Looked like she was going to leave us. Was prompted to promise her she should live longer if she desired. Sat up all night with wife Ellis, also Olea and Nellie. She rallied and we moved her to our home in Federal Heights Apt. on 26th., Samuel and I carrying her to and from Automobile.

For two days have been suffering from dysentery, an unusual malady for me. Got final proof of No.9 TRUTH to printer today.

FEBRUARY 1936

Monday 3rd.

Rula Broadbent left for Wyoming on 1st.

Got No.9 TRUTH in mail Jan.30. Held up in post office a/c red tape. Released it Saturday 1st.

Held testimony meeting at 744 E.S.T. on 2nd. Heavy snow storm during day and several claps of lightning and thunder at night. Paul Fiel claimed the thunder was in honor of his coming to meeting.

I told Saints to get the Spirit of the Lord, and learn for themselves where the Priesthood lies; that the depression would not be overcome until it gets worse; that the administration will try and keep good times in vogue until after election, when hell would pop. Saints must learn to live unselfishly, overcome greed and prepare for terrible judgments.

Tuesday 4:

Little "Nancy-Jane" born to Lucile and David Jackson at 5:30 A.M. All hands rejoicing. Another choice spirit has entered life

Monday 10:

Been busy during week preparing for campaign for subscriptions to TRUTH. S

Attended some days of trial of Milton H. Welling, charged with embesslement as Secretary of State. Jury hung. No decision. The worst snow storms reported in 20 years. Today the sun is shining and the snow is melting.

Preparing an index set for TRUTH.

Thursday 27:

John Y. Barlow came from Short Creek on 18th. Request from Los Angeles Saints that I join B. Harvey Allred and visit them at once. Bro. Barlow thought he should go, and so it was arranged. Bro. Allred arrived on 19th. We assisted him in preparing appeal papers to the Council of First Presidency in his case of excommunication for teaching and living celestial marriage. He and John Y. Barlow left for Los Angeles on 20th.

. . . Got copy of TRUTH No.10 in to printer on 17th. proof reading on 20th.

Went to Millville on 22nd. took Fawn Broadbent and children up to visit with their parents, while I met with the brethren. Held meeting at 1 P.M. Sunday with good results. results. Although excommunicated the Saints xx are cheerful and hopeful. Eight were "cut off" xxxx Sunday 2nd. because they would not sign a statement, the truth of which they knew nothing about, and were not permitted to make explanation. On account of a heavy snow storm, could not get away from Millville until Monday.

Wife Ellis left for Los Angeles on Saturday 22nd.

Learn that crusades are being prepared by the Church and State Officials against those living in Celestial Marriage. It is reported that David O. McKay is in charge now, that an Attorney (presumably Henry Moyle) is engaged to take care of the prosecutions for the Dist. Attorney's o office, that a detective is engaged from the police force, and that they are about to arrest two of our brethren; and that Joe. Musser's mouth is to be stopped.

Thy will, O God, not ours be accomplished. Let thy servants know thy will and help us to be wise, prudent and faithful to the end. Our lives are in the service--we are with thee to win. Please use us accordingly. Amen.

Saturday 7:

Got TRUTH No.10 in mail Feby.29. after which, being advised to, "faded out" from public contacts. Postponed all meetings. Spies at home of Bro.Boss where a meeting had been apointed, but called off. Air fille with ugly rumors, some with foundation. Brethren scattering as they can.

Took Fawn and children to Millville on 2nd. returning home in evening and continuing my journey South. Spent week at a frien preparing my records, getting out material for TRUTH and meeting the Saints whom I invited to come.

Friday, Mar. 20:

Monday 9. took 10:30 P.M. U.P. Bus for Los Angels, arriving at 9 P.M. Tuesday. Well received in home of Jack Daniels and Sister Charlotte.

Had interview with Sherman Lloyd and Arthur Allred regarding domestic troubles, but reserved judgment until the "other side" can be heard.

Sat. 14. Sherman came and agreed I release he and Lorna, and arrangements were made for him to care for her and children.

Sunday 15. Dr. Rulon and father Allred came to L.A. and got me, [illegible]

March 1936.

Monday 16:

Spent day re-writing and preparing final Articles for Apr. Truth. while Rulon was moving his office to #1835 Alamitos Ave. Long Beach, his residence.

Tuesday 17. Got articles off in mail.

Jno. Y. Barlow, his wife Susie, son John and brother Ianthus drove in from Short Creek. Came to confer with the Fisk family and other families about moving to Short Creek.

Went to Los Angeles with Rulon and visited and instructed Bro. Finlayson, and family. Also visited Bro. & Sis. Lloyd. Brot. Charlotte out with us.

Wednesday 18

Spent day at home of Rulon and Bro. Fisk.

Thursday 19:

Took dinner with the Dean family and Sister Lindgren, with the Barlow family and Bro. Fisk.

Charlotte went home to L.A.

Held meeting with the Priesthood

March 1936

Sacrament was administered. Stressed need for unity, charity, a forgiving spirit - That when we forgive we forget and never judge each other without hearing both sides. Sustained the leadership of John and the move to Short Creek. Said temple would some time be built there; also spoke of judgments coming on this land. Said the Priesthood would be scattered, but enough would be here, if faithful, to protect the righteous with the power of their Priesthood. Those who did right would be protected.

Wednesday 25:

Spent 20th P.M. at Long Beach with Lucy Allred, attending a Show. In morning had long conversation with Sis. Martha J. Hasler with reference to her being sealed to Jos. F. Smith. Advised her to let matter rest for present; that the Lord would take care of her, and that she should live to have matter adjusted.

21st (Sat) Left Long Beach and

March 1936.

Glendale. Stopped with he and family until Monday morning Blessed him + wife.

Held meeting Sunday night at home of Bro. Williams. Very enjoyable occasion. Elaborated on Priesthood set up; and endorsed Short Creek Movement. Cautioned some for lack of spirit of forgiveness.

Monday 23rd Left on 6 P.M. Bus. for St. George. Saw Lawyer Hazek in A.M. about law matters at Short Creek.

24th Visited Brother Ball at St. George. Rode with him to Hurricane. Jeremiah Johnson brot me to Short Creek. Held very enthusiastic meeting in evening at home of Roy Johnson. Spoke of Unity, brotherly love, United Order, and Priesthood set up. Predicted people would come from every part of the earth to visit Short Creek and learn how to live. And that Price W. Johnson and Carling J. Spencer were chosen of the Lord to be special Witnesses for Him as pertaining to Celestial

surrender their lives at this time, but some will do so before the principle is again fully established. Those who are thus chosen will be among the favored ones.

Heavy snow storm on.

Thursday 26:

Held Priesthood meeting last evening. 12 present. All testified as being united with their brethren, and in harmony with Bro. Barlow. A splendid spirit prevailed. Also spoke to Relief Society about United Order and unity. Attended program and dance given by Relief Society, at night. No Jazz music permitted. Musical talent in the group is wonderful. Danced with the rest and enjoyed it.

Left this A.M. to take Bus from Anderson's Ranch. I.W. Barlow brought me over accompanied by Jno. Y. Barlow, Isaac Carling & wife & Violet Barlow.

Heavy snow last evening and very cold. Apricots killed at Anderson's

Tuesday 31:

Arrived home 26th. midnight. Stopped at Broadbent home working there on TRUTH, etc.

Got TRUTH in mail today.

Answering numerous letters.

Terrible snow blizzard tonight.

Friday 17th.

Attended conference over radio. Held general meeting Sunday 5th. at Broadbent home. Estimated over 100 present. John Y. Barlow presided and spoke. Bros. Lee and Peterson & wives down from Brigham City. Wonderful spirit present. Bro.Barlow arrived on 3rd. and left for Short Creek on 7th. I went to Cache Valley on 7th. taking the Broadbent car. At Brigham, clutch slipping so badly, left car there and Bro. Lee took me to Millville. Took Esther Broadbent along,with items for Fawn.

Held meeting with brethren on 9th. and general meeting on 12th. at home of Jos.S. Jessop. Over 40 present, including Elders Baker from California, I.W. Barlow and wive and daughters and Fred Jessop & wife from Short Creek.

Eslie D.Jenson brought me to Brigham Cit and I got car to West side High, and from there towed in by Lewis A. Kelsch.

Working on TRUTH. Got copy in hands of printer on 17th.

At Millville told Saints the men who have been spying on Priesthood at their meetings,agents of the Bishopric, unless they repent will apostatise and go down and their house would be unto them desolate. "I is a serious thing for men to spy on the Priesthood of God."

Also told them crop failures will be noted there and they will land at Short Creek where the Saints are united and can serve the Lord without hinderance. But they must wait until invited.

Had a wonderful meeting. Spirit of the Lord was manifest in power.

APRIL 1936

Thursday 30:

Got TRUTH in mail yesterday. Leaving today for Cache Valley. Arranging to go to Short Creek next week.

On 28th. accompanied Chas.F.Zitting to Bountiful. Visited with Kingston people and had them explain their co-operative plan. Claim to have 100 members. Strictly having all things in common. Apparently unselfish. Elden Kingston leads the group; he is their Prophet.

Went over the Zitting forty acre tract. Very bare. Has possibilities.

M A Y 1936

Sunday 3rd:

Held special Priesthood meeting with brethren at Broadbent home, 7 P.M. 32 reported present, including the brethren from Cach Valley. Testimony meeting. The Spirit was present in abundance. Went into the financial matters pertaining to TRUTH, inviting t brethren to get behind it more generously. Promised them that if they were faithful in keeping their covenants, they would all suffer persecution for Christ's sake, for which they might well feel to rejoice.

Wednesday 6th:

Left for Short Creek with Charles F. Zitting and wife Elvira in their car. Rula Broadbent accompanied us. Snowed during the night. Ride was cold all day. Stopped at Bryce canyon and Zion Park, spending the night at the Allred camp Glendale. Reached Short Creek, via Rockville road Thursday morning. The boys were planting corn, also preparing to start sawing lumber. Food supply very short. Ianthus W. Barlow arrived in the evening with a truck load of household goods, from Salt Lake, with some potatoes and other supplies, and Elders Allred and Fish arrived with supplies from California. Thus again, through the blessings of heaven, the Saints were provided with food.

Held short session of Priesthood meeting; adjourning to attend the closing school exercises held Thursday and Friday evenings, ending with a dance on Friday. Attended all sessions.

P. Marriage

Held special Priesthood meeting Saturday 9th. with 17 present. The Lord showed me through the Spirit further light pertaining to Celestial Marriage: That when the Saints live in the fulness of that law, there will be no sexual intercourse or sexual indulgences except for the purpose of bringing childre into mortality. Men will respect the wishes of their wives and never approach them except when invited, and women will never invite their husbands except to have children, and during pregnancy there will be no sexual relations. That there are great and mighty spirits awaiting to come forth when the chanel is sufficiently pure to welcome them, but they cannot be born under conditions of lust. The preparation for the birth of Christ is an example, and we in this dispensation must achieve that condition of purity if we would have the Lord send His choicest spirits through us. The reason the full revelation was not given in Sec.132 is that to give it to a people not prepared to live it, would mean condemnation. The Lord will only give us light as we are prepared to receive it, and when we are sufficiently purified and purged and can control our apetites the fulness pertaining to this great principle of life will be given. Birth control is a divine principle, but God must be the controller. Self control, on the part of individuals, is the great requirement. Until self control has been accomplished, the Saints cannot expect to advance and have the mysteries of the kingdom revealed unto them; to have faith to walk in the light of truth each day; to have the gifts of the Spirit. When self control is attained we are in a position to subdue the earth and populate it with prophets and prophetesses, and none other characters will be born to us.

I taught the brethren these principles, telling them to quit harping on the eating of meat, taking a cup of tea, &c. as pertaining to the Word of Wisdom, but learn to walk in obedience to the commandments, and purify their lives, particularly their sexual lives and habits. Then the Lord will bless them.

On 10th. attended Sunday School and sacrament meeting. The regular organized ward has discontinued all meetings for lack of attendance, there only being the Bishop left. He has no flock to preside over, so has turned the meeting place over to the group that was "cast off" for failing to sign an oath of allegiance to every act of Heber J. Grant, and because they would not repudiate the practice of Celestial Marrigge.

There were 119 present at the S.S. A Mother's Day program was carried out. I added my testimony, and in the afternoon the Saints were addressed by Elders Zitting, Kilgrow and myself.

After taking dinner with Henry Covington, we left about 4:30 for Los Angeles, arriving there Tuesday at 12:30 A.M. We were delayed in the trip principally through car troubles.

Took up with Attorney Hayek our Articles of TRUST. He passed upon the legality of them. Also decided to dismiss the appeal cases in the cases of I. C. Spencer and Price W. Johnson, and seek parole for them. Sister Sylvia Allred was recently given an 18 months sentence (suspended) for living with her husband.

Held meeting with the Priesthood Thursday evening at home of Bro. Williams and they were instructed by Bro. Zitting and myself along lines of living the whole Gospel and not quibbling so much on the lesser principles.

Left on 6 P. M. Busx for Salt Lake arriving home on schedule time.

Wednesday 20:

Attended and spoke at funeral of Gouldie Owen, sister of Charles Owen, who died in child birth. She is living Celestial marriage. Arnold Boss and T.J.Yates other

MAY 1936

Friday 22:

Got copy in hands of printer for TRUTH Vol.2 No.1.

Friday 29th:

Had very pleasant interview with Bro. Joseph Leslie Broadbent, during the night. We were engaged in important work with little facility to accomplish it with, when he appeared with encouragement.

Got No.1 Vol. 2 of TRUTH in the mail.

JUNE 1936

Wednesday 3:

John Y. Barlow arrived from Short Creek accompanied by Roy Johnson and Henry Covington. With Bro. Barlow visited Millville Monday and invited Don Wayman to join them at Short Creek. In evening (Monday) held special Priesthood meeting with the brethren at home of Bro. Boss. All present bore testimony and the Spirit of the Lord was strongly in evidence.

Tuesday morning held special meeting with Bros. Barlow, Musser, Zitting, Woolley and Kelsch. Approved activity at Short Creek. John Y. and brethren leaving for home this evening.

Rain reported at Short Creek before the brethren came up, of much value.

JUNE 1936

Held meeting with brethren (17 present) at 3 P.M. After talking matters over, they voted unanimously to continue working as a community, having all things in common as far as practicable. A good spirit prevailed. Two of the brethren, John Fish and Chas. Cox were not present and are out of harmony with the brethren. Saturday had each of them state their grievances in presence of Bro. Barlow. Bro. Fish placed himself in harmony and expressed the wish to go along with the group in full fellowship. Bro. Cox, while acknowledging the brethren as the leaders in the Priesthood, did not feel like joining the group 100%. Saturday night held a general meeting. Speakers, Louis A. Kelsch, J.W. Musser and John Y. Barlow. Sunday morning had meeting at 9 A.M. Speakdrs Chas. F. Zitting, Edmund Barlow, L.L. Baker and Jerry Johnson. Left Short Creek at 12:45, visiting Zion Park and Bryce canyon, arriving home Monday at 4 A.M.

Crops at S.C. good. Need of rain apparent. Saints hopeful and determined. Much wind. Health of community good. Food scarce. No suffering. The Saints are depending on the Lord for help.

JULY 1936

Thursday 2nd:
Got No.2 Vol. 2 TRUTH in mail June 30th.

Louis A. Kelsch left on 27th. for Idaho to play in band.

Baby girl born to daughter Mary M. Wright June 3o, 1936 7 P.M. This is her 9th. child. She is a most wonderful mother, and the Lord will bless and exalt her in the Celestial glory.
name:- Dorane Marie Wright

Thursday 9th.
Spent from 3rd. to 7th. in Cache valley writing for TRUTH, etc.
Heat suffocating. Drouth conditions alarming. Threatened strikes. The world is in a whirl. Slight stomm yesterday in Salt Lkae.

Tuesday 28:
Drouth conditidns still paralizing farming. Heat in Salt Lake terrific until yesterday. Today cooler.

24th. celebrated birthday of wife Ellis. Saw covered wagon parade. Ellis Jr. with husband Czar and child Kirk, arrived about 7 P.M. from East. Had a jollification. Was so pleased to have the children together once more. Wish Milton could be present. Dear Josephine has been sick. She is making a brave fight. I love her. Ellis has been doing yoeman service with her husband in the publication of a law text book, on jurisdictional cases before the U. S. Supreme Ct. Little "Kirkie" is lively as a cricket, the acme of health. He, Peter and David are very chummy. With the proper training they should make sound and useful men, an achievement greater than all worldly efforts. H

Had splendid shower today, but it did little to cool the air after the storm.

JULY 1936

27th: John Y. Barlow and Roy Johnson came to Salt Lake, having left S.Creek last evening. Bro.B. was feeling badly over certain things I stated in a letter to him, by w way of mild criticism; however all is well and we understand each other. He is a good man, a man of God; and is carrying a great load. I want to help him.
We spent the evening with Bros. Boss, Lyman Jessop, H.K.Cleveland and Histand, teaching the Gospel and renewing our covenants of brotherhood.

28:th:
Held conference with Bros.Barlow and LeGrand Woolley, Roy Johnson present:

Short Creek group have approximately--
11,000 ft.lumber at S.C.
Have traded and received over $100. worth of fruit this season thus far, consisting of about 1500 lbs. cherries, 4 ton early peaches and 3 ton early apples. Traded lumber and fire wood for these and other supplies.
Milking from 20 to 25 cows.
Have four teams.   besides
About 40 acres corn ~~and~~/other produce.
About 150 persons in group. 25 families.
Require a ton of flour each month.
Great need now is to finish the canal, so the water can be used this fall and winter on the farm land. They say if they had sufficient flour to feed the men, they could muckel it. We pledged two ton of flour, and raised sufficient money to let them take a ton with them. Turned $65.00 over to Bro. Barlow.
Personnel of group reported in good health. All sufficiently fed. Harmony among most of them. Progress is the watchword!

AUGUST 1936

Friday 7th:
Got TRUTH Vol.2 No.3 off in mail July 30th. Printed 800 copies.

On 1st. left for Millville. Held meeting with the Saints Sunday.

I.W.Barlow came up on 4th. and informed me in detail of conditions at Short Creek, and certain threats Bro.Barlow made against me for imaginary wrongs. Am non-plused. It has annoyed me beyond expression. Will have the matter settled before my council if necessary. Violate and some children up with I.W.B.

Charles F. Ziting came up on 5th. He, I.W.Barlow and myself visited the Cleveland land at Dayton--22.25 A. Good farm. Probable value $150.00 per acre. Also visited Dwain Jessop at Dayton. In evening the Saints at Millville and Logan gave a social at home of Joseph S. Jessop. Games and refreshments. Eslie Jenson not present.

Came home Thursday with Bro.Zitting.

Saturday 15:
Held meeting at home of Lyman Jessop on 9th. House filled. Testimony meeting. Was lead to promise Lyman, the Lord would take care of he and family.

Dr. Rulon Allred arrived on 9th. from California via. Short Creek. Spoke at meeting. Conference with him on 10th. He convinces me all the more that certain changes will have to be made in Management of Short Creek.

On 14th. Sister Christopherson consulted with me regarding her recreant son and her invalid father. I asked her to make it a matter of prayer and I would do likewise. We would seek the Lord for a remedy.

AUGUST 1936

Tuesday 25:

On 24th. gave Sister Lucy Allred a special blessing. Also held meeting with Priesthood and Dr. Rulen C. Allred, discussing matters at Short Creek. Decided to invite Bro. Jno.Y. Barlow to come up with a view to adjusting matters there.
25th. Gave final correction to proof on TRUTH No.4. Vol.2.

Monday August 31.

Got TRUTH in mail on 29th.
Took Fawn to Millville, in connection with her children, Rulah, Irene and Ed. Christensen.
Sunday 30th. held meeting at home of Jos. S. Jessop 3 P.M. Instructed the Saints, they they portook of the sacrament of the Lor Supper, taking upon them His name and promising to keep his commandments, see to it they do not take his name in vain, by ceasing to keep his commandments. If they will keep their covenant the Lord will bless them and their families.
Returning to S.L. spent Monday evening looking up constitutional subject at home of Broadbents.

Tuesday 1.

George H. Dern, Secy. of War, was buried from the Tabernacle. Heard services over the radio. A tremendous number of cars formed the procession.

Received copy of letter Jos. Fielding Smith sent to Don B. Colton, in which he admits the Manifesto was not a revelation, and that men were commissioned to use the sealing power after the Manifesto.

Friday 18th. John Y. Barlow and Edmund F.B. came from Short Creek with a truck load of fruit (Red Truck), pears, grapes and almond nuts. Distributed most of fruit among group, gratis. I purchased bag of nuts. They came on 10th. On 13th. we held Council meeting, and decided John Y should discontinue his active management of affairs at S.C. except in spiritual matters, and that the brethren locally there should organize and manage their own affairs, free from domination of the Priesthood.

Held general meeting on 14th. About 80 present. John, Edmund and Arnold Boss were the speakers. John and Edmund left for Cache Valley on 15th. to get fruit and tomatoes to take back to S.C., leaving here for S.C. on 17th.

On 16th. I dreamed I was telling the Saints that Joseph Smith was the one Mighty and SStrong and that he had already come—he is among us now, preparing and getting things ready for the necessary changes. I awoke with conviction in my soul.

Preparing "Open Letter" to the President of U.S. et al, on subject of Constitution. Expect to publish it in TRUTH.

Monday 28th:

Got proof for TRUTH in today. Working at 525 2nd. Ave. preparing for lawn, during week.

Lewis A. Kelsch returned home after a three months absence on 25th.

Finished "Open Letter" to nation and article in Priesthood in answer to Jno. A. Widtsoe, for TRUTH.

Had snow on foothills 24-25.

Monday, October 5:

Got TRUTH in mail on 1st. containing "Open Letter" to the nation, also answer to Elder Widtsoe's Priesthood statement.

General Conference opened on 2nd. The Church Security Program was the main topic of the meetings. Very little constructive counsel given. Am still impressed, that while the move the Church is making to care for its dependents, is apparently bearing results, it will fall far short of its purpose; that the only economic method is that revealed by the Lord. It is claimed this plan is leading up to the higher plan, and that may be true, but until the plan of the Lord is adopted there can be no financial deliverance for the Saints or for the world. The real plan is the United Order. There seems to be no approach to that as yet; in fact there cannot be until the Saints get rid of their selfishness and jealousies and accept the ZPatriarchal Order of Marriage.

Held meeting with the Saints who are called apostates, at 744 E. S. T. St. Sunday 4th. 7 P.M. Over eighty present. Speakers were Elders Morrison, Pettit, Lyman Jessop, Nathan Clark, A.J. Higgs, Louis A. Kelsch and J.W.Musser. Very strong and definite testimonies were given of plural marriage and its necessity, by Elders Clark, Higgs and Musser, Bro. Higgs stating he had been told authoritatively that the principle must again be established in the Church, and that it would take some of the best blood in the Church to do so.

Friday 16:

Left for Cache Valley on 9th returning on 14th. Held meeting at home of Joseph S. Jessop Sunday at 3 PM; Also attended funeral of father of Eslie D.Jenson on Tuesday, Martin Olsen being one of the speakers.

On 14th. attended a home meeting at residence of Edward Chrisiansen, on 4th. Avenue where I dedicated their home.

Charles F. Zitting returned from an extended trip, coming via Short Creek. Aunt Susie Barlow came with him.

Afternoon of 15th. teriffic wind storm hit Salt Lake, Davis and Weber Counties, extending also into Box Elder. Destructive in property.

Monday 26:

Left for Los Angeles on 18th. in response to invitation and money advanced for trip, from the coast Saints. Stopped with Ernest P. Williams. Visited Long Beach, the Allred, Lloyd and Dean families; also the Brunell and Lingreen Saints. Held meeting at home of Bro. Williams on 21st. Urged the Saints to get and retain a testimony of their own and to reject everything they hear that is not in accordance with the revelations of the Lord as they have been given us. Did some browsing at the General Library in Los Angeles and , all in all greatly enjoyed my association with the Saints. Also met with Elders Carl Fisher, L.L. Baker and Bro.Smart.

Returned home arriving on 24th.

On 25th. Elder Boss and I perfected proof on TRUTH No.6.

Saturday 31:

Got TRUTH No.6, in mail. 800 copies printed. Could we get ten thousand copies among the Saints there would be greater progress. Those who read the Magazine prayerfully are benefited from it. O, that our voices could reach to the uttermost parts of the earth; for we are proclaiming Christ and Him crucified, and teaching the fullness of the Gospel as it has been interpreted to us by the Spirit. O, that the Saints would repent of their worldly desires and actions and begin to serve the Lord! The Lord has blessings for them beyond their power to grasp, and they will not heed the warning. This, people could, if they would, be as the people of Enoch, and the elements would obey them, and they could walk with God, but they will not. Moses could not get them to do so, neither can the leaders today; and today the leaders are causing them to err and go astray, beaause of their stiffneckedness!

Arnold Boss is doing a wonderful work. The Lord is pleased with him.

Monday 2nd.

Yesterday I conducted the services for the infant cf Burt Barlow, xka at the White Chappel Morturary. The child was five months old, a son. A peaceful influence was present. Elders Worth Kilgrow and Arnold Boss offered the prayers. Singing was furnished by Barbara and Carol Owens- "Though deepening trials, throng your way." Edward Christensen,-"Our dear little rosebud." Gean Barlow,-"Scatter seeds of kindness," and Lucy K. Musser, sang "The sweet story of old." The speakers were Daniel R. Bateman, Louis A. Kelsch and J.W. Musser. The interment was in the City Cemetery and Jos. L. Jessop dedicated the grave. All was peaceful.

In evening we held a testimony meeting at home of Charles Owens 828 E. 1st. So. The spirit of the Lord was present in abundance. Meeting started at 7:30 and could not dismiss until about 10 o&clock because of the desire of those present to testify. I advised the Saints to get nearer the Lord; that dire diseases were coming and only by having power with the Lord could they be controlled in our families. I testified that John Y. Barlow at Short Creek was a servant of the Lord and was doing a good work. Told the Saints if they wanted to know who the one that held the keys to priesthood was, to put themselves in tune with the Spirit of the Lord, and ask the Lord for the information; that if He wanted them to know, they would find out; but not to worry. The Priesthood is on the earth and remain here. A very enjoyable time was held.

Quite a heavy snow storm Saturady night, Sunday and durning the night. From four to six inches fell.

Sunday 8:

Left for Short Creek and California in car of Lewis A. Kelsch (he driving) accompanied by Daniel R. Bateman and Sister Susie Barlow. Arriving at Hurricane we visited Elder Jerry Johnson where Roy Johnson was confined with an injury to his left hand caused by an Automobile accident. We administered to him and held a brief meeting, Elders Bateman and myself bearing testimony.

Arrived at Short Creek in time to attend part of the MIA session. Stopped with Aunt Lizzixe Colvin (Lewis and I) Bro. Bateman stopped at the Barlows.

Spent Monday and Tuesday visiting among the Saints, John Y. Barlow being at the sawmill. He came down Wednesday. A general meeting was held at which Elders Bateman, Kelsch and myself talked, my remarks being confined in the main to "free agency" "charity" and the necessity for a personal testimony of the truth.

Thursday Lewis and I had a personal talk with Bro. John Y. Barlow. We pointed out our fears that under the present set-up the group could not prosper; that there seemed a disposition toward a one man rule; that many of the Saints were complaining; that the present arrangement was not in accordance with the spirit of the action of the Priesthood recently taken, whereby it was advised that Bro. Barlow resign from the Management of the affaris of the group and confine his labors more particularly to the spiritual field.; that our work was especially along the line of keeping faith in patriarchal marriage alive, and not in the directing of colonizing. Bro. Barlow was asked if he claimed to hold the keys of Priesthood, which he answered in the negative, saying, however, that he had dreamed of a personage coming to him and handing him a bunch of keys, and leaving without explanation. He did not know that that had any special significence. A meeting of the Priesthood was arranged for the following morning.

Thursday evening a program and dance was given in honor of Elders I.C.Spencer and Price W. Johnson, who arriyed in Short Creek from the Florence Penitentiary from which they were released on the 8th. The brethren expressed themselves as having been greatly blessed and honored in their labors in the penitentiary; that much good had been accomplished as a result of their being sent there and through their teachings. They in no wise felt to surrender the principle of salvation that was responsible for their being sent to jail.

Friday 13: Priesthood met at 9.A.M. at home of Sister Colvin. Twelve of the local brethren were present, also Elders Kelsch, Bateman and Musser. (13 instead of twelve present.)

Elder Kelsch stated the purpose of our visit, asking several questions of the brethren, and eliciting the following information:

The action taken by the Priesthood in Salt Lake had been voted on adversely, mainly on account of supposing it to have been the submission of Bro.Musser and not the action of the Priesthood.

That, ignoring the action and recommendations of the Priesthood, they had organized, using the old form of United Trust, placing Bro. Barlow at the head, and were now operating under that agreement.

Several expressed their feeling that the group was prospering more since the above action, and desired to contimue under it.

The majority expressed the belief that Bro. John Y. Barlow held the keys to Priesthood and was the mouth-piece of God on earth, and with some this was the only reason for accepting Bro. Barlow's Management of affairs. Elders Covington and I.W. Barlow expressed emphatic dissent, stating they did not believe Bro.B. held the keys to Priesthood, but that he did have authority to seal and was the senior member in the Priesthood group, and as such presided at the meetings of the group, etc.

J.W.Musser explained his views on Priesthood matters: That the special mission and labors of the Priesthood group was to keep plural marriage alive; that we were not called upon to colonize only as the Lord might didtate such a move; that it was the feeling of the Priesthood that the affairs of the Saints sould be conducted by them in their local communities and not by the Priesthood, we holding outselves in readiness to give counsel and advice from time to time as may be required and proper. He urged the brethren to unite themselves in spirit in serving the Lord, and not to consider those who did not wish to join them in their temporal experiment, out of harmony with the Gospel; that the time had not come for the establishing of the United Order. The brethren should seek the live the spirit of the U.O. in their families, extending that spirit out among the Saints, thus preparing themselves to accept the great principle when the one "Mighty and Strong8 comes to allot th them their inheritances. Meantime they should display charity and love toward all men who are striving to serve the Lord. Stated the Lord had not revealed to him who held the Keys to Priesthood, but that Bro. Barlow, by reason of his senority in ordination presided over the group; that questions pertaining to the mission of the group, when acted upon by unanimous vote, were properly settled and such action became the word of the Lord upon the points thus involved. That when the Lord wanted any man to know who holds the keys ~~of~~ to Priesthood, and that man was prepared to receive the fact, He would reveal~~a~~ in a clear way. He expressed his unshaken faith in the fertility of the soil and that the section involved would yet become a very choice spot, yielding in abundance, and would be a place where protection would be assured the Saints against their evil enemies; but that this condition would be brough about through the faithfulness of the Saints and not otherwise. There must be no autocratic rule. The agency of every individual must be respected. That no man should refuse his neighbor help when it was needed, even though the neighbor may not a member of a TRUST GROUP.

Brother Bateman bore testimony to the proceedings of the meeting at home of John W. Woolley, Sept.27, 1886.

We left Short Creek about 2 P.M. (Friday) stopping at night at Los Vagas, Nevada, and on Saturday morning we visited the Boulder Dam, 30 miles from the town. Made Los Angeles by 9 P.M.

Sunday 15th. Elder Carl Fischer and wife entertained us with an auto. ride through the country, visiting Santa Monica and the ocean beach. This experience was especially interesting to Bro. Bateman as he had not before seen the ocean. Met with the Saints at home of Elder E.P. Williams in afternoon and evening. A spirited meeting was held, at which Elders Bateman. Kelsch and Musser spoke, the former going into detail in matters pertaining to the days of John Taylor during the eighties. Among other things he mentioned:

Frequently Prest. Taylor, when aroused with indignity over the treatment of the

Saints by the enemy, clasping his hands over the place where bullets received while in Carthage Jail with the Prophet Joseph, would say, "Brethren these bullets burn yet."

President Taylor predicted the world was, saying the same would start with Germany.

Prest. Taylor and counselors, on one occasion, were undecided on their policy of moving to another hiding place, after being informed that their whereabouts was known to the enemy. Bro. Bateman was getting the teams ready to move on. He was called in and asked by Prest. Taylor his opinion. He hesitated to advise the Prophet of God, but, being urged to express himself said in effect:

Prest. Taylor, when I am hunting rabbits in the deep snow I have discovered that those rabbits that remain hidden under the bushes and don't come out and make tracks for the hunters to see, are the rabbits that do not get killed.

At this Prest. Taylor said: That is enough. Go out andunharness the teams; we will remain here."

Stated that Prest. Taylor and party found it difficult at times, to gat the leading men to take them in and protect them from their enemies: that non-mormons would frequently volunteer their services to help in guarding the Prophet, but that leading Mormons would hesitate, being afraid of their property and freedom.

Spoke of Prest. Taylor as a humble man, one who never lorded it over others. He would frequently say: "I will not be a slave--not even to God. I will be his humble servant, but not a slave!" He would at times call on one of the other brethren to take his seat and preside over the deliberations of a meeting, one time calling on Elder Bateman.

NOVEMBER 1936

The main purpose of taking Elder Bateman to Short Creek and California was to have his testimony sealed with the Saints, he being the only survivor of those, able to testify, who were at the meeting of Sept.27. 1886. He discharged his mission well, and the Lord abundantly blessed the trip.

After visiting with Bro.Rulon Allred at Long Beach,Sunday night, and visiting the beach on Monday, we left for home about 3 P.M. Took the wrong highway at Barstow, necessitating a stopover at night at a filling station. Arrived home Wednesday about 3 A.M. traveling about 575 miles that day and some 1800 miles on the trip.

Wednesday 18:
After resting up somewhat, worked on copy for TRUTH, consulting with Elders Darter, Boss and Cleveland on different topics in the evening.

Saturday 28th:
Got final truth proof to printer this morning. Spent very pleasant thanksgivings day with wife Ellis and family,Sam,Lucile husband and children and Grandma Shipp.

On 21st. attended banquet tendered 1st. year students at L.S.D. U, in Salt Lake City, fifty years ago. There were about a dozen of us present. Prest. Heber J. Grant was present as an invited guest and told of some of his experiences in remaining young. Took wife Ellis.

Have had several days of beautiful weather, warm and balmy.

Louis A. Kelsch re-organized his family matters on 17th. South on the 25th. Elsie moved down to assist.

DECEMBER 1936

Tuesday 1st:
Last Sunday had an afternoon's talk with T. R. Dockstader and his father from Pocatello and Rupert Idaho. They were honestly seeking information and appeared satisfied with our stand.

Sunday evening held a general meeting at home of Charles Owen, good attendance and splendid meeting. Had talk with Bro. and Sister Popp on family matters. They have a good spirit.

Last evening had long talk with John Butchereit, who is getting his eyes open relative to the Priesthood set-up.

I rejoice in the way the Lord is opening the eyes of His people; and I also rejoice to be permitted to be an instrument in advancing His cause. May I have the fortitude and wisdom to "carry on" until final triumph comes. This is my greatest desire.

Wednesday 9:
Left for North on 4th. stopping with Jos. S. Jessop at Millville, in evening. Visiting among friends. Held meeting at Millville Sunday 6th. Testimony bearing.

Weather mild. Snow melted off the groun
Visiting with Elders Jenson and Olsen. Returned on 9th. All well at home.

Monday 21:
Been in Salt Lake since above entry. Prepared copy for TRUTH. One article,"Slander Refuted," I prepared correcting Joseph Fielding Smith. He is young and inexperienced; has never had to work or get along in the world without either his father's help or his salary from the Church. He was, as I am reliably informe chosen as an Apostle, not by the Lord, but b by his mother. He lacks lots in knowledge and in the "human touch".

On the 20th. held meeting at home of Elder Owen, 828 E. 1st. S. 120 present. The meeting was in commemoration of birth of our dear Prophet, Joseph Smith, who was born December 23, 1905. The largest congregation we have had: The Bistlines from Logan, the Jessops, Jensons and Olsons from Millville; the Stokes from Clearfield and a wonderful showing from Salt Lake. James Martin lead the singing.

Program:
   Singing,-Joseph Smith's First Prayer.
   Prayer, Martin Olson from Millville.
   Singing,-Hail to the Man, etc.
   Lyman Jessop read 135 Sec. D & C.
   Louis A. Kelsch read from an Epistle written by the Prophet while in Liberty Jail.

Charles H. Owen read the "Seer," a song composed by John Taylor. It was announced that this song was sung by a Heavenly Choir, during the meeting helf at home of John W. Woolley, Sept. 27, 1886. The song was then rendered by Lucy Musser and Anna Broadbent. Sister Irene Broadbent Christensen read an incident in the life of Joseph from the Juvenile Instructor of 1892, p. 127. Bro. A.L. Cook read incident of Prophet rebuking the guard in Richmond jail, written by Parly P. Pratt. After which the song, "A Poor Way-faring Man of Grief, was rendered by the Latter-day ~~&xxx~~ Quartette, comprising Elders Christensen, Denos, Lucy and Anna.

I (jos.W. Musser) bore testimony to the fact that John Taylor set five men apart, having known it from the evidence of George. Q. Cannon, John W. Woolley, Lorin C. Woolley and Daniel R. Bateman, to perform plural marriages; that the Church was not teaching the principle, but the Priesthood ~~xxx~~ is and that the time will never come when it will not be taught and lived, otherwise the Church would be rejected and the work cease so far as this people is concerned. Stated the reason why the

the Presithood cannot lead the Saints astray, and that the Church is lead by continuous revelation, is that the Lord through Joseph, has given the book of revelation, and those who follow that book cannot be lead astray. They are the revelation of the Lord. Many have been given that are not written in that book, but we have all we are entitled to at the present. Joseph is with us. The work is going on. Preparation is being made, men and women are being selected and soon the "House of God" will be set in order. The reason why Sidney Rigdon was stopped by a rain storm is that the Lord was tired of his eloquence, and He sent a rain to stop the address. Joseph is the third member of the Godhead as pertaining to this earth. He has been faithful and true and is the one Mighty and strong that will set the House of God in order.

Being called upon, Daniel R. Bateman, one of the previous speakers, testified that at the Carlise home, west of the Murray Laundry, Prest John Taylor, whom they designated as "Boss," George Q. Cannon being called "Addie" retired to bed. He was so feeble they had to carry him to bed, up-stairs into an upper room. The next morning he came down the steps like a 16 year old boy. Prest. Cannon remarked, "Boss" you come down like a boy this morning." "Yes," said Prest Taylor, "I have spent the night with the Prophet Joseph. He administered to me and I am well." Said he had seen the Savior and shook hands with him. That Prest. Cannon had testified in the West Jordan meeting house, he had seen the Saviour and therefore knew He lived. Bore testimony to the meeting of Sept. 27, 1886. Said the hallo of light is not a myth. He saw it about Prest. Taylor. Saw him stand above the floor at times. Bore testimony that Mormonism is true. His father, being one of the five set apart, didnot tell him so, but did testify to Bro. Findlayson of the fact, and the latter had written to him of the event. Others of the five had told him and from their testimony and through the Spirit he knew it was true.

Congregation sang,"O say what is truth."El Elder A. J. Higgs pronounced the benediction.

After meeting we--a few of us--repaired to "Aunt" Rula Broadbents, where a sumptuous meal was served. She is a wonderful woman, one of the accepted daughters of God. She is true to the principle.

Before the close of the meeting, the congregation voted that TRUTH must be kept up.x Ithas many friends.

Tuesday 29:

On 22nd. had an affectionate meeting with my son Milton, who arrived from Washington yesterday,via Automobile. He is a law student in Washington, and working his way through school, at present being employed as Clerk of one of the Courts there. This is the first christmas he will have been with us for seven years.' He is a fine, upstanding man, clean and wholesome. The Lord has an important work for him to do. He and Sam frollic a bout like two growing dogs, scareing Grandma Shipp almost to death for fear they will break each other's back--or something. I love to see them so playful and so affectionate. They are sweet, clean fellows and some day their work in building up the Kingdom will be recognized, for they are among the choice spirits reserved for this day and time.

Brought Fawnetta and her daughter Marian down to spend a season with Rula.

Spent day--or afternoon, on correspondenc of which there is a large amount. I need a stenographer. My work is such that I cannot get through with it properly, doing my own type-writing; but the Lord's will be done. I am doing the best I know how., and am grat ful for all my blessings.

Learned from son Guy that daughter B Blanche has given birth to a girl baby December 11, 1936. She lives at Payson. Helen is helping her. God bless her. She is a sweet mother, loyal and pure.

x Also, through a Christmas card, that daughter Ann, one of the most beautiful and wholesome girls that has been born to man, married Rulon Stevenson, of San Francisco,Dec. 6, 1936. I hope it will prove a happy marriage; it cannot be wholly so until the consent of the father be obtained. There is an order in the Kingdom of God. I am the Patriarchal head of my family, and no daughter can leave my household, so long as I am in harmony with the Gospel, without my consent.

JANUARY 1937

Sunday 17th.

Daughter Ellis gave birth to a daughter yesterday, at her home in San Francisco, California. She is a beautiful spirit; may the blessings of the Lord attend her.

We have been having real winter, several days below zero in weather; an abundance of snow. Wife Ellis has been bed-fast for some days with a lame back. She is now improving. Son Milton returned to Washington, leaving here on 3rd, going by automobile, arriving there on 5th.

Sunday 31:

Came down with flu on 18th. and am still very weak. Have been out but little since 18th. Weather has been very cold. lower than 10 below . Lots of snow. Snowing heavy today.

Reception given to Grandma shipp, 90th. birthday, on 20th. at Lion House. I could not be present. She left next day with Olea for Los Angeles, Ellis leaving on 22nd. for San Francisco, to assist Ellis Jr. and Josephine.

Unprecendented floods in the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. 10000,000 people said to be homeless; half billiondollar damage, and several hundred lives lost. Trouble not over yet. Fire and flood are devastating the earth, at least in part. Added to this is war and rumors of war and famine. Surely the judgments of God are pouring down.

Our old friend B. Harvey Allred, passed on with flu,on 25th. Was buried at Blackfoot on 28th. Could not attend funeral. His children Dr.Rulon, Charlotte and Irene came up from Coast.

Spent today (31st.) Sunday with daughter Lucile and son Samuel; latter is stopping at a Fraternity house near University during absence of his mother.

The elements are all disarranged. Human understanding and action is all up side down. Strikes in labor circles are manifesting themselves. All kinds of sicknesses. The world is troubled. I thank God that I am contributing something toward the upbuilding of the Kingdom; I thank Him for my trials and for the tests that are being given me and mine. I thank Him for my ordinations, and for the part assigned me to defend the truth. I am mindful of many weaknesses and of great limitations; but weak as I am, and and incapable, I love the truth and am challenging error. May my fight be clean, and lasting. May the Lord direct my every thought, movement and action. May my vindication come. I love my wives and children. I want them to understand me and to know that that which I am doing is for their advancement along with my own. I would rather be right than be President of the Church, or a king. It is the feeling that my course is right that prompts me to continue on as I am. My heart is bared to the Lord. "Thy will, not mine be done."

Tuesday, February 2nd:

Dreamed of a long conversation with President Rudger Clawson. He approved of my work and blessed me to continue. His spirit was so congenial and wholesome I awoke with renewed determination to defend the work of the Lord at all hazzards.

Got No.9 TRUTH in mail yesterday.

Stakes--Allen in one and Wood in another--had refused to remedy the situation. The return word from Prest. Smith was a censure of the Biship's attitude and instructions to give the brethren the Priesthood first and then the office.

Bro. Darter related how he had tried to get access to the record spoken of in the Appendix of "Gospel Doctrines," relating to Brest. Smith having changed his mind on the manner of giving the Priesthood. He went to Alvin Smith in the Historian's Office, who denied that there was such a statement in that office. He went to Jos. Fielding Smith who also made such denial, but referred him to Prest. Grant. He went there and was refused any information concerning it.

While at meeting yesterday I learnt that John Y. Barlow, I.W. Barlow and Edmund F. Barlow were in Salt Lake, attending the funeral of their Sister who had died in California. Expected, at least, John to come to the meeting. But none of them were there. John had spent the day with the Kmetzsch family. I do not understand why he should be so exclusive. The Saints generally would liked to have met him and would, no doubt, have given him a royal welcome.

Monday

Monday 1st:

Held council meeting Friday and came to a reconciliation.

Sam left Thursday with the U of U debating team for Logan, to assist in debating at the A.C. College. Returned Saturday in good fettle.

Held general meeting at home of Bro. Owen Sunday evening. Speakers Edmund and John Y. Barlow. Good attendance and good spirit.

MONDAY, 8TH.

By the grace of God I have been permitted to live to this my 65th. birthday. Yesterday at home of Ellis, she with my children Mary, Guy, Helen, Lucile and Sam, with Margaret and David Jackson, and their children (13 children) met to pay me honor. They surprised me. Spent a most glorious afternoon; and O ! how grateful I am that 19 of my loved ones felt to honor me and wish me well. At present my family stands:

Living wives ---------------- 3
" children (1 gone over) 18
" Grand-children (none dead) 27
48

My desire is to live to bring all my wives, children and their posterity to a knowledge of the truth and have them join me in serving the Lord and building up His Kingdom. At present some of my folks are indifferent, some love me but think I am wrong in taking a course against that which is supposed to be Church policy, and some seem to hate me because of my adherence to a divine principle of the Gospel.. All these forces must be rallied under one great banner. If I am wrong, then the system is wrong--Joseph Smith was wrong, and so were those who immediately followed him; but if I am right, every

wife and child MUST accept my message and direction. It is inevitable. As leader of my posterity, with their mothers, and their fathers, I am responsible unto God and they are responsible unto me. They all have their agency which cannot be abridged, but their salvation and exaltation depends on their conforming to law, such as I am trying to live and am trying to teach to them. Through the goodness of the Lord I have been chosen, and set apart and anointed--most holy--and commissioned to assist in keeping the Patriarchal order of marriage alive. I have covenanted to devote my time, consecrate my wives and family, with my earthly possessions, and to give my life, if necessary, in this work. In my weak fashion I am true to my covenants. In the consummation of this high and holy commission I have been ordained an Apostle of the Lord Jesus Christ and a Patriarch. I am now trying to live so that I may be worthy my "confirmation," the reception of the 2nd. Comforter,(See Joseph Smith's teachings,p.21) Meanwhile I am carrying on the best I know how, making liberal allowances for human weaknesses. I am trying to learn to "Love my neighbor as myself," and teach this important principles to others.

Since being ordained an Apostle and Patriarch I have been deprived of my employment for an adequate livelihood, and have spent my time publishing, exhorting, traveling among the Saints who are seeking light on the higher principles of the Gospel. Have published New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage; the Supplement thereto, Priesthood Items and Marriage, Ballard-Jenson Correspondence. Have initiated, under the direction of the Priesthood, the Magazine known as TRUTH, the 22nd. number of which has been distributed. This work has given me much pleas and has caused me much pain--pain because my family is not with me, and I am continually being criticised for doing it. In some respects I am fighting a "lone battle," but the Lord has not forsaken me, and with His help it is not a "lone battle." I rejoice in being chosen to do this work and only hope I may have the strength and stamina to go on to the end.

My testimony is that the Gospel is true; that every principle of it, as revealed through the Prophets Joseph Smith and his successors in the Priesthood, is true and necessary; that the "House of God" is out of order, and that shortly the one "Mighty and Strong" will be sent to set it back in order; that Heber J. Grant, while receiving no revelation from the Lord, is His servant, and the best leadership to which this people is entitled, by reason of their apostacy from the fullness of the Gospel; that the "blind are leading the blind," and all are headed for the pit; and finally, that there is no power on earth that can save this people and return them on to the right road, it must come from heaven. May the day be hastened. I rejoice in the truths of the Gospel. God help me to remain faithful. This I ask in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

Wednesday 17;

Last week assisting wife Ellis at her home on 2nd. Ave. She has put in a gas heating plant and is generally altering and renovating the interior of the home, some of which is essential.

Left on 12th. for Cache Valley, stoppir with the Joseph Jessop family. Taken up by Sherman Lloyd, accompanied by Sister Lloyd and Aunt Rula Broadbent. They returned the same day. Held meeting at 7:30 Sunday eve, dismissed about 10 P.M. but the company did not go home until after 1 A.M. A splendid spirit prevailed. The burden of my talk was

revelations as recorded in the D of C. and the other standard works. Don't look for any great excitement when the "House of God" is being set in order. It will be done in an orderly and quiet way, most likely, but many will apostatize and go way in factions, but the largest faction will remain with Joseph Smith,-so says the Prophets.

Returned to Salt Lake on 15th., holding a meeting with the Priesthood brethren at home of Sister Broadbent at 7;30 P.M., getti away from there about 1 A.M. The Saints just wont let us go at times. After meeting had long talk with family of Bro. Morrison, who received my message favorably.

At the Priesthood meeting the brethren decided to again resume their "study meeting" weekly with Lewis A. Kelsch as instructor. They were very anxious to do so, permission having been granted by the Priesthood quorum. In my instructions I touched on:

The Coming Crisis and how to meet it, urging the brethren to familiarize themselves with that article in No.6 of Truth, Vol. 1. and to conform their lives with its teaching.

To sustain each other in a holy covenant of confidence and friendship.

To yeach their wives to keep their secrets and not gossip.

To strive for greater faith in order that the sick will be healed under their administration. Don't think they have to depend upon men in my position to administer to the sick, but any man holding the Melchisede Priesthood and magnifying it, may do it. And when a person is administered to, he or she should not expect to have that administration repeated every day or so, but should have faith in the promised given and cling to those promises, and either get well or die as the Lord wills. Never take garments off, except to change them for clean ones or to bathe the body. The habit of some to take them off to sleep if wrong. They are a protection, when properly worn and sacredly cared for, spiritually, physically and morally, and the Saints have no right to abandon them and return to them at will.

Be careful about being led away by dreams and strange men coming and claiming to be some body. Should a person come claiming to be an angel,one of the Nephite Apostles, John the Revelator, or even Jesus Christ, unless the latter or an angel come in their glory at did Moroni to Joseph Smith, insist upon proper introduction or other credentials before receiving their message. The very elect will be deceived if possible.

Observe the law of retribution as formerly taught in the temples as one of the covenants, and never cease praying for the blood of the Prophets to be avenged in accordance with the law of retribution.

Friday 26:

Spent week 16th.to 20th. re-habilitating home of Ellis, cleaning wall paper and painting front room and kitcjen, at 535 2nd. Ave.

Left for Twin Falls on 23rd., after getting final proof of TRUTH in hands of printer, with T.W.Allred. There met with the Dockstaders and Bro. Athay. Had a glorious time, teaching them the truth and receiving from them their testimonies.

Returned home on 25th. and read final article for TRUTH with Bro. Boss.

On 26th. spent day getting out mail and getting final proof O.Kd. Expecting to leave for California tomorrow.

Wednesday 12:

Left for Cache Valley on 7th,returning night of 11th. Held meeting on 9th. at home of Joseph S. Jessop.

On 5th. planted shrubbery for wife Ellis and worked on lawn.

Held meeting at Bro. Owens on 2nd. at which a large number of the Saints bore strong testimonies.

Daniel Bateman had slight stroke on 5th. Is now reported as improving.

John Y. Barlow and Richard Jessop came up from Short Creek on 10th., visiting Millville on 11th.

Got TRUTH in mail on 4th.

April 30, spent the evdning with family of Morris Kunz, accompanied by Lewis A. Kelsch and our folks. Dedicated him home, while he occupies it.

Saturday 22:

During week read with Bro. Darter his MS. for publication on action taken against him in the Church.

On 20th. Elder George Woodruff and wife were "cut off" for believing the fullness of the Gospel.--Another nail added to the coffin of the Brethren.

On 17, visited daughter Blanche near Payson, with Lucy, Guy and Margaret. Saw her little daughter for firest time, Marianne, born Dec. 11, 1936.

On 18th. Josephine arrived from San Francisco to live with us. We were all overjoyed to greet her again, and her son Peter was made doubly glad. !

Monday May 31:

Got TRUTH in the mail on 29th.

Yesterday took Grandma Shipp to cemetery to place flowers on uncertain graves as per customs. She wouldn't miss this ceremony for the wealth of nations; and it must be done on Decoration

M A Y 1937

Personally I am not interested in decorating the cemetery in accordance with the spirit of the world. It may be all right for the nation to have a day for the remembering of its dead soldiers, but why individuals should wait a year to honor their dead or remember them is a mystery; it is like worshipping the Lord one day ONLY in the week.

Then again, all the beauty is taken out of this day, Thansgiving-day, Mothers-day, Christmas, and what not, by commercialism. Custome and modern advertising have combined to make it necessary to spend large sums of money for presents--presents never appreciated as real heart sentiments and a neighborly love would be. Merchants ply their trade. They have, by their greed, desecrated the days that should be held sacred and celebrated with fine, delecate sentiments of worship and praise and love.

Today the cemeteries are strewn with flowers costing the ~~vandals~~ families thousands of dollars. The dead cannot be there to appreciate them; if they were there they would know that the hearts of the major part of the doners were not with the gift. Flower merchants are enriched, people feel a sense of relief for one year and a pagan custome has again been observed. How much those flowers, if distributed in the homes of the poor, or in hospitals, or their value used in helping needy families, would mean to society! This is not the thought of prenuriousness, stinginess, but is prompted by a feeling of disgust for pagan customes carried on year after year by a thoughtless, listless, dying and decaying populace. I love my dear ones who have been called to anothr sphere of action, and I love to think of them busy at constructive work and not laying

J U N E 1937

Saturday 12:

Left on 5th. for Cache Valley. Visiting with family of Jos. S. Jessop. Found that Eslie D. Jenson had met with accident to his spine and was taken to hospital at Logan. Visited him and blessed him. Took the brethren to see him on Sunday 6, and administered to him again. Also visited with him Monday and Tuesday. Is a choice spirit and is being tried to more fully stabilize him. He will get well.

Bro. T. R. Dockstader came and took me to Pocatello where I spend the night of 8th. at his home with his father and his wife and children. On 9th. we visited his Aunt, Sister Burns; Bro. Jones at Rexburg and T.H. Ingham west of St. Anthony; also Bro. Hammond and family. Had perfectly splendid times with all and find them devoted to the Gospel of Jesus Christ. On 10th. visited with Bro. Hunter and family, near Spencer, Idaho. returning to Pocatello that night. Gave Therel and his wife Leah each a blessing (Dockstaders.) Spent 11th. with family of Fallace Petty, accompanying him to Salt Lake, leaving Pocatello about 6:30 P.M., arriving about 10:30, traveling at rate of 80 M.P.H. a part of the time. Got mail ready for Saturday's work. Found all well at home.

Trip convinced me that TRUTH is working and that the blessings of the Lord are attending those who are seeking light. A preparation is going on to prepare the Saints to receive the Gospel again and live it. My trip was gloriously pleasing and more than ever I am determined to press onward and carry our Father's wishes.

JUNE 1937

Saturday 19:

Working on TRUTH, visiting the sick and receiving callers. Last Sunday held meeting at the Owens residence. Present were Edmund Barlow from Short Creek, Fallace N. Petty, Pocatello, and George Sturm, Chicago. The work of seeking the mind of the Lord and learning for ones self is increasing. There are many hundreds among the Saints who are zealous in good works and who MUST know for themselves the truth. Meantime Prest. Grant, with nearly eighty others left on a trip to England, at an expense of about $100,000, to celebrate the introduction of the Gospel in that land. How much greater it would have been for these patriots to head a campaign at home, to induce the Saints to return to first principles, and live the truth as God has revealed it. Of what good is it to celebrate an occasion, the real spirit of which we have rejected?

Monday 28:

Daughter Ellis, her husband and two children arrived last Friday (25) 10 P.M. from San Francisco, Ellis to remain in this higher and drier climate for the health of Kirk who has sinus trouble, and Czar leaving Sunday returning to San Francisco where he is following the law business. We are now housing 10 persons in our little five room house at 525 2nd. Ave, with nine beds. How do we do it? Guess.

Attended party at the Owen home, of group, on 25th. Instructed them in propriety of avoiding extremes in round-dancing, and to curtail them as much as possibae, engagin in the old time quardrills as the early Saints did.

Got TRUTH in hands of printer and read 2nd. proof Saturday.

Wednesday 30:

Mailed TRUTH out yesterday, about 50 numbers more as a result of the Liberty articles on polygamy.

JULY 1937

Tuesday 6:

Went to Cache valley night of 3rd. with Sherman Lloyd. Held informal meeting on lawn of Bro. Jessop on 4th. Also Priesthood visited Eslie D. Jenson and administered to him, his son Thayne, his daughter Coline and wife Litha; also to "Aunt" Fannie Olson. Gave Thayne Aaronic Priesthood and ordained him a deacon. Returning home Sunday night.

Yesterday took wife Ellis, Daughters Ellis and Josephine, and grand-children Peter, Kirk and David for a ride up Little-Cottonwood canyon. While there little David fell in the raging stream and was, of course, helpless. I plunged in catching him by the foot while Josephine, being nearer him caught him by the waist. He came out frightened, but little worse for wear. However it was a very serious situation, and I acknowledge the hand of the Lord in it. I am convinced that an evil power caused him to fall in the water with the object of destroying him, but his work is not finished and through the blessings of the Lord he was delivered. Praise be to God. I am so grateful, I see His mercies each day. In my weaknesses I marvel at His patience and kindness. May I have the courage, strength and wisdom to do His will always; and may I family all serve Him and dedicate their lives to the building up of the kingdom. May they leave the world and sanctify their lives through service, unto God.

Temperature 100 yesterday. Heat oppressive, but some light showers inevening.

Monday 19:

Czar (Kirkham) my son-in-law, came to spend a week of his vacation, with his wife and children. He is employed in SanFrancisco, and they are here for the health of their son. This makes a minimum of ten in the home, meant for four, but we are grateful to the Lord for what we have and for their presence. Dear daughter Ellis and her babe give the home life. We appreciate them. And Joe and Peter are wonderful. We love them and deem it a privilege to be with them. Sam is a giant of strength--wholesome, pure, sweet, gentle and strong. Grandma Shipp, a marvelous soul, is fast going into dissolution; she is failing fast, but her intellect is wonderful. Her daughter, my wife, my comerad, my helper--the wife of my bosom, is a marvel. I love her more than she can ever know in mortality, but she cannot understand my mission. She will for she is pure and wholesome. Lucile, bless her heart, is a perfect mother. She possesses qualities of motherhood that few women have. Perfect, both in spirit and body, she wins the love of all. God bless her and make her abundantly fruitful. Milton, bless him, is making the sacrifice. He is a worker. In him are the germs of godhood. He does-not understand me but I do him, and I love him. He is a faithful spirit.

Friday (16) Czar, Sam, David, Francis R. Kirkham, Joe, Ellis and Lucile made a trip to top of Timpanogas and came home at 10:30 P.M. almost human wrecks--at least the women were. They made the top.

Czar left for home the 18th.

Got final copy for TRUTH in today.

Last Sunday (11) held meeting at home of Heber K. Cleveland, 1361 S. 9 E. About 110 present. Testimony meeting. Held about three hours. Splendid spirit. I touched upon two points:

1st. Don't worry about not being able to do temple work. Get your genealogies ready

which is literally the House of God, will be "set in order," and the work will count. Much of the work now being done will have to be done over.

Garments

2nd. The Saints MUST maintain the integrity of their garments. The flimsly make-shifts sold by the Jews and at the Z.C.M.I., as recently advertised, is an insult to God and offers no protection as promised by the Lord. Better to wear nothing by that name, than to prostitute that which is sacred. No person having laid off their graments are permitted to take them up again and wear them without proper authority.

Since writing the above comments on my family, wife Ellis has requested we maintain a recess, since my plans and work are obnoxious to her views and aims. She just can't seem to harmonize with my work; and yet she is a good woman--a very superior woman. The most difficult task I have is to ignore her desires, for I love her and her children. God please help us to see and to do as we should.

Saturday 31:

On 21st. went to Cache Valley with Bro. Stubbs, visiting among the Saints there and spending the 24th. at Logan. Held meeting at home of Eslie D. Jenson Thursday. Returned home Sunday 25. and held meeting at home of Bro. Cleveland. Daniel R. Bateman was present and bore a strong testimony. On 24th. I baptized David J. Broadbent, oldest son of Joseph Leslie Broadbent, deceased. The Church had given notice that children of parents who had been handled by the Church, could not be baptized until they had reached an age enabling them to repudiate the lives of their parents. Under these circumstances there was nothing to do but proceed, under Priesthood authority, with the baptism.

He was confirmed a member of the Church by his grand-father, Joseph S. Jessop.

On arriving home, wife Ellis asked that I return to her home. Bless her dear heart. She loves me, but dislikes my work, and there is a constant feeling of opposition toward me on account of my work on TRUTH and in other lines. But I cannot give up the work to which I have been appointed.

Got No.3 of TRUTH in mail on 30th. and working on the next number.

AUGUST 1937

Monday 2nd:

Working on TRUTH articles. Blessed Sister Irene Broadbent Christensen for her eyes. Bro. Christensen gave me $10. for personal use. May the Lord bless him for such thougtfulness and liberality. Surely the Lord works in a marvelous way His wonders to perform. He cares for me and makes it possible to continue on with my work and care for my family quite substantially. I feel very grateful for such a blessing. Bro. Christensen is a man of God and will receive his reward for the many things he is doing by way of building up the kingdom.

Monday 16:

Finished series of six articles on the Adam-God subject for TRUTH, also Editorial on Prest. Grant's confession in Europe regarding his polygamous relations.

Through the kindness of Elders Pettit, Boss and Jessop (Lyman) we have a room to sleep in adjoining our office at 744 E. S.T.St. They did the work, converting part of the rear porch into a cozy little room. Now we don't have to fold our bed up each morning. The material cost less than $25. which the Priesthood fund takes care of

AUGUST 1937

Brother John Y. Barlow came up from Short Creek last week; was at the class meeting Tuesday evening. Trying to leave today. Was not at meeting last evening.

Held a meeting last evening at home of Bro. Jentsch. Large attendance and splendid spirit. Speakers: John Greider, Francis M. Darter, Julia Barlow, Bro. LaBaron, Carl Jentsch, J.W. Musser and Daniel R. Bateman.

Thursday 26.

Proof TRUTH No.4 in hands of printer 19th.

Dr. Rulon Allred came up from Los Angeles last week, hoping to establish himself here.

On 23rd. wife Ellis left on 4:30 D & R. G Ry. for Denver to attend the Underwriter's Convention.

At our meeting on 24 brother A.L. Cook presented me with $2.00 as a personal gift. I felt to bless him and I do thank the Lord for prompting the generous gift. The Lord does surely provide for me in my present financial distress, and He enables me to "carry on" with my work of writing and publishing, for which I am truly grateful. God bless Bro. Cook.

This morning Bro. & Sister Petty were in from Idaho. I advised them that the husband stood at the head and must be honored in that position. As he keeps the law of Christ, his family should keep his law. Blessed Sister Petty.

Tuesday 31:

Got No.4 TRUTH in mail yesterday, and in evening spent pleasant time with Louis A. Kelsch and family, Morris Kunz and family and Royal Matson, being present. Told them to get a personal testimony of the truth, or they could not stand.

Wife Ellis returned from Denver on 28th. All well

Wednesday 8:

On the 2nd. The Morrisons attended the meeting in the Temple, with their so n Fred who isbeing sent on a mission. At the meeting they report that Prest. McKay not only endorsed the use of the abreviated garment now being sold by every jew store in "Mormondom," but counseled that they should be worn, in order not to embarrass the wearer before the world. Girls particularly were advised to wear the little flimsy things Z.C.M.I. is now advertising, and which amount to nothing. Such instruction, in the light of the instruction that comes, or which did come when I received my endowments, is nothing less than blasphemy. It is a repudiation of all the sacred orders of heaven, and that man will have to answer for his follxy.

Visited with the Saints North on 3rd. Held meeting with the Priesthood on Sunday, 5th. having the brethren read over my last two chapters on"Michael, Our Father and Our God," before publishing same. They heartily endorsed that which I had prepared. They renewed their covenants to not mis-judge t each other, and to stand firm for the Lord. The Lord, through me, forgive their sins and pronounced them clean of the blood of this generation. Present: Joseph S. Jessop and son Fred, and grandson, Don Wayman; Eslie D. Jenson, John T. Bistline and Martin Olsen.

In afternoon, 4:30 P.M. held general meeting. Elders Dockstader and Petty of Pocatello were present and bore faithful testimonies. Through the Spirit I revealed to them how the Lord loves them, and somewhat regarding their missions on earth, promising Don, if he would leave the matter of his future wives up to the Lord, and prepare to receive the Lord's choice, the proper ones would be sent to him.

Assisted Bro. Bistline to bless his boy child, Daniel.

On 6th. attended show, "Souls at Sea"with Elsie D. Jenson and wife, accompanied by Sister Fawn Broadbent.

Returned home on 7th. Busy bringing work to date.

Wednesday 15:

At midnight on 13th. Milton got in from Washington, making the trip by Auto in about 58 hours. We rejoiced to see him again and to have him with us for a few days. He is a wholesome, dutiful son, hard working and high minded. I love him for his integrity, his sunny disposition and the sweetness of his life.

On 14th. we were informed that my daughter Precilla was at the L.D.S.Hospital, preparing to be operated on for Apendicitis. I was asked to help foot the bill. She was there at the instance of her intended husband whose cousin--a Doctor--thought (?) she should have an operation to insure her against contracting the malady later. She had had slight stomach disturbances, but is not now sick. Hell! To think of it! What fool things people will do this day ! Prest. Grant went to Chicago to a Gentile institution, employed a Gentile Doctor, and in that way popularized operations, and every Tom-Dick- and Harry wants to follow in his foot-steps. Priscilla had no more use for an operation than a pig has for a parlor, but she must be up with the times. She is a precious soul, industrious, pure and sweet. She stood the operation well. May the good Lord forgive all our foolish doings.

SEPTEMBER 1937

Friday 25:

Milton left this morning for Washington to pursue his work. It has been a real treat to have him home for a few days. He is so wholesome, clean and strong. He and Sam are a good pair. May the Lord bless them forever. Also glad to have daughter Ellis with us from San Francisco, with her two precious children. She too is wonderful; and of course, Josephine and Lucile are living here. To have them all together again, after a separation of nine years, is a real treat.

Had heavy rains yesterday and day previous, and the weather has turned cool. Good bye hay fever for this season!

Got TRUTH--October-- ready for the mail today. Am leaving tomorrow for Los Angeles, in response to a request from the brethren there, they sending transportation.

Saturday 25:

Last night I dreamed of being in a meeting where Prest. Grant was in charge. It was very warm and sultry and he suggested we take off our coats. As he took his off I saw that he was bare to the waist--to the rim of his trousers--he had no garments on. He immediately disappeared and that seemed to be the end of the meeting. Wazlking home, immediately after (still in my dream) with my brother Barr and his wife Leah, I mentioned the matter in wonderment.

I greatly fear that Pres. Grant's repudiation of sacred principles and ordinances has placed him without the gates of Celestial glory--at least the highest exaltation. O! that he might yet repent and make amends for his mistakes. O! that I may always be able to repent and cling close to the Lord. I tremble at times in fear for the future and pray to God that He will not permit me to deny the faith.

OCTOBER 1937

Sunday 3rd:

Took 10 A.M. train, Sept. 25, for Los Angeles, meeting Bro. Ernest P. Williams Sunday at 8:30 A.M. Held meeting at 2 P.M.; found several new faces, the Hamblins, Sister Rohde, Bro. Cope, Pearl Hibbard and Klis Hales and the Jongkindt family, besides whom were Brothers Fish, Baker, Fisher and the Williams family and Sister Lingreen.

Instructed the Saints particularly on the Priesthood set-up and on the fulness of the Gospel, after which nearly all present bore testimony to the truth of my statements.

Held short meeting with brethren after the general meeting, admonishing them to stand at the head of their families, purify themselves for Priesthood honors, develop faith, exercise charity, assist in the financial requirements, inform their minds--get the Spirit of the Lord and be guided by it.

In evening accompanied Bro. Williams and several of the other brethren to the South-gate Ward, where Bro. Williams spoke to the Saints on Genealogy. He spoke by the Spirit.

Met my son Guy and spent the day with him. He has pretty well captured the hearts of the Saints there. He is genuine; not aggressive in commercial matters but in the things of the Lord.

Monday 27. spent most of day in Public Library in research work, and evening with Bro. Williams and family giving blessings and instructing them.

Tuesday 28th., met some of the Saints at home of Bro. Williams, counseling and blessing them, holding meeting with them in evening. Son Guy was present and gave a glowing testimony of his father's integrity and love, and of his affection for his parentage, his manner of birth, and for the principle of eternal lives.

OCTOBER 1937.

I gave a history of Church procedure pertaining to the repudiation by the Saints of the principle of Celestial Marriage, by doing away with plural marriage; my own par in helping to perpetuate the principle, my ordinations, &c.

Wednesday 29, spent most of day with my good friend, Carl Fisher, a man whom the Lord Loves. He took me auto riding and we spent the time conversing on the things of heaven. He is living near the Lord. In evening we held meeting at home of Bro. Smart, after which I bid an affectionate farewell to the Saints there, spending the night with Bro. Williams.

Thursday, 3o, took 8 A.M. train for Salt Lake, arriving on Oct. 1st. at 6:25 A.M. Found my family well and glad to greet my return. Listened to conference over Radio, repeating the process on Saturday. Nothing of note occurred. No adequate food for a starving Church.

Find in my travels a real hunger for the word of the Lord; a real desire to serve the Lord on the part of a few people, and an awful tendency on the part of the masses to seek for the pleasures of the world instead of the will of the Lord. We are in a deplorable condition.

Held meeting at the Jensch residence at 7:30 P.M. with about 130 present. Speakers: Brothers Jones, Holm and Marston from Idaho, and Sister T.H. Jones from Dublan, Mexico. I reviewed conference and taught that all the commandments must be lived; that one can only expect to receive that which he or she is willing to work for, pay for, and sacrifice for.

General conference went off smoothly, Word of Wisdom and Security Plan the themes.

OCTOBER 1937

Thursday 7:

Took charge of funeral of son Darriel of Charles F. Zitting and wife Laura. Died after a few days sickness of spinal meningitis--5 years--and a beautiful son. Grave-side services. Francis M. Darter offered opening prayer, Bro. & Sister Denos furnished two songs. Speakers: Louis A. Kelsch, Arnold Boss and J.W.Musser. Joseph L. Jessop offered the closing prayer and dedicated the grave. The speakers dwelt on the faithfulness of the parents in living the fullness of marriage, the advantage of being born in the "Covenan and the blessing in being taken from mortal life early when ones mission is ended. That the parents will receive their son again resurrected as he was laid down, after which he will grow to the full stature of the spirit. His going is another link between heaven and earth in Bro. Zittings kingdom.

Day was lovely and the Spirit of the Lord attended the proceedings.

Saturday 16:

Daughter Ellis left with husband for San Francisco yesterday morning in a violent rain storm, taking Kirk and the baby with her. Her visit here brought much joy and pleasure to me and to the folks. It has been a bright spot in the desert oftroubles.

Contracted the~~xikk~~ "itch" in some way and have been almost crazy with it. Now feeling better.

Daughter Priscilla married J. L. Mather in Temple on 14th. Moving into their new home 1075 E. 33 S. St.

OCTOBER 1937

Monday 25:

Yesterday help an informal meeting at home of Daniel R. Bateman, with some 25 present, including Sister Allred from Emmett and her daughter-in-law, Vera. Bro. B. bore a strong testimony and the spirit of the Lord was present. Attended S.S. at Lyman Jessop's home in the morning, taking dinner with Arnold Boss.

Spent night with James L. Athay, 22nd. also last evening, instructing him and giving him encouragement.

Working on "Index" to subjects which I am trying to perfect for the good of the work, and which, when finished, should prove of great worth. It is a work I have been trying to get at for some time. O, that there were more hours to the day, and that less time were required for sleep. I rejoice in my work, but have too little time to engage in it. May I have the wisdom to use the time at my disposal to the best advantage for the work of the Lord.

Read proof on TRUTH 21, & 22nd.

Sunday 31:

Got TRUTH in mail on 27th.

On 28th. set Fallace N. Petty apart for temporary mission, visiting his parents in Kentucky. His mission is to teach the fulness of the Gospel as occasion presents.

NOVEMBER 1937

Saturday 6;

Leaving today for Cache Valley and the North, Ed. Christensen taking me up.

On the 2nd. organized a class of the Sisters, to meet for study each Tuesday, with their husbands, and to study the fulness of the Gospel. Orpha Zitting, Rula Broadbent and Esther Morrison chosen to conduct the exercises. Leah Woolley and Zola Cleveland, Secretaries.

On 4th. met with above "class teachers," and Edna Zitting, setting her and Rula apart to "wash and anoint" the Sisters, and the teachers for their work. Also met with Vadimer Riedl and wife, new converts to the Gospel, ordaining Bro. R. to the Priesthood with office of Elder.

Saturday 20:

Got Ms. in for December TRUTH, yesterday.

Held meeting last Sunday at the Jentsch residence. Splendid spirit. Speakers Arnold Boss, Daniel R. Bateman, Eslie D. Jenson and Jos. S. Jessop and Louis A. Kelsc

Spent last evening visiting Bro. & Sis. Christensen, with the Boss family and Louis A. Kelsch and wife Barbara. Splendid evening.

Friday 26:

Yesterday Thanksgivings. Weather balmy and perfect. Spent day with loved ones on 2nd. Ave. visiting relatives &c.

Today got proof of TRUTH No.7 in hands of printer, and cleaned desk for another sprint.

I rejoice beyond the power of expression for the manifold blessings being showered upo me. Thank God for the privilege of working. May I ever have strength for the day. I want no lighter burdens, but greater strength Thank you, Father, for everything.

Monday 6:
Got TRUTH in mail on 1st. and am working on article on Apostasy for next two issues. Writing subscribers, answering quite a large mail and trying to keep my families reconciled.

Yesterday held testimony meeting with our group, and a most excellent time. Testimonies from Bros.Edward Christianson, Rosser and.Llewellyn and Sister Rhea Kunz, were particularly faith promoting and heartening.

Mother Kmetzsch suffering intensely with her diseased leg. We are fasting and praying for help in her behalf. Saturday we visited Daniel R. Bateman, who has had another slight stroke, this time affecting his speech. Administered to him. He is cheerful and prepared to go at the Lord's will.

Tuesday 14:
Finished MS. for TRUTH. Weather conditions throughout the country all up-side-down, while it remains quite warm and pleasant with some rain, but little cold.
Lucy complaining from a cold and Mother Kmetsch confined to her bed and suffering much.

Monday 28:
Wife Ellis sick in bed for past ten days. Mother Kmetzsch very sick. Grandma Shipp feeble. Christmas furnished its cheers. My loved ones very liberal with me. Weather beautiful. A little snow fell two days before, but melted off again. Spend time with grand-children, Peter, David,Cregg, Wendy, and Ruth (Gertrude's child.) Attended the Messiah Chorus in Tabernacle, yesterday, with Anna Broadbent. 6000 present. Sit near Prest. Grant and Gov. Blood. We were all commoners, except their seats had been preserved.

Tuesday,Dec.28, I left on 12:01 U.P. Bus for Chicago in response to requests of certain Saints there for special blessings. Arrived at home of Bro. George Sturm, Thursday about noon. Was royally entertained by him.

Friday: Visited the Planotarium with Bro. Sturm and enjoyed one of the outstanding experiences of my life.

Saturday Jan. 1st. Visited with Bro. & Sister Joseph Cihak at Gary, Indiana,taking dinner with them, and returning to Chicago in the evening

Sunday: Spent day with Bro. Sturm in research work in his library.

Monday 3rd: Took 4 P.M. Bus for home, arriving in Ogden on 5th. and from there visiting the Saints at Millville and Logan, holding a meeting Thursday evening with the brethren and Sunday at 1 P.M. with all the Saints. At this meeting were Bros. John Y. Barlow, Edmund Barlow, Lewis A. Kelsch and Arnold Boss. Meeting at home of Eslie D. Jenson. After meeting a most wonderful feast was provided. A wonderful spirit prevailed throughout.

Leaving Millville, we returned to Salt Lake, holding meeting at home of Bro. Boss at 8 P.M.

I learned that wife Lucy had presented me with a girl child at 8 A.M. Saturday.All doing well. I am grateful to the Lord for this manifestation of His goodness. Lucy, being 40 years of age, and this her first child, feels to rejoice; and it is especially gratifying to know that she got along so well under the circumstances. If we can only have the wisdom to rear this child as the Lord wishes it done!

Monday 10: Working on paper. Instructed and blessed Owen Allred.

Mother Kmetzsch somewhat improved and hopeful. Her desire to see Lucy's baby in mortal life has been granted.

Wednesday 12:

Attended funeral of my sister Annie M. Sheets, who died last Saturday from paraletic stroke. She is the oldest child of my father; has lead an active life and a devoted Latter-day Saint. Funeral in First Ward meeting house and burial in Tooele Cemetery beside her husband.

We are having spring-like weather. No snow or rain; it is very strange.

At our Priesthood meeting this morning all five members were present. We each renewed our covenants of brotherhood toward each other and faithfulness to the Lord; buried all past misunderstandings and resolved to continue our work in establishing truth.

Monday 17:

Blessed and named little Joann yesterday, assisted by father Kmetzsch and Louis A. Kelsch. Also held meeting with the Saints at home of Bro. Jentsch. Speakers Charles Holm of Idaho Falls, Morris Kunz, Moroni Jessop, Daniel R. Bateman, Chas. F. Zitting and myself. I outlined the purpose of our meeting and our opposition to the present Church authorities; that it is principle we are contending for, and we are not fighting individuals. That Prest. Grant represents a principle that negatives the Gospel as introduced by Joseph Smith--the principle of surrendering to the world so as to be at peace with them. Our duty is to maintain every principle of truth and righteousness even though it may cost our lives to do so. We can hold no personal animosities, nor have hatred in our hearts against any one, but we must hate wickedness in every guize. I called the people to examine themselves--take an inventory, and see to it they serve the Lord better this year than last, and prepare themselves to be used.

Spend evening with Bro. & Sister Royal

Tuesday 25:

Sunday attended S.S. at Bro. Boss' residence and counseled the children to care for their help during the inclement weather. As Jesus told Satan that one should not tempt the Lord by willingly inviting a calamity, neither should one tempt the Lord by carelessly going into water and inviting a cold. The Lord expects His servants to use wisdom and good judgment in such matters.

Saturday, visited Aunt Mary Shipp at the General Hospital, where she is confined with a broken hip. She is patient and full of the Spirit of humility and desire to do right. Also visited Pearl Dike who is at the hospital very sick.

Answering the brethren regarding attitude of Priesthood toward the Koyle dream mine, I stated that Brigham Young sealed up the gold in this land of Joseph, so that but little is found--scarce enough for commercial purposes--and when the Lord wants it to be discovered in large quantities He will direct the unsealing of it and the proper parties will mine it under the direction of the Priesthood. Bro. Koyle, so far as I know, is a good man and honest; if the Lord wishes to use him that will be done. I am not advising any one to invest money in mining propositions. If they do so it must be on their own responsibilities.

Celebrated Marie's birthday on 23rd. with "Dutch Lunch."

Approved proof on TRUTH yesterday.

After an almost unprecendet season of warm weather and no storm, we got some snow Saturday evening, and it turned off colder.

Wednesday 2:

Got TRUTH in mail Jan.28.

Epidemic of flu in the City. Four in our household on 2nd Ave. O, that the Saints had more faith together with a better understanding of their duties towards their own bodies. Doctors, doctors! Every little ache and pain is the signal for a doctor with his expensive and often times worse than worthless services. Only the cases the doctors cannot cure are brough before the Lord; doctors first and then the Lord. I am trying to teach this people to develop faith by living nearer the Lord day by day; and that when sickness crosses their pathway, use mild remednes, doing all they can to get well. If the trouble persists, to call in Elders and be anointed with oil and administered to as the Lord directed.

One of the Sisters is in the hospital and is having blood transfusions every day or two from strangers and friends alike. I don't believe in it. I have cautioned some of my brethren against being bled for this purpose. If ~~xxx~~ blood is required let the sister's immediate blood relatives supply ~~it to~~ it to her, or let her husband do it; but better still, let the Lord have the case, and if she is appointed unto death, let her die in peace,-and if not, and she will repent of her sins and serve the Lord, she will be healed by the power of God.

Our people, sooner or later, will have to learn these lessons. Strange diseases are coming among them, and these diseases will yield to none except the "Great Physician" who is the author of our salvation. Let us learn learn this lesson and live.

No snow in valleys yet. Weather mild with some rain.

Thursday 17:

At request of California brethren, endorsed by my Quorum, I left for Los Angeles on Challenger Friday 4th. 10:5 A.M. arriving Saturday morning and met by Bros. Williams and Baker. The latter took me around in his car then to his home where I dined for lunch and dinner, after which attended evening meeting at home of Bro.Williams. Here I met between twenty-five and thirty Saints and received such a welcome that I was completely overcome. The group has doubled in size, and a beautiful spirit prevails with them. Held two hour meeting, and hours later, blessing and talking. Another meeting demanded Sunday, then again Monday, and Tuesday, the latter two in the evenings. Monday at home of Sister Rohde and Tuesday at home of Bro.Johgkindt. From 25 to 30 in attendance at each meeting. A wonderful spirit prevailed. My theme,as inspired by the Spirit of the Lord, was Repentance, Live and Seek for the Spirit, the Eternity of the Marriage Cpvenant,and its Necessity, The Church Our Church,and We Must Sustain It, the Law of Tithing, Consecration, the United Order--We Must Prepare to Live the latter law,Live so as to Enjoy Power of Priesthood, and Observe God's Law with reference to Healing of Sick.

Elder Melvin J. Ballard was on same train going down, he attending quarterly conference in Los Angeles. I hope he enjoyed the Spirit of the Lord in his work, as I did in mine. Certainly the Lord was with me. He was teaching one idea--Church security and world friendship--while I was teaching the necessity of serving the Lord and letting the consequences follow. My teachings on "temporal relief" was to live the United Order--learn to love one's neighbor as himself.

Met my son Guy and Margaret, with little Guy. Took dinner with them Monday and on where we visited an hour with my brother Don Carlos and wife Lavine. Enjoyed the visit. Returning to Los Angeles, with Bro. Williams, visited and counseled with, Sister Prater, whose husband is an unbeliever and she believes. "The believing wife shall remain with the unbelieving husband and seek to help him, letting God handle the situation."

Guy has a wholesome attitude towards life, and sustains me in splendid shape; and so does Margaret. Margaret down with flu Tuesday. Bro. Cope and I administered to her, and she got well at once.

Monday night stayed with the Dean family, Bro. T.R. Dockstader being with me. He came from Bakersfield to attend the meeting. Bro. Dean conducted me around on Monday. Visited the Public Library and found that our Books--Pamphlets and Vol.1 & 2 of TRUTH, are in the Library. Visited with my Niece, Loranine Adams, Olea's daughter, and with Guy and family.

Tuesday, was conducted around by Bro. Cope. Gave him Priesthood of Melchisedek, and office of Elder. Took dinner at noon with Sister Vogle, daughter of Bro. Foote, he being present on a visit from Fillmore, Utah.

Wednesday, spent day at home of Bro. Williams, consulting with Saints, reading and writing.

Thursday, taken around by Guy, meeting Sister Prater in evening; also giving Bro. William's family blessings.

Friday took 7 A.M. Grey-hound Bus, for San Francisco, arriving there at 7 P.M. Trip up the coast was very enjoyable, except for the rain which came down almost continuously. Stopped at Pick-wick Hotel, while bathing, pressing clothes, &c.

Saturday 11th. Daughter Ellis took me to her home. Spent day in riding. Saw whale, estimated at 100 ton, dead on sand beach. Picked up Anna and Rulon in afternoon, going to "Happy Valley" out of Oakland, where we visited with and dined with my brother Leo. Showing us his farm, Arabian Horses, &c. our car got mired in mud, and we stayed with him that night, returning to Oakland Sunday morning for breakfast, being Leo's Guests, after which we attended opening meeting of Quarterly Sonference of San Francisco Stake, held in San Francisco Ward. Took dinner with Ellis, Anna and Rulon being present. Going and coming from Leo's, crossed the famous Oakland Bridge, toll 50¢ each way--a wonderful construction.

On Saturday, took in Zoo with Ellis and Kirk, also spent short time in "China Town."

Monday 14th. Took Anna and crossed the "Golden Gate" bridge, spending happy moments in the hills and timbers. Took ferry across bay to Oakland at night, taking Soutern Pacific train for home, via. Lucin cut-off and Ogden.

During stay in San Francisco it rained almost continuously, Monday being the 20th. consecutive day it has rained. However, the visit was most enjoyable. The greetings of my children were worth a life time of toil. Anna is about to become a mother. I rejoice in it. She is so wholesome and wonderful. And Ellis, so kind and considerate: how I love my children. Little Ellis (though yet unnamed) is a wonder. She nestled in my soul. I love her, and Kirk is such a robust boy, full of appetite and fun. This was my first visit to San Francisco, and a most delightful and profitable time was had. I think no visit with my loved ones has ever been pleasanter. Czar working hard. Pleasant.

On trip home was hung up in snow, estimated in cuts at from 10 to 24 ft. deep, from "Emigrant Gap" to "Truckee", delayed over four hours, reaching Ogden one hour late according to schedule. Reached Salt Lake about 11 P.M. Tuesday, finding all well. I happy to get home and my loved ones happy to greet me.

Wednesday: Found much to do. Getting mail adjusted for answering. Visiting with

Monday 21:
Yesterday attended Sunday School at home of Arnold Boss. Visited Daniel R. Bateman, who is 81 years old today; also visited the Lyman Jessop family, blessing them for their unity.

Reading proof on TRUTH today, and preparing additional date/for publication in pamphlet form.

Tuesday MARCH 1938.
Spent muchtime assisting wife Ellis prepare an address to be delivered in behalf of her mother who is being installed in the "Hall of Fame".

Sunday, held meeting at 2 P.M. Splendid attendance. Got 24 S.S.Song Books to be used at these meetings. Speakers Elders Stokes , K.E. Farnsworth, Brainic and Funk. I closed with talk on Celestial Marriage, Consecration and the Establishing of the Kingdom.

Dream

Last night I dreamed of being in a large building with many people crouding past each other, going into rooms in opposite directions. I saw Presiding Bishop Sylvester Q.Cannon coming toward me. Reaching me he bent over and whispered in a strong voice, "Take care of yourself Brother Musser." As he past on, I heard him say to the brother with him, "That is Brother Musser." His voice and the spirit I felt, prompted the feeling that he endorsed my work and wanted me to take care of my self in order that I might continue it. At any rate, I was encouraged by the dream.

Having some rain yesterday and today, but quite warm. Got TRUTH in mail yesterday.

Tuesday 8:
Left Salt Lake for the North on 4th. visiting among Saints in Cache Valley and eastern Idaho. Held meeting Sunday at Millville. Splendid spirit prevailed. Saints from Idaho and Logan present with the Millville Saints.

Theme: "Get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it, letting all actions being guided by it;" and the "United Order." We must live the spirit of this order in our hearts and get ourselves in shape to carry on in God's work both at home and in Jackson County, for the Lord's purposes are fast consummating.

Returning home by Bus from Preston, this evening.

This is my 66th. birth anniversary. I feel young in spirit, but am not so nimble in body as I have been. I take some physical exercise daily, but for the most part am employed in mental work, writing, teaching and re-search work. My health is good. I enjoy my meals. My trouble is to eat sparingly. The Saints always want to stuff me, little realizing the hurt they are inflicting. My habits are to confine my morning meal to a few figs, or other fruit and cold drink of water. At luncheon I eat lightly at at heavier foods and eat more heartily at dinner. My digestion is good and I enjoy life. I have many callers pertaining to the Gospel, the Saints seeking counsel and direction, confort and cheer. A few morning since my first caller was at 6 A.M. and my last left about 11:45 P.M. I enjoy my work. I love the Gospel. My testimony is that Joseph Sm Smith established the Gospel, under the direction of heaven, and that every principle he introduced is true and faithful, and every one is necessary to be lived. I am convinced the Church, in its effort to avoid persecution, has adhered to world spirit and conditions so closely, that much of the Gospel has been repudiated, and that very few now in the Church are looking forward to the living of the fulness of truth. Neither are they being blessed as were the faithful Saints in earlier days. We are in financial and spiritual bondage--literally so. We are under the reign of Lucifer, and will continue to be under his rule until we learn to place our trust in the Lord unwaveringly. That time MUST come. To this end I am working. All my time is being devoted to this mission. The sealing Priesthood of Elijah has been conferred upon me and I am seeking to keep alive the glorious principles of salvation--among them being Celestial Marriage. The world is against it (the Christian (?) world), and the Saints are against it. In large degree I am an outcast from society and from the Church I am offering my life to sustain, but the work MUST go on. "Truth is on the march and NOTHING can stop it."

Prayer

O Lord, hasten the day when thy people shall return unto Thee and repent. Bring my wives and children to a consciousness of truth; let them understand my mission. Use me, even though it cost me my life, in re-establishing thy Gospel in its original purity and fulness. Help me with strength to meet every situation; give me wisdom to act and courage that I shall never falter. And when I have finished my work here, may I return unto Thee and receive Thy blessings. May I take back into Thy presence my wives and children, together with many of the Saints who are now being led astray through the policy the leaders of Thy Church is pursuing. Forgive me my sins, and help me in overcoming my weaknesses. May I have the spirit of forgiveness, to forgive all men. Purge me and purify me that I may grow nearer like Thee day by day. I ask it in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

Monday 21:

Sunday night a week ago we had a heavy blizzard with snow, breaking the trees frightfully--the worst in my memory. Last evening we had a repetition, with less damage to trees, as far as I have observed.

L. H. Baker came in from California Saturday, to look over mining properties in which he and some of the group are interested. Brings report of progress from the Coast.

Got our "Michael out Father and our God" off the press Saturday. 1000 copies, costing 123.00, 36 pages. This is a work that I expect will redound to the honor of the Priesthood. It is the first dissertation on the Godhead, of its scope and nature, attempted in this dispensation, so far as I know. I feel the Lord inspired its preparation, and it is my prayer it will go forth on its duty of informing the world who our Father actually is, that they may worship with a broader and more perfect understanding.

Got TRUTH MSS in hands of printer Saturday.

"TRUTH is on the march, and nothing can stop it."

Thursday 31:

Got TRUTH No.11 in mail today, for which I am grateful to the Lord. It has given me genuine pleasure to champion the cause of Truth, as much as it grieves me that the cause has to be defended against the onslaughts of the Saints and some of the leaders. "TRUTH IS ON THE MARCH AND NOTHING CAN STOP IT!"

On the 27th. we held meeting for the Saints. Elders Baker from California, David A. Jeffs, Daniel R. Bateman, Orson Nielson of Bridgeland, Unitah basin, Rosser, all spoke splendidly and a spiritual feast was had.

On 24th. took Grandma Shipp to her daughter

Friday evening. Drove Ford V8 Auto. Expense, including greasing and necessary repairs, about $18.00.

APRIL 1938

Monday 4:

John Y. Barlow, several of the Saints accompanying him, came up from Short Creek yesterday, to attend conference. Also in for conference are the Dockstader Elders--father and son, Theral; J. Marion Hammon of St.Anthony, Jos. T. Jones of Rexburg, Rich Jessop , Jos. S. Jessop and family, Mart Olson, Eslie D. Jenson, Don Waymon, and others. Also I.W. Barlow; all being at meeting, Sunday evening at 7 o'clock. The house was filled to utmost capacity--some 150 present. A glorious time had. Speakers John Y. Barlow, Richard Jessop, Eslie D. Jenson, Jos. T. Jones, Father Dockstader and Daniel R. Bateman. The theme was, to live the fulness of the Gospel, including the United Order and Celestial Marriage. The time has come when men must honor their Priesthood. We are not tearing the Church down but building it up upon the foundation of truth. We are making no personal fight, but are fighting a bastard policy--a false system. The Lord was generous with His Spirit.

Conference convened today. Little of note was advanced from the stand in the Tabernacl nacle. Mainly generalities and platitudes. As one Saint said:"I came 300 miles to receive instruction, but none was given to satisfy

Monday 11:

Received word of daughter Anna's child being born dead March 28, at St.Joseph's Hospital, San Francisco. What a shock this was. Of all my daughters of such varied talents, dispositions, degrees of faith, it had to be my sweet, faithful, sunny, God-loving Anna to experience such a disappointment. And how bravely she took it. She is a marvel. The purpose of the Lord I do not know, but that there was a purpose and a perfectly wise and proper one, I cannot doubt. Father makes no mistakes. I hope that my devotion to the work may increase and that I may become more faithful day by day. Dear Anna: Your mission is not ended; it has just began. Motherhood is yours. There are spirits awaiting the call of your body, and you will be permitted to bring them forth. Rejoice in the goodness of God. Look to Him for solace and comfort. Be not swerved from the path of duty. Your crown awaits you. I love you so much. I believe in you--in the sweetness and purity of your life, in your high ideals and in your precious love. Father.

Held special Priesthood meeting on 6th. with John Y. Barlow present in addition to myself and Elders Zitting, Woolley and Kelsch. A splendid feeling prevailed. Bro.. Barlow left for Short Creek Thursday.

Working on TRUTH copy, also assisting wife Ellis in preparation for building a home. The dear, sweet, brave woman has decided to build a cottage on Michigan Ave. provided the Lord sanctions it and assists in the job.

Held meeting yesterday at 2 P.M. Bro.Codling was present from New York. Speakers:Elders Rulon Allred, Worth Kilgrow, Sister Kilgrow, D.R. Bateman and Jos.W.Musser. Main topics treated, Faith, the Healing Power, Sabbath and the United Order. God's Spirit was abundantly manifested.

APRIL 1938

Monday 18:

Attended Testamony meeting with "Study" class on Tuesday. The Spirit of the United Order seemed to be the theme. This was on 5th.

Last Tuesday was regulular class work. Finishing the Kingdom of God subject, the brethren decided to take up study of United Order.

Wednesday had Dr. Thomas work on a very troublesome tooth. Thursday had him pull it. Came out in three sections. Am suffering yet from the operation, but rejoice in being able to continue my work, though it is under a handicap. Took final copy of M.S. on TRUTH to Printer today.

Last evening attended lecture by F.M. Darter on Pyramids. Very interesting and instructive.

The day was Easter. A perfect day in weather. The great symble of Resurrection was celebrated with women's hats, unpaid bills, and other like excesses in drinking, carousing, blaspheming, and preaching hypocracy. O, how profane the world has become. Nothing sacred. All sacrificed on the altar of commercialism, greed, pride. No wonder the Lord has not continued with the nations.

Saturday 30:

Got TRUTH Vol.3 No.12 off today.

On 26th. "Aunt" Nellie McKinney was struck with an automobile, she narrowly escaping a broken neck. She is at the hospital in a serious condition. This adds another burden to Ellis. She is the back-bone of the family and all mishaps come to her for adjustment.

We are having a series of rain and cool weather.

MAY 1938

Thursday 5th.

On 1st. celebrated the 55th. marriage anniversary of father and mother Kmetzsch, at their home 744 E. S. T. St.

On 2nd. cleared the office of books and furniture preparatory to having it papered by the landlord.

On 3rd. held conjoint Priesthood meeting with Sisters, and gave instructions relative to living fulness of the Gospel, ceasing to gossip, to covet, to lie, cheat, steal. The Saints must prepare to live the economic order of heaven along with the social order.

Yesterday had heavy hail storm in city.

Monday 16;

Got MS. of TRUTH Vol.4 in hands of printer today.

Daughter Mary Wright became mother of another daughter on 10th. This is her tenth child. She is a beautiful and wholesome mother, and is doing her part willingly and splendidly in "multiplying and replenishing the earth and subduing it," in accordance with the sacred command. In doing so she is retaining her health--continuing her youth. Her example is wonderful. The Lord surely loves her. "Joye" is the child's name.

On 8th. held general meeting, with good attendance. Elder John A. Burt was present for the first time and was one of the speakers. Tuesday evening--10th-- met with the joint study classes and instructed the brethren and sisters in their duties as pertaining to living the ten commandments, and also the necessity for preparing for the United Order, as the time is approaching very rapidly when the economic system of Lucifer, now in vogue in the world, will collapse and we will have to go to the Lord for help.

MAY 1938

Monday 23:

Yesterday attended the funeral of Bro. Arthur W. Morrison, the father of a splendid family and the husband of a charming and talented wife. I dedicated the grave.

Also attended meeting with the Saints at home of Bro. Jentsch. House filled and good spirit prevailed..

Got proof in to the pinter today on TRUTH. Spent part of day with L.W.Allred who is down from his mining operations in Idaho.

During the last week wife Ellis sold her home 525 2nd.Ave., for $2500. to assist her in building her home on Michigan Ave.

Tuesday 31;

Spent Sunday visiting at Leo's (Kmetzsch) Received royal reception with Lucy and family. Our baby was the center of attraction. These people were separated from our branch of the family because of our activities in the Gospel. They are beginning to see the better side.

Got No.1 Vol.4 TRUTH in mail on 28th. Feel good about beginning a new volume. Much good is being accomplished..

Edward Grainger arrived from California on 27th. He began his correspondence with us from Hawaii about a year ago. He is converted and wants baptism. We have got him started with Bro. Kilgrow in farming. He wants to live the United Order. Contributed $50. to TRUTH.

This evening I met with the Priesthood, giving them counsel relatihe to their rights in the order of Celestial Marriage. No; to go around proposing without first getting advice. And to observe the laws of chastity with their wives. Also met with Sisters instructing them along similar lines, and as to garments, what they mean and how they should be taken care of.

Wife Ellis left Sunday for Blackfood to with with Grandma Shipp.Sam driving; also

JUNE 1938

Thursday 9:

Had pleasant visit from Douglas M.Todd, now of Denver, Sunday morning and again Tuesday evening (7th) He desires to be in line to do that which the Lord has for him to do.

Held meeting with Saints Sunday 5th. Testimony meeting, Elder Kelsch taking charge.

Finished Ms. for No.2 TRUTH .

Samuel had his tonsils out on 6th. I am opposed to these operations, except as a last resort and only in the absence of faith in the healing ordinances the Lord has revealed to us.. Since there is a serious ~~xxx~~ division of thought in our family in which Samuel is a part, little blame can be attached to him in his lack of faith in the healing ordinances.. He is a wonderful son and has a mighty work before him. I feel he will measure up to it. O My God, how I love my children! If they could only know my heart and understand my mission and have confidence in me, what wonderous joys would be mine.. Father, thy will, not mine, be done; but help me "carry on," in wisdom and courage. Purge me of all dross and give me the power to regain the confidence of my wives and their children. Amen.

Monday 13:

Samuel still very miserable from his tonsil operation. Spent yesterday with him, sitting up in the evening with Lucile's children, while their parents were out visiting. Wife Ellis having trouble in finishing her home; insufficient funds. A common difficulty. Materials and labor too high. I feel it was a mistake to begin the building at this time. However, we must make the best of it now, and seek the blessings of the Lord on our labors.

Monday 27:

Left on 16th. with Bro. Zitting for cache valley, where I visited among the Saints, holding meeting at Jos. S. Jessop's on Sunday. Spirit of the Lord was with us in power. Moroni Jessop with us. Main topic was counsel to the Saints to get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it. Returned home Monday.

Tuesday Samuel received his call for a mission to Great Britian. Everything in a flurry at home.

Sunday attended testimonialfor Samuel and Edward Mabey, the latter going to West Germany, in Yale Ward. Both boys did their parts well. A splendid feeling prevailed. I was proud of my son. He is destined to make a mark for good in the world. I was seated upon the stand by the Bishopric. $39.75 raised for him.

Got TRUTH in mail today.

Day ending with beautiful rain.

Received word this morning about 4:30 that Sister Jessop of Millville was not expected to live--breathing her last. Lyman left for Millville with some of his family, and Rula left, taking Allie and her child.

Thursday,30:

Worked until 1 o'clock this morning getting furniture, books,etc. crated for moving tomorrow.

Left this morning with Moroni Jessop and Louis A. Kelsch for Millville to attend the funeral of Sister Jessop who died, as indicated above, on Monday. I was asked to conduct the services. The Ward meeting house was tendered by the Bishop. I was introduced by Elder xx Elsie D. Jenson. Meeting house crowded, some standing.

Martha Yates Jessop,67 coming July. Mother 14 children, 83 grand-children,79 living; 3 great-grand children. Wife of

Program:

Solo: My Father Knows,-Joseph Bistline.
Opening Prayer,-Moroni Jessop.
Instrumental Music,-Braugh Bros.-Ogden.
Remarks,- Louis A. Kelsch.
Solo,-Gena Vee Morrison, Salt Lake.
Remarks,- Martin Olson.
Duet by Nieces Myrtle and Lula.
Remarks,- Susie Barlow.
Solo,- Edward Christensen,Salt Lake.
Remarks,- J. W. Musser.
Congregational song-God Be With Us 'Till we meet again.
Appreciation expressed.
Closing prayer,-Alma Yates. He prayed that the Lord would forgive her for all her mistakes nad that He would bless Prest. Grant and all the authorities, and that the Saints would be saved from those "Not of their faith." &c. Bigotry enthroned.

Myrtle Allred at the Piano.

At the Jessop home were the six living sons and four daughters. Violet not being able to be present account of sickness. Of eleven living children, ten have been ostracised by the Church for their belief in plural marriage.

Returned home July. 1st.

Thursday 7.

Samuel left for England, via Washington and New York, on 6:40 P.M. U.P. train. 110 missionaries said to have left at the same time. The crowd at station was tremendous.

On 8th. wife Ellis moved from Richmond Apts. to basement of her home ,1320 Michigan Ave. She is where she can watch the progress of building and boss the job to better advantage.

Lucile very sick and discouraged. She is a precious child, a wonderful mother and a dutiful wife.

On 10th. father Kmetzsch celebrated 78th. birthday, with all the family present, about 24 in all. A galla day for them. Out little JoAnn had the stage most of the day. All appear to love her.

On 11th. James L. Athay and a Mr. Ward came down from Idaho and conferenced with me.

Monday 18:

Saturday,Lucile and son David left on 8 A.M. train for San Francisco to be with Ellis, for a much needed rest and recouperation. We took her to the station and were very proud of her as the train wisked her away from us. Aunt Bell taking care of the other two children.

Sunday (yesterday) we held memorial meeting at home of Bro. Jentsch, commemorat- life and death of John Taylor, one of the greatest Prophets of this dispensation,- a man, as we understand it, next in authority to Joseph Smith. The meeting, while arranged for two hours, lasted three, and a most wonderful spirit prevailed. There seemed to be no regrets at the length of the meeting. The program, as carried out, was as follows:

PROGRAM:

Opening Song: "Praise to the Man who
communed with Jehovah.
Invocation: A. O. Miller.
Singing: "Come,Come ye Saints."
Brief Biographical sketch,-Arnold Boss.
John Taylor as a Builder: Geo. V. Martin.
" " " " Legislator, B.K.Cleveland.
" " " " Publisher, Francis M.Darter.
" " " " Poet, Rachel Kunz.
Song, "The Seer" by Sam Denos.
John Taylor as a Missionary, Rulen C. Allred.
" " " " Prophet, Axel Fors.

Before the last number Daniel R. Bateman bore his testimony. Elder Bateman,81 years of age, a stableman ~~man~~ and body-guard of President Taylor in his last days, is very feeble. He arose from his bed at South Jordan to come to the meeting. He told of incidents in Prest. Taylor's life, two being the visitation of Joseph Smith while in hiding at the Carlile home in Mill Creek. Prest. Taylor was completely democratic in the treatment of the Brethren, having them preside in his stead on occasions, and never manifesting a spirit of greatness above them.

Bro. Bateman was followed by Moroni Jessop, who related interesting incidents as gleaned from John W. Woolley and his son Lorin.

Preceding Bro. Bateman the congregation sang one verse--"Up Awake ye defenders of Zion."

The closing speaker was Lewis A. Kelsch, Subject,John Taylor as a Martyr.

Bro. Bateman asked permission to bear a further testimony, stating it was probably the last he would bear in mortality,in our meetings. He testified with reference to the Resurrection going on; that he had shook hands with his wife, after she had been to him on five occasions. Also that he had shook hands with Jesus Christ our Savior, and knew that he lived.

Jos. W. Musser closed with brief remarks regarding his last meeting with Prest.Taylor, in mortality, and the impression made upon his mind--he then being a boy of from 12 to 13 years of age. Said John Taylor, in his understanding, stood next to the Prophet Joseph Smith in this dispensation, and that no better man, save Father Adam and Jesus Christ, had lived on earth. Spoke of "spies" being in the meeting to get information and report, but that the Saints there were among the most faithful in the Church and that through obedience to the Gospel plan in its fulness, they would qualify to carry off the kingdom to a final triumph.

Benediction was pronounced by John A.Burt, after the song, sang in a most stirring manner,-"Tru to the faith."

At the conclusion, three members of the congregation told me that two of the men in the congregation--Hollanders--came there to "spy" on them, a number present being Hollanders. I was lead by the Spirit to mention the fact, though I had previously had no intimation of the fact.

The meeting was outstanding and will go down in the annals of history as such. To emulate the life of John Taylor is our aim and desire. God help us to be true as he was true. We want to be with him as well as with his head and their numerous associates.

In evening consulted with Sister Morrison and her daughter Genne-Vee. The latter has opportunity to take employment in Washington in Treasury Dept. at $130. per month under Civil Service. S Since she is a mother, is receiving practically no support from her husband because of his financial reverses, and her mother and family is in distress, she felt impressed to take the position. I advised her to consult with her husband, but could advance no reason why she should not go, if agreeable with her family and husband. Offered to give her a blessing if she decides to

Sunday 31:

Held meeting today, Louis A. Kelsch presiding. House full. Main speaker, John Y. Barlow who advised the Saints to get Zion in their hearts and keep it there. Spoke of the Priesthood being on the earth with authority to function

Learned after meeting that Bro.John had deemed it wise to leave Short Creek because of rumor that persecution was again threatened. He and others are moving their families from the Arizona section for a season.

Daughter Ellis arrived from San Francisco midnight of 23nd. Spent a pleasant couple days with her in connection with her mother's birth-day. Took ride out to Sun-set beach where Ellis, Joe and Peter cooled off in the lake. Took dinner at Coon-Chicken Inn. Monday, returned to Sun-set Beach where the women folks again cooled off. It is oppressivel warm. After dinner at noon, Ellis, accompanied by Josephine, left for California with Dr.***________, who married in the Kirkham family. I took Peter and wife Ellis to see Shirley Temple at "Utah,".

Arranged for the lathers to finish the basement at 1320 Michigan, on morning of 22nd. by cleaning out for them, after which devoted myself to TRUTH and other correspondence.. Got TRUTH in the mail on 29th.

Friday 12:

Left on 5:30 Bamberger on July 31. for Idaho arriving at Emmett Monday evening where I visixted with the Allred family, including Lothair who is working a mining proposition in north-western Idaho. Spent evening with brethren that came in to visit, explaining to them Priesthood functions.

Left on Wednesday 3rd. for Nampa, where I spent the day and night with the family of Brother Abbott, and was royally treated. Gave Sister Abbott a blessing.

Took 11 A.M. Bus.on 4th. for Rupert where I spent evening and lodged with the Dockstader families, blessing the two Brother Dockstaders with a greater measure of success in their financial undertakings, as a result of their faithfulness to the Gospel; also Sister D. who was urged to get herself in shape to live the law of Sarah. Elder James L. Athay was with us.

On 5th. Elder Athay took Theral and myself to Pocatello to home of Elder F.N. Petty. After dinner, accompanied by Elder Petty, we went to St Anthonzy vis. Reno Ranch, Spencer, Dubois &c. calling at home of Brother Holm at Roberts, arriving at our destination about 10 P.M. where we were royally received by Bro. & Sister Hammon--J.Marion.

Appointed a meeting for Sunday 7th.2 P.M. and Bro. Petty went home on 6th. to get his family, and Bro. Athay made other calls. I spent the day writing and reading, visiting some friends with Bro. Hammon. Joined in the evening again by Brothers Athay and Dockstader.

Sunday 7th. Attended Sunday School and Fast Meeting, after which our meeting convened at 2 P.M. There were present between 35 and 40 adults from Twin Falls, Pocatello, Rupert, Idaho Falls, Roberts, Rigby, Rexburg, Glendale, Spencer, Archer, etc. including, of course, St.Anthony. A splendid spirit prevailed. Elder Athay took up part of the time talking on the fulness of the Gospel.

I taught the functions of Priesthood and the necessity of living all the commandments. Showed where the Church and other departments of the "House of God" were out of order and that the Lord is having them set in order; that Joseph Smith Jr., is the one "Mighty and Strong" whose work it is to set the house in order.

After I finished, Sister Watson, an aged sister arose and testified to the truth of our teachings. Said she had heard the same doctrines by the early leaders, but had not heard it recently. She rejoiced in the truths taught and testified to the truth of the principle of plural marriage. She arose the second time to bear her testimony. Theral Dockstader and Jos. T. Jones also bore testimony. After the meeting we administered to several of the Saints. A general spirit of rejoicing was indulged in.

After giving Sister Hammon a blessing and again partaking of bounties of her table, we left for Pocatello, stopping with Bro. Petty.

Monday 8: Bros. Athay and Dockstader left for Rupert and Twin Falls. I spent the day with Bro.Petty, reading and visiting. Visited Byo. Hyrum Kay, also talked with Saints who came in in the evening. Splendid feeling prevailed.

Tuesday9: After attending to necessary duties Bro. petty left for Salt Lake, taking me as far as Millville, where I visited and held meeting with the Saints at home of Eslie D. Jenson on the evening of 10th. Taught the United Order, and the necessity of preparing ourselves to ackniwledge that all we seem to have belongs to Father, for Him to do with as seemeth him good.

Returned home on 11th. over Bamberger, finding all well with my folks on South Temple, and especially finding my child JoAnn well and beautiful. It is a pleasure to again be at my work preparing for another number of TRUTH and answering mail.

for the bread and water of life. Of course many of the Saints are static--they do nothing of their own free will by way of seeking further light. They are Church-bound rather than Heaven-bound. But there is a sizable group, scattered throughout the whole Church, that is looking ahead, delving deeper, and seeking a greater light. They are preparing themselves for truth in its fulness. They are hungry and are receptive, and are moved by the spirit of repentance and progress. This situation is very wholesome, as I see it, and it gives me great pleasure to be employed in the great work of preparation. I would to God that my family could sense my mission and harmonize themselves with it. That is the one thing I yearn for now. I love them so much--my wonderfulchildren and their beautiful mothers. Most of them are Church-bound and feel that I am in error, and yet I am devoting every minute nearly to the building up of the Kingdom. May heaven bless my kindred and open their eyes to the truth. I shall ask for no greater blessing. The Gospel is true. Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God. He made no mistakes in the revelations he gave us--they are genuine. No principle of the Gospel has been suspended in this Dispensation. All are in force--all are necessary. The next great step, as I see it, is the United Order. Short of yielding to this perfect economic law, there can be no further progress. God will not be mocked, and salvation must be had in His way and not in the ways of man. He has set the example, and man must yield and comply. It is the mission of the Priesthood group at the present time to teach the fulness. Stop quibbling about who holds the "keys" but each magnify his particular calling and see to it that no day passes that they are not engaged in advancing the cause of the Kingdom. We ourselves must repent and apply our talents, looking to the Lord for direction, ceasing to be envious or to try to exalt ourselves. Dear Father help us to so do, I ask in the name of

Returning from Idaho on the 11th. Bro. Petty and I called on George Pahragosam at Portage, Utah, the Wasiki Lamanite. He talks good English. He deprecated the fact as he said the brethren today "talk crooked", and their counsel cannot be relied upon. He asked for a blessing because of some affliction with his eyes. We administered to him.

Monday 15:

Yesterday held regular meeting with a capacity house, at home of Elder Jentsch. Speakers: Bros. Bockweg, Grainger, Gordon, Bateman and myself. I spoke of necessary preparation for United Order, and that the Lord was going to force the issue with the Saints. Through that channel only can we succeed economically. A splendid spirit prevailed.

Monday 22.

Got MS in for TRUTH on 20th. and left for Blackfoot, Idaho, to visit with Grandma Shipp, accompanied by wife Ellis, her sister Nellie, David Jackson and Lucile and three children. Dave's car. Made it (200 miles) four hours. Grandma very weak and her mind is leaving her. Returned home yesterday.

Wednesday 31:

Got TRUTH in mail yesterday. Left for Cache Valley to visit the Saints on Sept. 3rd.

Saturday 10:

Held meeting with Saints at home of Eslie D. Jenson, Millville, on 4th. Stressed necessity of storing food-stuffs for time of need which is coming. This year is a phenominal crop year--grain,fruit and vegetables Every basement and cellar should be f filled. Every bottle should be filled. Every kernel of what and other grain should be preserved or fed to some life. Waste must cease. Hard times is coming. We may not have another such a season for some time; but even i if we have, to feed the multitude of hungry people who will flock to these mountains will strain every power we have. There must be no waste. The Saints must return to the Lord. The righteous will be preserved, while the wicked will be destroyed. The fulness of the Gospel must be lived. The table of Joseph Jessop will teem with the necessaries of life and he will feed hundreds who have spurned him and the principle of salvation he is living. He will never turn a person from his door who is hungry. The Lord will bless his basket and his store. He is a righteous man.

On the 2nd. J. Golden Kimball was killed near Reno, Nevada, in an automobile accident. Attended his funeral in Tabernacle on 9th. Legal complications prevented his body arriving for services earlier. He fought the good fight and has gone to his reward. He was a soldier for the Christ and an honorable one. God grant him the return of his family that his name may be perpetuated in the earth forever.

On the 5th. Grandma Shipp returned to live with wife Ellis. Her mind is nearly gone; she has no memory, but is still wonderful. She has lived a good life and has fought the good fight. She has earned her reward, and will shortly go to meet her loved ones that have gone before. I have asked the Lord to release her. "Thy will, not mine be done." It is

Responding to earnest request from the California Saints, I am leaving on the 10:30 U.P. Bus for Los Angeles this morning (10th.) May the Lord bless my mission, preserve my life until I have finished my mission, and help me to remain faithful and true.

We are having wonderful weather. Nights cool and days not too warm.

Little JoAnn is singing all the day. She must be happy. God has blessed her with unusual talents. May we be wise in her raising.

Samuel is getting into his stride in England. He has the spirit of making a good missionary. He has much to do. The Lord is going to purge him and prepare him for work he little understands now. He has the courage and the will and the Lord will bend the will to His service. Great and mighty is his strength when the Lord's power is allowed to manipulate it for the building up of His kingdom. I love Samuel; I love all my children. They are my life's dividends. God help me to take them with me into the eternities. They are the oasis of my kingdom, if I am worthy a kingdom. I want every chick and child. I love them all. Without them my life shall have failed. Father give me wisdom and help me to do my whole duty, and to thee will be given the glory and hono forever. Amen.

Saturday 17:

Arrived home last evening 9:15. Got my mail and joined Lucy and the little one.

Arrived in California on morning of 11th. Met by Bro. Williams. Held meeting that evening at his home. Another at home of Bro. Jongkingt monday night and again on Wednesdat night at home of Bro. John

Taught the Saints the necessity of chastity; of gaining an obedience to ALL the principles of the Gospel, and that they would be held responsible for their acts by the Lord. That Heber J. Grant, while permitted to x stand at th the head of the Church now, could only function as the Lord decreed. That he was the choice of the people and that he represented their desires. The late address of Prest. J.Reuben Clark, gave a fairly good description of the Gospel, and that the Saints would have to conform to his counsel.

Visited with my dear son Guy and enjoyed the sweet influence of his home. He was at the depot when I left on the stage. He is a grand son.

Stopped off at St. George. Visited with Sister Finlayson and my Brother Barr. He is gracious and liberal with me. The Lord has much for him to do.

Arrived home on 16th. 9:15 P.M. and found all well and glad to see me.

Wednesday 28:

Held meeting Sunday 25th. with good attendance. Speakers: Russell Kunz, H.K. Cleveland, Jos.L. Jessop, Bro? Revenie, Francis M. Darter and myself. I spoke of necessity of living all the Gospel and the importance of the United Order.

Last evening held conjoint class meeting with Priesthood and Sisters. 62 present. Daniel R. Peay of Provo present, told of hearing Chas.W. Penrose say, shortly after Bro. Grant became President of Church: "We have been making a mistake in ordinations; we have been conferring the Priesthood and it ought not to be done. If we confer the Priesthood on a man we give him all the offices and callings in the Church. We

should ordain to the office in the Priesthood. There is only one man that holds the Priesthood."

Also told of hearing Joshua Jones of Provo (now dead) tell of hearing Brigham Young say "The time will come when this people are lead onto the very brink of apostasy." Jones made an entry of it in his Journal. Speech was made in the old Bowery at Provo.

I cautioned the Saints against taking sides in the coming world conflicts; to understand that there is no nationalities in the Gospel, all being citizens of the Kingom of God. Love and not hate should govern us in our expressions and attitude toward each other.

Gave talk on the United Order or the "Order of Unity."

Following headings:

"All things spiritual with the Lord."

"All things belong to the Lord."

"God's law must balance," blessing alike both poor and rich.

"Tithing is not a separate law, but an important provision in the law."

Treated the law under the five headings:

"Consecration."

"Stewardship."

"Tithe of the tenth."

"Tithe of the surplus."

"Sacrifice."

A splendid spirit prevailed.

October 1938

Friday 7:

Left on Sept.30 for a trip to Boulder Dam and the southern parks, with Loyal Olson, Moroni Jessop, Lyman Jessop and A.N. Pettit, in the former's car and he driving. Took Mattie Barlow to New Harmony, arriving at 8 P.M.,where we stopped with Richard Jessop and family.

Leaving at 8 A.M. on 1st. we visited the Dam, Los Vagas, returning camped at Washington, near St.George for the night.

Sunday 2nd. we visited Zion's Park, stopped a few minutes with Virgil Jessop at Glendale, visited Bryce Canyon, arriving home about 11 P.M.

Had a very delightful trip. Discussed many Gospel problems while traveling.

Got TRUTH in mail on Sept.29th.

Attended Conference on 7,8 & 9 over radio. Very little said; mostly in praise of President Grant. Nothing constructive that wasn't covered over with self praise and "blarney."

Our group held meeting Sunday evening at 7 P.M..The house was filled--perhaps 150 present. A splendid spirit. Speakers Brothers Zitting, Jeffs,Hammon, Dockstader, Jos. Jessop, Holm. In closing I defied the powers of hell and earth to destroy Mormonism, or to force me, the Lord helping me, to repudiate my wives and children.

Saturday, held meeting with a few of the brethren and enlisted them in a movement to establish an oil station and business under Management of Theral Dockstader, for the eventual benefit of the work of the Lord. All the brethren responded generously. Present besides Bro. Zitting and myself: Bros. Dockstader, Ingram, Hammon, Holm, Petty, Pettit, Fors, Buchereit, Erickson,Christensen and Boss.

Stormy weather during conference. Pleasant

NOVEMBER 1938

Wednesday 2:

Have been suffering from a touch of Flu. Terrible cough and soreness over the lungs. Got TRUTH in mail on 28th. and left for visit among Saints in Cache Valley, Edward Christiansen taking me up. Held meeting with Saints Sunday 30th. at home of Joseph S. Jessop.

Storming Sunday,Monday and Tuesday. Returned to Salt Lake Tuesday. Find little JoAnn crawling. Too fat to do much of anything. She is a joy forever.

Oct.26, wife Ellis left with a friend for San Francisco to visit with her daughter Ellis. Josephine the presiding genius at home.

Tuesday 8:

Working on MS for TRUTH.

Last evening visited with Royal Madsen and family at Midvale, in connection with L.A. Kelsch and Morris Kunz and members of their family. Dedicated the home.

Sunday 6th. held meeting at home of Bro. Jentsch. Speakers,Bros. Brainich, Rulon C. Allred and myself. Theme: Faith with reference to the gift of healing. Also Priesthood and the right to minister certain ordinances, which pertains to the apostolic calling.

Weather cold but pleasant.

Monday 21:

Last Friday attended 52nd. anniversary of founding of L.D.S. U. at Salt Lake at which I was a first day student. Sit by President Rudger Clawson in Barrett Hall. An interesting program. Light refreshments at Lion House, and exhibition of early scenes in Salt Lake.

On same evening attended a birthday dinner at home of Edward Christiansen, in honor of their child. Pleasant time.

On 20th. held meeting at home of Brother Jentzsch. Good attendance, and the truth

Finished reading proof on TRUTH No.7 today. Busy on future articles.

A few days ago my friend Heber Kimball Cleveland fitted me out with a new suit from the Dundee stock, gratis. And later a similar suit came from Bros. Hammon and Ingram of St.Anthony. Such friends! How can I be grateful enough for such blessings! Since I put my hand to the plow and have devoted myself exclusively to the work of the Lord, He has bounteously blessed me--even beyond my anticipations. All my proper wants have been taken care of in season. O how grateful to the Lord I am; how much I desire to accomplishment my mission in a way pleasing and satisfactory unto the Lord. Father, please bless these my brethren and sisters who are so kind and considerate unto me. See that they do not want for the necessities of life, for food or clothing, and nourish them with the bread of life. I thank you for all, and renew the dedication of my life and my all unto thee. Please purge me me in preparation for my work and help me to serve thee all the days of my life. Bless my stewardship--my wives and children, and help me to become worthy of them and continue to own them, for I love them dearly. Help my son Samuel to accomplish his mission in England. Give him a testimony of the Gospel that will stay with him forever. Thy will in all things, and not mine be done. I thus petition thee in the name of my Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Monday 27:

David Jackson (son-in-law) came from hospital yesterday to his home. Spent part of day with him. Spent pleasant thanksgivings day with wife Ellis and family, Josephine and Lucile and children. Day cold and clear. Got final proof on TRUTH in on 25th.

On 26th. Learned of sudden death of Ednar Allred, at Mesa, Arizona.

On 22nd. had pleasant visit from Judge Lauritzen of Short Creek? He called on me. Expressed regret that things have turned out as they have at Short Creek. Proffesses good feelings toward all the brethren. Thought there was too much of a dictatorial spirit trying to run the affairs of the people there. Said present conditions worse than wxax before the brethren invaded that land. Asked me to help get titles straighte out. I promised to do what I could. He displayed a splendid spirit.

DECEMBER 1938

Thursday 8:

Ate Thankgivings dinner with wife Ellis. Got No.7 of TRUTH in mail on Nov.29th. On Nov. 30, at 8:30 P.M. Sarah Ann, daughter of Bro. & Sister Edward Christensen died. Buried on December 3rd. from the Larken Undertaking Establishment. I took charge. Program:

Prayer, J.Lyman Jessop.
Duet, "Love at Home", Bro. & Sis. Denos.
Remarks, Louis A. Kelsch.
Organ Solo "O my Father," Sister Larkin.
Remarks, J.W. Musser.
Solo, "That sweet story of old." Lucy K. Musser.
Benediction, David W. Jeffs.
Chas F. Zitting dedicated grave.
Wasatch Cemetery.

Pall Bearers: Lorin and Paul Jessop, Nathan Boss and Clam Barlow.

Left for Idaho with Bro. F.N. Petty in snow blizzard, immediately after funeral, reaching Pocatello, 175 miles about 9:30,- 8½ hours.

Sunday went to St.Anthony. Held meeting at home of J.Marion Hammon at 2 P.M. Some 22 adults present. Speakers, Arnold Boss, Thos. Ingram and myself. We taught the fulness of the Gospel and the Spirit of the Lord was strongly manifest. Some of the congregation came back in the evening, and it was near 2 A.M. when we enjoyed sleep. Took dinner with the Singletons.

On Monday visited with the ~~Xakx~~ family of Jos. T. Jones at Rexburg, taking lunch with them. Returning to St. Anthony had a wonderful dinner with Bro. Hammon, after which held meeting, the congregation remaining until well after 11 P.M., and it was near 2 A.M before we got to sleep. Speakers: J.L. Athay, T.H. Dockstader and myself. We continued our subject on the fulness of the Gospel and the Priesthood set-up, with United Order. Performed 12 administrations.

Returning to Pocatello with Bros. Dockstader and Boss in their Truck, spent Tuesday evening there, teaching the Gospel to a few who came in and remained until after 11 P.M.

Leaving Pocatello Wednesday morning with Dockstader and Boss, reached Millville where I met with the Priesthood in evening and enjoyed the meeting very much. Read my article in answer to Eld. Widtsoe on the "Adam.-God Myth" as he termed it, and received valuable instructions from them. Instructed the brethren to pray for the "overthrow of the Government and the establishment of the Kingdom of God."

Leaving Millville on 8th. returned home finding all well.

The Lord be praised for all His kindnesses. The work is progressing."Truth is on the march and nothing can stop it."

Tuesday 12:

Sunday 11, took charge of funeral of son Merlyn of I.W.Barlow, who died of Pneumonia on 9th. Burial from Deseret Morturary. Music furnished by the Morturary staff.

Invocation, Morris Kunz.
Song, O My Father.
Remarks, Israel Barlow and Jos.S.Jessop.
Song, Little Boy Blue
Remarks, J.W. Musser
Song, Dear Little Boy of Mine.
Benediction, Martin Olsen
Grave dedicated by Arnold Boss.
Pall bearers: Ianthus and Clain Barlow
Lorin & Paul Jessop.
Burial in Bountiful.

Brother Barlow has 33 children, 29 living, 14 boys and 15 girls. Violet has 12 children, Merlyn being the only one deceased. All in all it is a wonderful family, and Bro. Ianthus has accomplished a wonderful work.

Held meeting with some of the brethren in evening on matter pertaining to Bros. Dockstader and Boss labors. Had splendid session, all brethren helpful. Held prayer circle. Present: J.W.Musser, T.R. Dockstader, Arnold Boss, H.K.Cleveland, Archibald Pettit, Axel Fors, Axel Erickson, Ed Christensen, John Butchereit, David Darger, Arthur Halliday.

Monday 19:

Got balance of "proof" for TRUTH to printer.

Held meeting yesterday at Bro.Jentzsch, commemorating the birth and life of Joseph Smith and John W. Woolley. Program as follow

Singing: "With Wondering Awe, the Wise men saw–"
Prayer A.N. Pettit.
Singing: Hail to the Man &c.,
Remarks Louis A. Kelsch on life of

Remarks by Charles F. Ziting on life
of John W. Woolley.
Singing: Joseph Smith's First Prayer.
Remarks: Moroni Jessop.
Remarks: Jos. W. Musser.
Singing; True to the Faith.

There were about 125 present and the spirit manifested during the exercises was good. We rejoiced in being permitted to eulogize the lives of such wonderful men--servants of the Lord that never faltered.

As Bro. Jentzsch is moving to another residence, and as there is not another house among our brethren large enough to hold our meetings, we decided to postphne further meetings for the time being. Of course we hold our regular class meeting each Tu Tuesday evening at home of Bro. Cleveland.

This morning the Priesthood group met and enjoyed a spiritual get-to-gether,Bro. Barlow, however, being away. There is a sweet spirit among the brethren and a desire to wrestle with the Lord for a comfirmation of our calling in the Priesthood.

Weather for past few days mild. No snow.

Wednesday:28.

Made final correction of TRUTH No.8 last evening.

Also attended study class where the Word of Wisdom was discussed.

Christmas is over. Guy and wife were in from Los Angeles. Had them at Y44 E.S.T for dinner. Little Guy is growing fine. Spent Christmas with wife Ellis. Grandma Shipp failing rapidly. May the Lord soon take her our of her misery. She has fought a good fight. Olea down helping to care for her. Wife Ellis about "all in." David Jackson recovering from operation. All in all

Saturday 21;

Have been uncommonly busy since the 1st. of year. Much sickness. Sister Shipp been hovering between life and death for weeks; her mind irrational and she requires constant attention. Yesterday was her 92nd. birth anniversary. She remained in bed, and but few people called. Took Aunt Mary and Molly up to see her. Ellis is over-burdened. Nellie comes to help as she can. All possible is being done. We do hope the Lord will xxxxx soon see fit to release her from mortality; but we still feel--"Thy will not ours."

Am constantly advising the Saints and my work in getting out TRUTH, keeping up quite a large correspondence, and domestic duties keep me very busy--sometimes so much so that I almost despair in keeping it up, and yet I want to be used to the fullest extent of my ability, preferring to wear out than to rust out.

We are having wonderful class work each Tuesday night with those of the brethren and Sisters who doing some independent thinking and praying. Lectured to them on the Word of Wisdom on the 10th. Lewis A. Kelsch took up leading article in TRUTH--"Interpretative Authority" last Tuesday. Much good seems to be accomplished.

TRUTH is being read more now than ever, and the reaction is very encouraging. The Saints are beginning to read and reflect, resulting, as I see it, in a desire on their part to become more faithful, and to life in the fulness of the Gkospel. I feel gratified at the seeming change and rejoice in the feeling that I am being used as an instrument in the Lord's hand in bringing the Saints to a fuller realization of their duties.

While the truth is spreading among the Sa Saints the nations of the earth are preparing for a terrible conflict. That it will come seems inevitable. Our own nation is in for a terrible trouncing. The Lord's patience is abo exhausted. His judgments are among the people and are daily growing in intensity.

Son Samuel is doing splendidly in his mission. He is a wonderful son. I love him dearly. And so with Guy who came up from Los Angeles, with Margaret and little Guy, for the Christmas hollidays, and to get a blessing for Margaret. They are wonderful children. Also Milton who announces his intention to marry shortly. He has kept clean and is a wonderful spirit. His accomplishments in his work both on a mission and in acquiring an education is wonderful. I thank the Lord for all His blessings and His mercies unto me. He has been very kind.

My friend, Archibald Pettit, gave me $5. today which I truly needed. God bless him in his basket and in his store. He will thus be blessed.

Monday 30:

Much sickness. Grandma Shipp sick night unto death. On 20th. she was 92 years old, but too sick to understand the face. She is slowly sinking, helpless and irrational. Wife Ellis over-burdened caring for her mother, but very gentle and kind.

Got TRUTH in mail on 28th.

Tuesday 31:

Visited with D.R.Bateman. He is very sick and may not live but a few days. He has fought a good fight.

Snow storm this morning, the heaviest of t the year thus far.

MIDNIGHT MEDITATIONS

In memory of DR. ELLIS R. SHIPP

By J.W.Musser,1-30-39

while sitting alone with the sufferer during the entire night; other members of the family getting much needed rest:

The curtains of night are drawn on an eventful life--a Pioneer daughter has closed her eyes in sleep. She has lived one of God's full days. Born with the rising of the sun 'mid humblest surroundings she began her tasks while life was young,hopeful and daring. As time ticked off its seconds she wrought with ever increasing strength, climbing up Life's mountain side. She moved in gleeful buoyancy and with a rugged will, stopping only to regain her breath, to pick a wild lark-spur or a rare pebble, and to gaze back u upon the landscape she was leaving never again to retrace her steps--her course is ONWARD and UPWARD!

As the seconds merged into minutes and minutes into hours, the cooling morning breezes changed to a softening warmth, followed by the noon-day heat. True soldiers of Christ stop not in their onward march to VICTORY,but they press on while the day~~s~~ lasts: so she--this pioneer daughter--presses on through the scorching rays of the mid-day sun. On she struggled up a stony path, planting a rose here, a violet there, and strewing forget-me-nots where others,coming later, might be gladdened by them, not counting her own bruises earned 'midst stones and bramble. At times her limbs faltered and sued for rest, but life's tasks are exacting, life's seconds ticked on; 'tis day and day time is meant for work, for soon the "night cometh when no man can work."

The day wears on. Shadows grow longer. Heat gives way to a softening warmth preluding the chill of even-tide. This body, once nimble, strong and alert, begins to weaken: steps slow down, the voice reveals a tremor; but there is yet much to do and she must redouble the effort while Time ticks on. Scarred, bleeding, and weary of step she nears the summit. The mountain-side is about to be conquered. The shades of night are drawing their veil while naturex prepares a downey bed and turns her lights dim. Still trudging on the weary soul moves with tottering steps--yet with a purpose firm and unyielding.

At the stroke of mid-night she reaches the top. Her steps cease. Angels attend her. Folded in the silken shrouds of eternity her weary body succumbs to sleep, while her spirit smilingly travels on. She has lived a whole day through--one of God's days--every hour, minute and second of it. No task is left unfinished!

At birth she flung a challenge at fate! With subtle mind and unswerving purpose she backed up that challenge! Her triumph is glorious and complete!

May her children and her childrens' children to the last generation--yes, may all the world, learn life and blaze a path to heaven as this soul has done.

Daughter Ellis came in from San Francisco. We had a house full. The funeral went off lovely. She was embalmed at home and remained there until taken to the meeting house. She closed her eyes in death Tuesday, January 31, 1939 at near 4:15 P.M.

We rejoice in her going. She had fought a good fight. She was under opiates for days and was in great distress. Death came as a welcome blessing. She has been a wonderful mother to me--a Saint of the first magnitude. My wife Ellis, her daughter, displayed wonderful self control and marvelous devotion. Her part all through merited the highest commendation. She is a

---

Last Rites Set for Utah's Oldest Woman Physician

Funeral services for Dr. Ellis Reynolds Shipp, Utah's oldest woman physician, will be conducted Friday at 12:15 p. m. in the Yale L. D. S. ward, with S. M. Foster, bishop's counselor, officiating.

Dr. Shipp died Tuesday afternoon of a heart attack at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Ellis S. Musser, 1320 Michigan avenue. She was 92 years old.

With a record of practicing medicine for 60 years, Dr. Shipp had won national recognition for her medical work.

She was born in Davis county, Iowa, in 1847. Dr. Shipp reached Salt Lake City in 1852 after having walked most of the distance from the middle west.

When 19 years old she married Milford Bard Shipp and nine years later embarked upon her medical career, leaving her children with relatives and attending the Women's Medical college in Philadelphia.

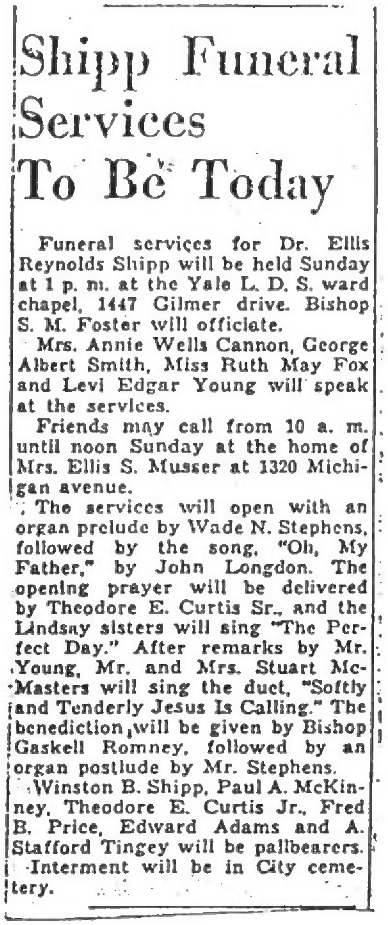
Graduating with honors in 1878, she returned to Utah to begin her long medical practice. Dr. Shipp became the mother of five additional children after becoming actively engaged in her medical work.

She had been a member of the general board of the L. D. S. Relief society for many years in addition to numerous other church and civic activities.

Over a period of 60 years, Dr. Shipp had served as a staff member of the old Deseret hospital and the L. D. S. hospital.

In addition to Mrs. Musser, Dr. Shipp is survived by two other daughters, Mrs. John H. Hill of Blackfoot, Idaho, and Mrs. Nellie S. McKinney of Salt Lake City; 38 grandchildren, 25 great-grandchildren and four great-great-grandchildren.

WOMAN DOCTOR DIES
Dr. Ellis Reynolds Shipp



Shipp Funeral Services To Be Today

Funeral services for Dr. Ellis Reynolds Shipp will be held Sunday at 1 p. m. at the Yale L. D. S. ward chapel, 1447 Gilmer drive. Bishop S. M. Foster will officiate.

Mrs. Annie Wells Cannon, George Albert Smith, Miss Ruth May Fox and Levi Edgar Young will speak at the services.

Friends may call from 10 a. m. until noon Sunday at the home of Mrs. Ellis S. Musser at 1320 Michigan avenue.

The services will open with an organ prelude by Wade N. Stephens, followed by the song, "Oh, My Father," by John Longdon. The opening prayer will be delivered by Theodore E. Curtis Sr., and the Lindsay sisters will sing "The Perfect Day." After remarks by Mr. Young, Mr. and Mrs. Stuart McMasters will sing the duet, "Softly and Tenderly Jesus Is Calling." The benediction will be given by Bishop Gaskell Romney, followed by an organ postlude by Mr. Stephens.

Winston B. Shipp, Paul A. McKinney, Theodore E. Curtis Jr., Fred B. Price, Edward Adams and A. Stafford Tingey will be pallbearers.

Interment will be in City cemetery.

Thursday 16:

Buried Sister Shipp on 5th. Splendid service. Wife Ellis beginning to feel the loss of her so constant charge. She is not well. Trying to arrange for her to visit with Milton in Washington and attend his wedding on 18th. Ellis Jr. left for Sun-Valley, Idaho on skeing trip. Milton to be Married on 18th

Wife Ellis left on 13th. for Washington.

I left on 10th. for Cache valley to visit among the Saints, holding meetings, giving blessings and working on copy for TRUTH magazine. Held meeting at home of Eslie D. Jenson Sunday, with nearly forty present. Had splendid time both during the meeting and at the banquet following. The Jensons are wonderful entertainers. Returned to Salt Lake on 15th. A small sized blizzard met me at entrance into the city. Weather very much unsettled.

Monday 20.

Spent Sunday with Joe and Peter. Got final MS in for TRUTH No.10 today. Celebrated Lucy's birthday on 18th. Am giving many audiences to the Saints and answering many question both by word of mouth and by mail I enjoy the promptings of the Spirit and feel that a good work is being accomplished. Many are getting their eyes open to the truth and are rejoicing in it. We have a number of believers and advocates of the fulness of the Gospel engaged in official positions in the Church for which I rejoice. If these brethren and sisters were known and the past policy of the Church were continued, they would be forced to change their opinions or be "un-churched." May the Lord continue blessing His people and cause that Zion may flourish on the mountains and in the valleys in accordance with His work. May the time hasten when this government shall have attoned for its crimes in killingthe Prophets, shall become dissolved and the Kingdom of God come in. Dear Father, help the Saints to stand when the awful judgments visit the land. Thy will and

Tuesday 21: Visited Daniel R.Bateman with Lyman Jessop and Moroni Jessop. His 82nd. birthday. Bedfast, but clear mentality and fighting for the right. There is no compromise in him.

Took the study class in evening. Time spent in discussing the real meaning of plural marriage, and its obligation on the Saints. Taught that to live plural marriage in the meaning of the law, one must have at least two living wives at the same time. To have lived the principle, and ones wives dying, the husband continuing in support of the law but not able to get other wives, he is abiding in the law, and will go on to his exaltation, provided he live up to the other laws of the Gospel.

MARCH 1939

Wednesday 8th;

On 2nd. took wife Ellis to station enroute to San Francisco to visit Ellis (daughter) and transact other business.

Snowing practically every day. Today the sun is out and snow is melting. Piled up in some places higher than one's head.

Lucy had Lewis and Elsie to dinner on 6th. to celebrate my birthday which is on 8th. Enjoyed the evening. Morris Kunz came in in evening.

Another mile stone. I am still in the ring: The TRUTH magazine is coming out monthly. Two more numbers will complete Vol.4. I rejoice in the part I have been permitted to play in the matter. I have regretted more than I can tell the necessity of opposing my brethren of the authorities, but the doctrine they are putting out is so rank in error I cannot refrain from publishing the truth. My one desire is to establish the truth--is to strike straight and fair, let the blow rest where it will. I rejoice in the progress truth is making

among the people of God. Many letters are coming in praising our work, while the Latter-day Saints as a rule seem to criticise us on general principle. We are said to be apostate, and yet our apostacy rests wholly on our adherence to the fulness of the G Gospel as Joseph Smith established. It seems so strange to me--and yet not strange in the light of scripture--that I should be singled out and lied about, shunned and in many ways forsaken because I believe in the fulness of the Gospel and insist on my rights to live it.

As another year in my life "passes out" I begin the new with a renewed determination to serve the Master and to be honest with my fellow men. Please, dear Lord, help me to be just and pure. I am with you to the end.

Little JoAnn begun to walk a few days ago. Today she is walking into my office with ten teeth and the most beautiful smile and the most awful determination that one can imagine. She is wonderful. She is 14 months to-day.

My son Guy writes: "Well, my dear Father, this month marks another milestone in your life. Another year that is marked with great and important service to the Lord. I wonder if you ever stop to think how strongly and to what proportions your life has influenced the world for good. You are one of the few men dead or alive whose influence is felt in many climes as a motivating power for good. In many states and among many classes of people you have been able to leave an indelibly written account of a righteous and fearless crusader for truth.

"We cannot attribute this to your great learning (though you have delved deep into the mysteries of life); nor can we say that you have bought this confidence and faith with money, church or civil power, because you have little of all three at present. Rather let us say of you as it was said of the Master, 'He went about doing good; lifting the thoughts of men from degredation and shame; and turning their eyes heavenward witha genius that marked him as a man of unfaltering courage; of vision, faith, charity, longsuffering, with a heart that felt keenly the needs of his followers; with a mind so trained that he could unfold the deeptest mystery to the understanding of a child.

"Father Dear, accept these thoughts as our gift on this birthday. Know that we desire to follow your course, and that we love you eternally. God bless you forever."

Prayer

Such expressions of confidence and love re-pays one for all his efforts in the past. If only my children can understand that which I am contending for--for which I am giving the best that is in me ~~far~~, I am amply paid for the effort. I suppose no other father could love his children in mortal life more than I love mine. Every one of them is as precious gold refined in the Lord's crucible. I love them far more than I love life. They are my kingdom. O, that they could understand me and give me credit for honesty, and seek the Lord for an interpretation of my actions! That they will do so is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, my Lord and Savior, Amen.

Wednesday 15:

Got MS on TRUTH to printer on 14th.

Wife Ellis returned from San Francisco on 7th. having accomplished her mission there.

On 14th. by invitation of Elder George Albert Smith, spent 2¼ hours with him in his office, discussing old times, faith, desires,etc. A very pleasant conversation. He was very frank, friendly and pleasant.

Wednesday 29:

Daughter born to Priscilla on 24th. 1 A.M. All well. Lynda Joan Mather.

Much sickness at Kmitzsch home--Lucy, Joe Ann, Marie, Father K. and Mother K. Flu condition. I went to Cache Valley on 24th. and was called home Sunday, coming Monday morning.

Held meeting with the brethren Friday evening at Millville, and Sunday meeting at 2 P.M. Health of Saints generally good in the North. Rained considerably during Sunday.

Getting TRUTH ready for the mail.

JOSEPH B. MUSSER
REAL ESTATE
928 BETHEL ST.
HONOLULU, HAWAII

Rec'd. March - 1939.

On the 5th. my son Guy in Los Angeles,writes me concerning my birthday on 8th:

...."Well, my dear Father, this month marks another mile stone in your life. Another year that is marked with great and important service to the Lord. I wonder if you ever stop to think how strongly and to what proportions your life has influenced the world for good. You are one of the few men, dead or alive, whose influence is felt in many climes as a motivating power for good. In many states and among many classes of people you have been able to leave an indelibly written account of a righteous and fearless crusader for truth.

We cannot attributethis to your great learning (though you have delved deep into the mysteries of life); nor can we say that you have bought this confidence and faith with money, church or civil power, because you have but little of all three at present:

Rather let us say of you as it was said of the Master, "He went about doing good; lifting the thots of men from degregation and shame; and turning their eyes heavenward with a generaousness that marked him as a man of unfaltering courage; of vision, of faith, charity, longsuffering, with a heart that felt keenly the needs of his followers; with a mind so trained that he could unfold the deepest mystery to the understanding of a child."

"Father, Dear, accept these thoughts as our gift on this birthday. Know that we desire to follow your course, and that we love you eternally. God bless you forever."

My dear friend Ernest P. Williams, Chief Clerk in Commissary Dept. U.P.Ry. at Los Angeles, writes under date of March 21:

"Dear Brother Joseph, I love you with a love that is beyond understanding. I consider it the greatest honor of my life to be associated with you, to have your confidence and love. To know that I can trust you implicitly, even with my life. There are so few in the world today whom we can trust wholeheartedly. Even those closest to us, our own brethren whom we have befriended, sometimes turn against us. But I feel in my heart you will always be firm and true. A staunch friend, a man without ~~gikz~~ guile. God bless you forever, Joseph."

Such sentiments, honest as I know them to be, are of greater value than the praises of the world or the wealth thereof. I would prefer going through life a pauper with such sentiments attached to my life, than have the praises of kings or the wealth and power of kingdoms, without such a record. Father, please help me live up to such splendid sentiments, to honor thee and keep thy commandments, and be true to my fellow men. Amen.

Monday 3.

Got TRUTH in mail Mar.31.

Yesterday attended S.S. of group held at Zitting residence. There were 76 young and adult present, the largest gathering we have had as a S.S. Also held Circle meeting at 2 P.M. with all present.

Am more than grateful and happy that our little JoAnn and her mother are greatly improved. There has been a week of sickness and dire trouble. Thank the Lord it hasn't bee worse.

Monday 10:

Conference is over. Nothing of unusual importance transpired. Brethren throwing bouquets at the President. He is proclaimed as great a Prophet as Joseph Smith, and all that slush. Prest. Grant under the weather; attended 4 meetings out of six. Many comments from brethren regarding lack of spiritual advice at conference. No spirit.

Held meeting at 744 E. S. T. House filled to capacity, both seating and standing. 160 odd present. Speakers: David W. Jeffs, Chas. F. Zitting, Joseph Jessop, Louis A. Kelsch and J.W. Musser. All spoke on principles of the Gospel, the latter speaker taking up present controversy between Church and the Priesthood. Upheld all the principles of the Gospel, and bore testimony to truth of Patriarchal marriage and his appointment to see that it is carried on. Not fighting the Church, but opposing policy of catering to Babylon. Advocated a return to fundamental principles. Some "spies" reported, but very welcome. We are desirous that all the world learn of our teaching. We thank the Lord for the privilege of championing His Gospel. A splendid spirit prevailed. We are handicaped for room. Hope the Lord will open up th way that we may meet more often and have room. Weather good. Rained part of day, and lovely during evening.

Monday 17:

Got MS in for TRUTH including Index for Vol.4. This number of TRUTH completes the volume. It has been a pleasure to get it out, and yet a source of sorrow that there is so much of a tendency in the Saints to throw off Gospel truths and return to their sectarian traditions. Surely we are living in a day of apostacy. The little Magazine is doing much among a class not afraid to read, to revive faith in the fulness of the Gospel. It is this phase of the work that causes us to rejoice. May the Lord sanctify it to the good of His flock and help us to carry on with renewed and determined zeal.

Wednesday 26:

Left on 21st. for St.Anthony, Idaho, via. Millville. Edward Christensen took me in his car, leaving his wife at Hyrum. Left Millville Saturday morning accompanied by Jos.S.Jessop and daughter. Spent pleasant noon hour with the Petty family at Pocatello, arriving at St.Anthony about 5:30 P.M. Well and graciously received by Brother and Sister Hammon and children, with whom we stopped.

Sunday held meeting at 2 P.M., Bet.25 & 30 present. Heard from Elders Jessop, Christensen, Singleton, Jones, Cooke and myself. I emphasized the importance of living every law of heaven as revealed, to stand by the Church and endeavor to use an influence for good. The Priesthood set-up was explained and the Celestial law as a law of the Priesthood and which must be lived whether the Church teaches it or not. The Priesthood is above the Church, being God's power on earth. Spoke of the ancient order of Sanhaerin and the desire of the Lord to fully establish it in this day when men are sufficiently qualified t to be chosen. The training is now going on.

After meeting I accompanied the Cooke family home for dinner, coming back to the Hammon residence in the evening, when

after midnight. A splendid spirit prevailed. Saints in attendance at meeting from Pocatello, Idaho Falls, Roberts, Rigby, Rexburg and St. Anthony.

Rained during the day and quite heavy in the night.

Monday, spent day visiting, holding a meeting with an even dozen present, viz: Joseph S. Jessop and daughter Fawn, Edward Christensen, J.Marian Hammon and wife Gladys, Jos. T. Jones and son Robert R.(12 years) Alma Singleton and wife Sarah, W.B.Cooke and wife Myrtle, and Jos.W.Musser. All bore testimony and entered into a covenanat of trust and friendship. The gathering remained asking questions &c. until after midnight. The outpouring of the Spirit of the Lord was extraordinarily strong. Not a dry eye among us. The fulness of the Gospel was the theme; to serve the Lord in ALL things, depending upon Him for safe clearance. A perfect unity seemed to prevail. I explained to them that there was representation from the other side at the meeting, and that the Priesthood formulates plan there to be carried out here; that I had been there in vision and knew somewhat of the situation.

Left Tuesday morning, visiting with Bro. & Sister Jones at Rexburg, the Petty family at Pocatello, where we took dinner at noon, arriving at Millville about 5 P.M. Spent evening with Eslie D.Jenson, leaving Wednesday morning, 26th. for home, arriving at 12 noon. Found Lucy and baby well and happy to greet me. Lots of mail to answer and other work awaiting me.

I rejoice exceedingly for the favors of the Lord and the confidence of a few of His children. I want my every act and thought to reflect the Spirit of the Lord; to remain i mortality as long as I can be of use to the Lord, then to be permitted to go peacefully on the other side and be with my kindred and

APRIL 1939

Thursday 27:
At 7:55 A.M. beautiful Lucile gave birth to Jackson, 5lbs.14 Oz. premature, but lusty in voice and vigorous in looks. We praise the Lord for this gift and for the blessings attending the mother. She is truly fulfilling her mission--to "multiply and replenish" the earth and the beauty of heaven attends her life.

MAY 1939

Monday 8:
On the 2nd. at our con-joint class meeting held at the Cleveland home, "peeping Toms" in the form of Bishops of two or three of the near-by wards, were on hand again, refusing to come in byt peeping through the windows and taking notes of what was said. This dispicible thing has been going on for some weeks. They take the numbers on the cars, and check for names, with a view of trying their own members on their fellowship if they dare to attend such meetings. Action has been taken against Bros. Cleveland and Butchereit, and Sister Neybold, the latter being denied the privilege of entering the meeting house again. Such an arbitrary attitude, and such sneaking methods as are being employed, is proof positive of the state of apostacy in which the Church is drifting. A "dictatorship" has entrenched itself in the Church, and men are denied the privilege of agency, and the right to study the Gospel in any other way than the Church prescribes. Surely this outrage can not go on much longer. There is all the more reason for the labors our Priesthood group is engaged in,--keeping aldve the faith of the Saints in the Gospel as revealed and not as now being taught by the leaders.

[illegible]

At our Circle meeting yesterday, I told the Brethren that some would be expected to give their lives in sustaining the Gospel--will be

MAY 1939

Wednesday 31:
Got No.1 Vol.5 TRUTH in mail. Had 1000 printed. Sent over 100 "Sample Copies" out. The Magazine is larger and better than ever and we have reason to believe it is doing much good in spreading the Gospel of truth.

As much as I dislike opposing the brethren of the authorities, yet the fight for truth has given me much joy, and I hope to spend the balance of mortal life in the defense of it, and then contimue my labors on the other side. If I am too harsh in my criticisms of the brethren, I pray the Lord to modify me, or indicate the true situation in order that I may modify, for I do not want to wrong a single soul, an animal, or any other object of God's creation.

On 23rd. son Guy's wife Margaret took suddenly ill, nearly bled to death, and her child was taken surgically. It, a daughter, was so near death ~~thx~~ help from the fire Dept. was summoned. The child lives and is thriving; the mother is very sich but shows signs of improvement. Praise the Lord for this blessing. God is the great physician and there are no others that can be relied upon under all circumstances. I rejoice that the Lord has spared the lives of these two grand ones.

Marvin Allred and Katherine Jessop married on 24th. Attended reception, also house party given to them on Monday eve.

after midnight. A splendid spirit prevailed. Saints in attendance at meeting from Pocatello, Idaho Falls, Roberts, Rigby, Rexburg and St. Anthony.

Rained during the day and quite heavy in the night.

Monday, spent day visiting, holding a meeting with an even dozen present, viz: Joseph S. Jessop and daughter Fawn, Edward Christensen, J. Marian Hammon and wife Gladys, Jos. T. Jones and son Robert R. (12 years) Alma Singleton and wife Sarah, W.B. Cooke and wife Myrtle, and Jos. W. Musser. All bore testimony and entered into a covenenat of trust and friendship. The gathering remained asking questions &c. until after midnight. The outpouring of the Spirit of the Lord was extraordinarily strong. Not a dry eye among us. The fulness of the Gospel was the theme; to serve the Lord in ALL things, depending upon Him for safe clearance. A perfect unity seemed to prevail. I explained to them that there was representation from the other side at the meeting, and that the Priesthood formulates plan there to be carried out here; that I had been there in vision and knew somewhat of the situation.

Left Tuesday morning, visiting with Bro. & Sister Jones at Rexburg, the Petty family at Pocatello, where we took dinner at noon, arriving at Millville about 5 P.M. Spent evening with Eslie D. Jenson, leaving Wednesday morning, 26th. for home, arriving at 12 noon. Found Lucy and baby well and happy to greet me. Lots of mail to answer and other work awaiting me.

I rejoice exceedingly for the favors of the Lord and the confidence of a few of His children. I want my every act and thought to reflect the Spirit of the Lord; to remain in mortality as long as I can be of use to the Lord, then to be permitted to go peacefully on the other side and be with my kindred and

---

Sunday 4:

Left Salt Lake on 10:00 "Challenger" Friday arriving in Los Angeles, yesterday at 8 A.M. Met by Guy. Found Margaret was back home from Hospital Friday. Improving nicely. Baby well. All grateful for her improved condition. The Lord has certainly been kind to them.

Held meeting with Saints at home of Bro. Hamblin in evening. About 70 present. Heard from Bro. & Sis Hamblin, Bros. Stuart & Williams. I spoke about 1/2 hour on Sacrifice and necessity for gratitude. We make no sacrifice. All belongs to God. All adversity is for our Good and we should not criticise the Lord or doubt Him.

Stopped with Guy last night.

Held meeting tonight at home of Bro. Williams. - 19 present. Heard from Carl Fischer, J. C. Cope, and Guy, the latter paying a wonderful tribute to his father. It was very touching and substantial. I thank the Lord that some of my children of my words.

I spoke at length, explaining some of the movements leading to the apostasy of the Church from some of the higher principles of the Gospel - the action taken by the Lord to keep faith in them alive, briefly explaining the function of Priesthood in relation to the Church. Enjoyed a splendid spirit and reception.

Stopped with Bro. Williams

Monday: 5:

Spent most of day in town, coming back to Guy's in evening and visiting Sister Goldman in evening. Had long talk with Guy until midnight.

Tuesday 6

Spent day at Guy's attending meeting in evening at home of Sis. Rhody's. Spoke on keeping our own counsel and not criticise others. Look in and not out. Purify our own lives by living the principle of love your neighbors as yourselves. Also touched on early prophecies that a choice element would come out of Church to perpetuate its principles. Enjoyed a good spirit.

Wednesday 7: Working on article for Truth also reading Bellamy "Looking Backwards." Visited with Bro. Hamblin in evening, with Carl Fischer. Gave Sis. Dickson a blessing.

Thursday 8:

Held meeting in evening at home of Bro. Johnakin. Spoke on lack of Revelation in the Church, showing how unreasonable to expect it until we were prepared to live up to, or at least accept the revelations already given us. Also touched on D&C. 112:24-6. showing it is our people who, claiming to know God, yet do not know him, denying, as they do, the Godship of Father Adam, and denouncing the teaching with respect thereto of Joseph Smith, Brigham Young and others.

Finished reading Bellamy's "Looking Backward," and find much in it of encouragement and good, tho too hopeful of bringing about the great social and economic reforms without revolution

Sunday 11.

Spent Friday with Bro. Williams. Visited Bro. Baker who has been very sick. Ate dinner with him. Spent some time at Long Beach, attending a theatre in evening with Bro. + Sister Williams. Splendid day.

On Saturday, spent part of time in town. Blessed little Marguerite Marie, Guy's child, assisted by Guy. Received a blessing from Bro. Williams.

Margaret quite sick and suffering much with Pleurisy. Weather very warm.

Visited + had good talk with Bro. + Sister Goldman on Gospel themes. They are choice people and will measure up.

Margaret suffering intensely with Pleurisy. It just seems the Powers of evil are determined to destroy her, but we cannot feel her work is finished. God is good is all we can say, and "Thy will, not mine, be done."

Sister Anna Dean helped me to get around. Took dinner with Sister

Stella. An admirable family – God-fearing and steadfast. Gave George a special blessing.

Attended meeting in the evening at home of Sister Daipfler. Present besides hostess – The Hamblins, Edmund P. Williams, Bro. Durant, Carl Fisher, J. C. Cope, L. H. Baker, Don (Hamblin), Sisters Dickson, Silvertin, Rhode, Dean and Stella, + son Wayne of Sis. Dickson. Strong testimony of Bro. Baker; he is determined to live and fight darkness among the Saints.

Partook of Sacrament.

I spoke, by request, on the "Why, When and How" of Celestial marriage, and on the "Independence of Heavens," as pertains to Agency. Enjoyed freedom. Read word of Lord regarding chastity in the marriage relation.

Difficult to get away from the Saints. They seem so dependent and love so much; but they are so desirous to qualifying. I rejoice in the Lord and His mercies. May I ever be found in His service.

Took ride with Bro. Fisher on top of

Monday 19:
Leaving California night of 12th. arriving home found much accumulation of mail and other work; also viry tired. Spent week getting MS. completed for TRUTH.

Learned of arrival of Jean Musser Richards on 7th., daughter of precious Gertrude. Father Ithank thee for this another gift from heaven.

Have had rain and snow since returning from California.

Monday 19:
Spent very profitable and pleasant evening at home of Bro. Axel Foss, 2951 Adams St., dedicating the home. Bro. & Sister Pearson also present. Bore my testimony regarding fulness of Gospel and necessity of living it, and that Jos. Smith is head of this Gospel Dispensation and all getting into the Celestial glory must do so with his approval – all living in this dispensation.

Tuesday 20:
David W. Jeffs, on the "Carpet" last evening by his 4th Ward Bishopric who gave him, as he expressed it, the "3rd Degree." Expects to be tried and handled.

At Class meeting this evening, spent [illegible]

members an opportunity to discontinue the class, since it is by attending it that the Church Authorities are threatening wholesale excommunication. There was a unanimous action to continue come what may. It may mean persecution, prison or even death, but the theme is to continue. We will continue.

Friday 30:
On 26-27, we were compelled to have Edward Grainger committed to the mental hospital at Provo. For some time he had been acting strangely, and finally his mind went blank. It has been quite a trial to baby him along and try to reclaim him, but the collapse came.

On 27th. was called to home of Sister Mary Petty. Her child was born dead and under very distressing circumstances. She herself in serious condition. She responded to our administration and is on the improve. We buried the child in City Cemetery on 29th. I, dedicating the grave.

Father Kmitzsch has been discharged from employment with the Church, because his daughters (some of them) were strong adherents to the principle of plural marriage. He is in full fellowship with the Church, has worked for it for some 12 years; the family has paid over a $1000. in tithing since coming here, and now at the age of 79 they drop him, and so far as they are concerned, he may starve. God! what and injustice. Those men will pay for such outrages.

Got TRUTH No.2 off in mail today. It is loaded with fire. The Brethren cannot contradict any item in it.

[illegible]

to Dr. Joseph Tilotson, formerly of Ogden, now of California (Colusa Co.) Married in the Temple at Mesa, Ariz. by President Jones.

Arrived home at midnight, leaving Sunday morning (Dr. T.) for California.

I feel this will be a happy match, and that our new son-in-law is a splendid man, pretty well grounded in the faith of L. D. S. I rejoice to see Josephine happy. She has had lots of trials and has suffered much. She will now have opportunity to expand and work more directly toward her ideals; and her son Peter, a wonderful spirit, will have the companionship of a genial father.

Just learn that Grandson Daniel Milton Musser was born to Joseph and Genevieve Musser on June 21 – 5 pound 8 oz. A wonderful blessing. Praise be to the Lord. I am happy in this inestimable blessing.

Sunday 23:

On 7th. left for Cache Valley, Sister Rule Broadbent taking me up with her daughter Esther. Met with the Brethren in Priesthood meeting on 7th. and instructed them that the Lord expects them to live all the commandments doing which they could expect to make more definite progress.

Met with the Saints there (25 present) on Sunday, instructing them in the line of their duties and that the Sisters must prepare to live the law of Sarah.

On 14th. left with Louis A. Kelsch, in his car for St. Anthony. This evening held informa meeting at home of F.M. Petty, Bro. Kelsch and I teaching them the Gospel. Bros. Boss an Dockstader were present. Bro. Boss also speaking.

Visiting with Bro. Hammon's family Sat. afternoon and evening. On Sunday went to Parker, home of Bro. Ingram, holding meeting in afternoon and informal discussion until after 11 P.M. Thirty present, including one baby. All spoke except the baby. The Spirit of the Lord was present in abundance. We taught the Priesthood situation, urging the Saints to get the Spirit of the Lord and keep it. That they must live all the Gospel.

Leaving St. Anthony 17th. ate dinner at the Petty home in Pocatello, stopping with the Jessop family--Millville* in evening, arriving home Tuesday 18th. Attended "class" meeting at home of Elder Cleveland.

Find the work is growing. TRUTH is making inroads. The Lord is with us. The Gospel is true--ALL OF IT, and none of it has been withdrawn by the Lord, nor are the Saints prevented from living it.

Today visited with daughters Lucile and Gertrude. Held, for the first time, her charming daughter Jene (Gertrude's daughter) Wonderful little child. I blessed it. It has an important mission.

JULY 1939

Monday 31:
Got TRUTH No.3 in mail, publishing open letter to J. Reuben Clark. Am working on No.4 besides keeping up large correspondence and doing much work among the Saints. Keeps me very busy, generally from 5 A.M. to late at night. But I enjoy the work because it has to do with the Kingdom. May I have wisdom and strength to continue on.

~~Monday 14~~

AUGUST 1939

Saturday 5th.
On 1st. spent day visiting with Mary and Blanche, and with Louis A. Kelsch and family. John Y. Barlow came in from Southern Utah, for treatment for back troubles. He has a good spirit.

Attended conjoint class meeting in evening, and many splendid testimonials were given. Brother John spoke exceptionally well. Leonard and Warren Black from Short Creek, were present and spoke well.

Lyman and Morris took refrigerator up to the Jessop family July 31.

Called on to administer to Lyman Jessop's boy Paul. He is very sick. Today 5th. I surely hope he will recover. Satan is after his life.

Monday 14:
Son Guy came to Salt Lake with wife Margaret and children, to stop with their grandparents--Graham's--for a season, Guy

Got MS. for TRUTH in by 10th. this time, and working on future articles.

John Y. Barlow came up from southern Utah for treatment for back trouble received from an accident last winter. Attended Priesthood meeting on 7th. and 14th. also class meeting on 8th. and the general meeting we held at Louis A. Kelsch on 13th. This meeting well attended--about 150 present. Bro. Jessop and part of family down from Millsille. Son Guy spoke. Endorsed his father's life and the principle that gave him birth. Paid very high tribute to his father and mother and the principle of celestial marriage. Daughter Mary and Helen also at the meeting. I rejoice in the fact. I pray the Lord to touch their hearts and quicken their understandings and prepare them for the higher principles of marriage.

Tuesday 29:
Got TRUTH No.4 in mail and am working on MS for next number.

War conditions look very omnious, but it is my thought that the time has not yet arrived for the final terrible conflict. Church is calling all Elders out of Germany, England and France, and other places. Daughter Josephine, Peter and Samuel are over there and causing their mother--Ellis--much anxiety. However, they are in the hands of the Lord and nothing can harm them unless it is His will. The time is short. The faithful Saints must stand in "holy places" or they will not stand.

Thursday 14: .

On Sept. 1st. Germany invaded Polland and on Sunday 3rd. England declared a state of war, as Polland's ally. Alls excitement. This may be the beginning of the end--or perhaps a prelude to the real destruction to come. Let the Lord's purposes prevail, and may we stand in holy places where the protection of the Lord can reach us.

Josephine and Peter are supposed to have taken ship leaving Glasglow on 12th. We pray for their safe return. The Lord has been kind to us. Samuel is one among a few Elders detained there to care for interests of the Church.

The same time that war was declared on the eastern front in the nations, war was again declared on the "western" front in the Church, and three of our brethren were arrested for "unlawful cohabitation." Richard and Fred Jessop and Cleve LaBaron. Seemingly an effort is being made in Washington County where these brethren reside, to bring the heart of the President of the Church into a state of rejoicing, as he once said he would do to see some of us in the "County Jail or State Penitentiary." They are arrested under the new law making the act a felony. It is persecution pure and simple. We have retained Claud T. Barnes to fight the case, paying him $250. for appearance in District Court, and if the case goes to the Supreme Court of the State, it will be $500. and court expenses. This money could well be spent among the poor of the Saints who are living at the fullness of t the Gospel, and it is a shame that the present dictator in the Church, should be so vicious and unprincipled as to tolerate such a mess. He is living at the law, and why persecute ot. others for doing the same thing? God will answer.

Am weary and tired. Raising money, getting ou out paper, consulting with my brethren. Held meeting at Millville on 8th. returning, holding general meeting on premises of L.A.

xtxt ing at 10. A.M. at Bro. Clevelands place. 175 present at former and 49 at latter. A splendid spirit prevailed. The Lord is with us. The brethren pledged loyalty to our plea for help.

John Y. Barlow in. Richard, Fred, LaBaron, Carling Spencer, Susie Barlow, Jos. Jessop, Don Wayman, and others in from out of town.

Thursday 21: (17[illegible])

Left Sunday for StGeorge for the trial of our brethren there on unlawful cohabitation, going with Morris Kunz and Louis A. Kelsch. Stopped at Cedar, reaching St. George 9:30 A.M. on 18th. Claud T. Barnes, representing the boys instituted a number of legal objections, which were overruled and the trial of Richard Jessop started Tuesday before a Jury of eight males. On the most flimsy evidence and in about 11 munites deliberation the Jury brought in a verdict of GUILTY! Even the judge seemed surprised. Notice of appeal was given. Richard was sentenced to "not more than five years in the State Penitentiary" execution being stayed pending the appeal of his case to the Supreme Court of the State, testing out the legality of the law of 1935 put through the Legislature under Church guidance, and also on grounds of insufficient evidence to convict.

On 20th. Atty. Barnes announced to the Court that he did not feel that eight men could be found in Washington County who would givex an impartial and honest trial to the other two boys--Fred Jessop and Cleve LaBaron--he therefore waived the Jury and presented his cases before the Court. Fred was found "Not Guilty" and Cleve's case is awaiting further briefs and arguments for final decision, to Oct.27th.

Leacing St.George about 4.P.M. we stopped for night at Beaver, returning to City by 1 P.M.

The trial of these boys was a farce. It was a Church fight, the County Atty. being a counselor (Haifen) in the Stake Presidency

Sheriff who served the papers and furnished the chief testimony, A.B. Prince, and the Judge, Will L. Hoyt, were Mormons. The Jury, of course, was comprised of Mormons. It was an effort to stamp polygamy out of Washington County, thereby bringing rejoicings to the heart of Prest. Grant. One would naturally look for justice among the Mormons, who have, in the past, not only suffered that most outrageous acts against them, but have for a generation complained of them; but today the word "JUSTICE" both in the Eccleastical and Cicil or Criminal Courts, in Mormon communities, is nil. God's judgments will do their perfect work among these people unless they repent, and I do not think they are capable of repenting at this state when they insist so brazingly in "walking in darkness at noon-day."

Richard Jessop is to be congratulated and even envied, when his true position before the heavens is realized, while his traducers will pay the penalty of their wicked acts as sure as there is a God in heaven.

We are determined to uphold the laws of God, though we must break every law of man. Man may destroy the body, but the spirit he cannot injure....

Saturday 30:

On Thursday wife Ellis returned from a trip to New York to meet Josephine and Peter, returning from their war experience in Europe. She visited with Milton in Washington.

Got TRUTH No.5 in mail today, also some 200 letters off asking for contributions to a "Defense fund" for the brethren whom the Church is assisting in prosecuting for living a law of God--Celestial marriage.

John Y. Barlow returned from the south, attending Priesthood meeting on 25th.

Spent evening socially with family of Sister A.W. Morrison.

Wednesday 4:

Weather turned cold last few days. Much rain. Working on coming number of TRUTH.

Francis M. Darter asked approval of Priesthood on publishing a 2nd. Edition of his pamphlet--The Man of Sin. We declined to grant endorsement because of inaccurcies contained and inexpediency of publishing the material that is correct at the present time. He exhibits a refractory spirit. May the Lord bless him that he does not rebel.

Started fire in the furnace at 744 E.S.T.S. first time since last spring.

Friday 13:

Yesterday went to Provo with Bro. Dutson, visiting Sister Bergener. She was very kind giving each of us a bushel of grapes from her wonderful vineyard, also some "delicious apples." Visited Bro. D's families in Lehi and Murray.

Conference is over. Nothing outstanding about it, except the talks about the war. No preparation for the Saints at home--no calling to repentance. All generalities. Speeches prepared and read. Little inspiration. Held general meeting with the Saints believing in the Gospel, at home of Bro. Zitting, 5th. E. 42nd. S. House more than filled. Not all could get in. About 175 present, from Idaho, Wisconsin, Kansas, Utah and Arizona. The Saints were fed the bread of life and rejoiced in it. John Y. Barlow took charge.

Tuesday 31:

Got TRUTH in mail today. I think it is a good number. Its influence is spreading and its readers are growing.

On 27th. the case of Grover Cleveland LaBaron, charged with "Unlawful cohabitation" Was dismissed for lack of evidence. The appeal to the Supreme Court of the State in the case of Richard Jessop is being perfected. The Lord is very kind to us in these matters. Thus far the vicious efforts of the leaders of the Church to imprison our brethren have fallen flat. We can see that only the hand of the Lord could bring this blessing about. He has said, "if you keep my commandments, I will fight your battles." How literally that is being fulfilled. And even though we fail to fully keep His commandments because of human weaknesses and limitations, He is fighting the battle. In numerous ways we discern the hand of the Lord in our work and all is being accomplished ~~in~~ according with His promises.

Meanwhile, men and women are being "handled" particularly in the stakes near headquarters, for reading our literature, attending meetings to study the Gospel, and for believing and teaching, when asked questions, the law of Celestial marriage. They are required to sign an oath of allegiance, to accept the brethren as Prophets, Seers and Revelator. This last requirement, we are all willing to do at any time they give evidence that they are what the term claims them to be. To vote a man a prophet, does not make him one. God only can qualify a man in that position. Because we cannot testify that ~~that~~ they are prophets, we are "handled" and called apostates. But let them cut and slash, fume and gnash their teeth, the Lord's work is going on and nothing can stop it.

By appointment, had a pleasant conversation with LeRoy Snow, whose purpose, I conceive it to be, to change my attitude toward the leaders. He is Prest. Grant's private Secy. He was very wholesome in his attitude, and nothing of an unpleasant nature developed. We parted agreeing to renew the council some time soon.

Friday 10.
Left on Bus for St.Anthony on morning of 3rd. arriving at home of Bro. Hammon in evening. Well entertained. Several of the Saints came in; talking until after midnight.

Saturday 4th. spent day entertaining with Saints, Bro. Hammon giving a special banquet in evening for family of Bro. Hunter and Bro. Cooke.

Sunday 5th. Held meeting at home of Bro. Holm at Roberts at 2 P.M. remaining there during night. Some 25 present. Had Bros.Holm, Hammon and Hunter talk. I spoke on the "Worship of Satan" a situation now prevailing in the world and, unconsciously, among some of the Saints. Also on the "Priesthood" set-up. Explained that the present attitude of the Church was a Priesthood question pure and simple and must be met openly, soundly and courageously. Went into subject showing that the Church is subject to Priesthood and always will be as it always has been. That the Prest. of the Church is not the President of Priesthood at this time, Bro. Grant never having received that honor.

Monday 6. Took Bus at Idaho Falls stopping a short time with the Petty family at Pocatello, arriving at Millville in evening where I visited with the Saints. Arrived home Tuesday about 5:30 P.M.

Find activity in Idaho to force the Saints to accept the oath of allegiance or leave the Church, Bros. Hammon and Jones (of Rexburg) being two of the victims; but they declare they will not sign a paper which repudiates God's system of marriage, and I don't think they will; they are made of sterner stuff.

Tuesday 21.

Held an rousing meeting at home of Bro. Zitting on 12th. (Sunday). It is becoming more clear each day that the question before us as a Priesthood issue. The issue is betwe e the Church and Priesthood. If the Church is right the Priesthood is wrong. I am now preparing an article for TRUTH along this line. The Saints have got to meet the issue and take their choice.

On 17th. Bro. & Sis. Theis left by Bus returning to their home in Kansas. They felt they could not stand the situation here.

Weather continues wonderful. Little Jo Ann been quite sick with bowel troubles. She is wonderfully sweet and patient. Through the blessings of the Lord she is recovering.

Beginning with Vol.101 No.42, Oct. 19, 1939 Millennial Star, Hugh B. Brown is noted as Editor-Publisher and Samuel S. Musser, Associate-Editor. I am proud of this work of my son and praise the Lord for his advancement. Please Father, control his mind and aid him in the discharge of this duty, that his work may please Thee. I want him to make good, and to eventually get the true picture of my work and its value to the Saints.

Wednesday 6:

Took down with Flu about 25th. Nov. and it is just leaving me. It appears very obstinate. Am weak with no apetite. Am working each day as best I can. Got TRUTH in mail on 30th. in goodshape, Arnold taking them down. A great deal of sickness among the Saints; also a greater movement than ever to "cut" people off for their association with those teaching the Gospel. I am being referred to as a very bad man. To know me and have anything to do with me, is poison. I can't think what I have done to merit this castigation. I am only teaching the truth as God has revealed it and as His earlier servants taught it. Why am I bad and they good? I have been told my name shall be known for both good and evil among the Saints. Some have the spirit of Murder in their hearts toward me while other love me and would defend me with their lives if necessary.

O, Father, wherein I am mistaken correct me, wherein I am weak strengthen me, wherein I am slow, speed me up. I am in your hands with all there is to me: my wives, children, friends, life and all are thine. Please guide me aright, and cause that the pure in heart sha shall understand my motives and receive a blessing from my efforts. I ask it in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

John Y. Barlow left for South on 1st. to assist in getting matters adjusted there.

Open season. Very dry and warm. Noted a number of people watering their laws on 3rd. as I was going to our Circle meeting.

My Brethren advise me to go to Los Angeles to visit the Saints and do some work there as soon as I can get away, which, however, may not be for some weeks.

Tuesday 19:

Got proof read (final(. Working on next number. No storm yet. Everything drying up. Buds coming out on trees.

Jo Ann been quite sick for about ten days.

better.

Prest. McKay went to hospital at Ogden for operation (hernia) about ten days ago. 2nd. operation reported since.

An epedemic of flu is in the land. Nearly everybody complaining of sickness. Many of the Saints are looking to the Lord for relief and not in vain. Many of them are ceasing to look to doctors for relief. We hope to teach those looking for light to return to the Lord and stop undergoing operations, many of which a are useless and positively injurious.

Spent last Sunday in Cache Valley, going up with Bro. & Sisters Fors, Lyman Jessop and wife. Found Eslie Jenson just recovering from flu, also Aunt ~~xx~~ Fanny Olsen. Bro. Jessop was under the weather. Left our blessing and all feeling better. Ground fearfully dry and hard. Farmers having difficulty to do fall plowing.

Monday--Christmas day:

Wife Ellis left Saturday 1:20 P.M. by air for San Francisco, spending the holidays with daughters Josephine and Ellis. Trip in air reported as delightful.

I took Christmas dinner with daughter Lucile on Sunday? A most enjoyable time.

Today visited with wife Rose and daughter Gertrude, and little Ruth and Gean. All well. Santa was good to me--very liberal. Snow came last evening, enough to cover the ground and make it a "white Christmas." Temperature down to 16 above zero.

Yesterday the Priesthood group met for special services. Enjoyable time.

Friday 12:

Left December 29, for Los Angeles on Burlington Bus, arriving Saturday in rainy season; returning home, leaving on 11th. and arriving on 12th. While there held five meetings at different homes, a report of which I file in my papers. Stopped with son Guy and at the Fisher and Dean homes. Enjoyed the trip. Found the Saints in good mental condition, as a whole,--some deflection--but think they are aroused to a more normal effort. From 20 to 25 came to the meetings, and most of them at allthe meetings, traveling from 20 to 65 miles to attend. They exhibited a devotion that I think is remarkable.

Tuesday 30:

Held meetings at home of Bro. Zitting on the 14th. and 28. The home is inadequate for the crowd now attending. A strong sentiment is being aroused to get a place of our own. Land is being offered and mechanical skill is available. We hope the Lord will direct us to do the proper thing,-and of course He will if we are worthy of direction.

Last Tuesday night there were 42 brethren at their class and 39 sisters. Sunday last there were near 100 at S.S. At the Junior class at Bro. ~~xxx~~ Cleveland's home there were 31 all told and a splendid spirit prevailed. Elders H.K.Cleveland and Lyman Jessop are the instructors at this class.

Got TRUTH in the mail on 29th.

Having a warm spell. Very little snow in the valleys. Mild winter thus far.

Last evening attended dedication of home of I.W. Barlow--the old Geo.Q. Cannon home. Dedication by L.A. Kelsch. A very pleasant time was experienced. Testimony bearing and a luncheon after meeting.

FEBRUARY 1940

Tuesday 6:

Busy in the City since last writing. Got MS. for TRUTH in printer's today.

Set apart Monday for fasting and prayer in behalf of our sick, and for the purpose of getting nearer the Lord in order that our Priesthood might function when we attend the sick. Brother Lyman Jessop's boy Paul has been fighting a loosing fight against disease for about a year. 11 years old. It seems he has been held by faith but against Father's wishes. Has been a great sufferer. Those of the group who were fasting met in testimony meeting last evening, and a glorious time was had. The Spirit of the Lord was with us, and many wonderful testimonies werebborne by the brethren and sisters. The sick were prayed for, and the Lord was asked to either take Paul or restore him to health, but that His will be done. The prayer was offered about 9:30, and at 10 o'clock Paul was called home. We rejoice in the fac and testify that the Lord hears prayers now as anciently, when the Saints live to merit such answers.

We also prayed for Sister Orpha Zitting, Olive Kunz and Blaine Kilgrow, and especially that the Saints might grow in knowledge and perfection.

Funeral Arrangements for Paul Jessop

Time: Feby. 8, 1940, 3 P.M. Deseret Mortuary.

In Charge: John Y. Barlow.

Program:

Duet ~~Solo~~: Beautiful Home ~~Jesus Likes me for a Sunbeam~~,
Sam. Denos & Wife

Duet. Our Angels,
Melba & Mable Finlayson.

Solo: Sometime I'll Understand. ~~What voice salutes the startled ear?~~
Edward Christensen.

Music: Prelude and postlude,
Mortuary Orchestra.

Speakers: Rulen C. Allred,
Louis A. Kelsch
Jos. W. Musser

Pall-bearers:

Loren Jessop
Nathan Boss
Mc. Clain Barlow
Anthie "
Jesse Jessop
Francis Jentzsch

Cemetery: Altorest Memorial Grounds, 13 S. 23 E.

Dedication: Jos. S. Jessop

Opening Prayer: I. W. Barlow

Closing Prayer: A. N. Pettit

FEBRUARY 1940.

Friday 16:

Went to Cache Valley on 9th. accompanied by John Y. Barlow, Moroni Jessop, Rich and Fred and Virgil Jessop, and Joseph,son of Richard. Held meeting at home of Eslie D. Jenson at night, at which the visiting Brethre occupied the main time. Splendid spirit and counsel. Stopped with Bro. Jenson,sleeping with Virgil.

Saturday, the Brethren all went back to Salt Lake but myself. Stayed and held meeting at home of Martin Olson on Sunday. Axel Fors came up Saturday, with intention of going back that evening. Terrible blizzard prevented him leaving. He stayed until Monday morning.

Returned home Tuesday, attending class meeting in evening. Subject of Priesthood is being studied from TRUTH magazine.

Had heavy snow yesterday, but melting fast.

Got proof on TRUTH yesterday.

Tuesday 27:

Had long talk with wife Ellis. She invites Lucy to join her on Michigan Ave. Since I cannot take my work there, and there is such an indebtedness against the home which will have to be paid off largely through renting it, I feel the move would not be wise now. I must stay with my work of publishing TRUTH, which I could not do there under present conditions.

Got TRUTH in mail yesterday.

Sunday held general meeting at home of I.W.Barlow. About 300 all told present; nearly forty automobiles. Good spirit prevail Jos.S.Jessop, Eslie D.Jenson and Mart Olsen down from Millville; also Don Wayman and the girls.

1872
68

Friday 8:
Tuesday 5th: at conjoint class meeting had visitors from L.D.S. U. Business College, men and women numbering _____ Testimonies were borne by the Saints until about 10:30 when we were compelled to bring meeting to a close.

Today is the anniversary of my birth. Last evening wife Ellis planned a surprise on me. There were besides her, wife Lucy, daughters Gertrude, Mary, Naomi, Blanche and Priscille and Helen, and Lucile. Bertha was at a late class but phones her regrets. It was a beautiful evening. All received Lucy, some with reluctance.

On anniversary testimony & Prayer

On this my natal day, I bear testimony that the Gospel is the plan of Salvation and through which we may return into the presence of Father and Mother. As a part of the Gospel is the order of plural marriage. No one rejecting this order may hope to regain the presence of Father and Mother. I have tried to live it. I am a defender of it; but, Oh, what a failure I have made in it. I know it is true, but I also know how miserably I have failed in it. It has been a failure of the head and not of the heart. I love my God. I love my wives and children. I would that I might have been more faithful. My life is on the altar. My work is to keep the principle alive. I am doing all I can in my weak way and according to my wisdom and knowledge to accomplish this. I know that Father is patient and kind and that I will receive my reward; but I also know that I will receive my condemnation for my failures. O, how I hope that my condemnation will not be more than human can stand. Father, please h help me to do better in future than I have done in the past. Continue thy patience toward me. Help me to be a kind, patient, loving and consistent husband and friend. Amen.

Thursday 21:
Corrected proff for TRUTH No.11.
Held general meeting on 10th. at home of I.W. Barlow, myself giving the key-note of the meeting. A splendid spirit prevailed.
Engaged in principally preparing articles for TRUTH, reading, indexing, answering correspondence, etc. My only or at least the greatest difficulty is, lack of time. If there could only be more hours in the day!
Have been helping wife Ellis get her place in shape--spring planting.
Prest. Grant definitely reported as very sick having had two stokes. It is stated that he cannot be present for conference. May the Lord bless him in accordance with his deserts.
Having wonderful spring weather. Nice rains and much sunshine.

Saturday 30:
Got TRUTH in mail yesterday, and feel grateful to the Lord for this privilege. Not that it is a pleasure to oppose the authorities of the Church, for this is painful. But it is a pleasure to stand for truth, and insist on truth.
Wednesday Bro. and Sister Fuller and Bro. & Sister Booker called. They live near Denver Colo., and made the trip here to confer with the Priesthood. They are wholesome Saints. We held a special meeting at the home of Bro. Boss last evening (29th.) in their behalf. Speakers, Jos.W.Musser, Arnold Boss, F.M.Darter and Jno.Y.Barlow. A splendid spirit prevailed. These Saints say there are about 15 families or persons in sympathy with our work. We will have to visit them soon and teach them the Gospel.
Am working on May number of TRUTH, besides answering mail, entertaining the Saints and studying. Just completed the reading of the "Wo "Women of Mormondom", an excelent testimony of the work of the women of the Church. God bless them.

MARCH 1940

We received a letter from son Samuel, written from Jerusalem. He said in part:

"Saw Nebuchadnessar's Babydon. When the Lord said He would lay it desolate, he didn't miss and hit the wall. We have now seen the remenants of the great empires of the world, with the exception of the Chinese Dynastyes, that fell for the same reason that anything, principle or man falls,--because truths are not used in the construction. Rome, Greece, Byzantine (Turkey) Assyrian,(Asshur & Nineveh) and now Babylonian--each has gone; and the empires of today will go in the same way unless tendencies change. This is essentially why I have faith in the ultimate success of the Mormon Church. It alone of all institutions in the world, is built on principles of truth, justice and mercy. If it,counter to all prophecy, changes its tenets to comply with the conveniences of men, it too must eventually fall."

The above is a solemn truth. And tho the Church has changed many of its tenets in order to comply with the convenience of men, it will not fall, but it will be cleansed and restored as the Lord has promised (D & C 85). Meantime misery, corruption,, death, and hell, will be witnessed by the Saints, especially those who have strayed from the truth.

A heavy rain fell during night of 31st. Rained all night.

APRIL 1940

Monday8:

Have been very busy during week on TRUTH, handling mail and meeting visitors. Conference convened 5-7, Prest. J.Reuben Clark in charge. Pres.Grant too sick to leave California. Perhaps the best attendance ever, and the least of sound food given.

A message from Prest. Grant stated he felt fine, would like to be with the Saints, and also would like to talk over the radio, but the doctors objected. It seems the servants of the Lord are being controlled by the medical profession.

The leaders seemed somewhat disturbed and frightened during the sessons of conference, and policemen were distributed among the Saints to observe order. Some of the brethren not in harmony with present Church policies,were ejected from the Tabernacle grounds--notably Jos. Lyman Jessof and Axel Fors. This is unprecedented and wholly without justification.

We held a general meeting Sunday 7 P.M. at home of Brother Zitting. 168 audults present--about 200 all told. A splendid spirit prevailed, many testifying that this was the only spiritual food received during conference.

The brethren of the leaders deal so much in generalities, keeping safely away from the fundamentals of their religion. They deplore the sexual looseness prevailing, but fear to advance the doctrine given by the Lord to avoid it--Celestial Marriage. An important development during the conference was the evident attempts on the part of some of the leaders to discredit the Priesthood set-up as outline in TRUTH magazine, they avoiding, however, to produce evidence to support their claims. They appear very much disturbed over the claims we have published.

Considerable rain during the week. Weather still unsettled.

Friday 12;
Got MS of TRUTH to printer. Prepared Index for Vol.5, quite a little job. Leaving tomorrow with Elders Barlow,Kelsch and Zitting to visit Saints in northern and western Idaho.

Monday 22.
Saturday 13th. left for Idaho with Elders John Y. Barlow, Chas.F. Zitting and L.A. Kelsch, in Rula's car, she driving; arrived at St.Anthonxy about 8.P.M. Stopped with Elder J.M.Hammon. On Sunday 2.P.M. held meeting at school-house near the Cooke family. Only the faithful and brave present. Spent evening until after midnight with the Saints.

Mondgy morning, visited with and took dinndrx with Jos.T. Jones and family at Rexburg. Leaving there we visited with and held an informal meeting at home of F.N.Petty, Pocatello, stopping there during the night.

Tuesday morning 7 R.M.left for Emmett, arriving there about 3 P.M. Visixted with my cousins Franklin and Barr Smith at Boise en route. Found them friendly and somewhat receptive.

Wednesday: Stayed with family of J.W.Hunter. Held meeting at his home at 1 P.M., taking dinner with the congregation after meeting. Present;Sister Hunter, Bro. & Sisters Owen A. Allred and Clifton Colby; also Bro. Lee. These brethren working at night rendered it necessary to hold meeting during the day. Bro. Hunter works during day. He renewed his covenants in baptism, myself performing the ordinance after dark in the Payette river.

Spent evening at home of John Kenward at Payette.

Thursday: Visited a short time with Bro. and Sister Asbury, near Weiser. Found them very receptive and grateful for the visit. They have a splendid spirit. Held meeting at home of Elder Colby at 1.P.M. at Emmett. Leaving there Elder Barlow went with Bro. Abbott to his home at Nampa, Lewis going to Payette, and I remaining to instruct the

Charles left Tuesday morning from Pocatello, on Bus, for Salt Lake, at attend the Priesthood meeting at night.

Friday: Picked up at Emmett about 7 A.M. by Lewis and Rula. Called at Nampa picking John up, arriving at Millville about 6 P.M., I remaining there to hold meeting with Saints, the others returning to Salt Lake. Held meeting at home of Martin Olson. Had a splendid time and enjoyed the associatios of the Saints again. In the congregation were six of the young peopl Bistlines, Olsons and Jensons. This is very encouraging.

Monday 22nd. Returned home finding a large grist of mail and other matters demanding attention. Sweet little Jo Ann met me with enthusiasm saying,"Daddy, Daddy! M're, Daddy!Daddy!" She grows sseeter and sweeter each day and she has a very alert mind.

Our trip has been like an old time missionary trip. A very few Saints,wherever we went gave us royal welcome, while the populace was against us and viewed us as poison. What a peculiar situation: Right among ourown people--people with the same religion, we are outcasts. We are spending our lives in building up the kingdom of God, and yet our own people chide, castigate and cas cast us out! What a paradox.

Spent evening working on proof for TRUTH.

April 16th. 4:03 A.M. Grandson,Richard Allen Belcher, was born to my daughter Blanche. She came through the ordeal well.

Tuesday 7:

Been extremely busy since returning from Idaho. Calls to go to Denver, Los Angeles, besides much mail, and getting out TRUTH. Got TRUTH in mail on 29th. Pronounced by many as "best ever."

Spoke at General Meeting on 5th. bringing to attention of Saints present wars and disturbances in fulfillment of prophecy.

Celebrated Mother Kmitzschs' birth-day Yesterday (Monday) Lewis A. Kelsch and J. Marion Hammon present.

Wednesday 14:

Working on Ms. for TRUTH Vol.6 No.2. the material for No.1 having been submitted to printer.

Spent 12th. "Mother's Day" with wife Ellis and Daughter Lucile, and in evening with wife Luc Lucy.

Summer is on us. We are wondering about our dear son Samuel. Haven't heard from him for so long. Father, please bring him home in safety. We love him so much.

Monday 20:

Orpha Zitting, wife of Charles, died Saturday 18th. T.B. and Pnumonia. She is a very faithful Sister and was prepared to die.

Had very successful meeting with the Saints at home of Bro. Zitting on 5th. East, yesterday. House comfortably filled. Speakers: Elders Fors, Leonard Black, Lyman Jessop, David W. Jeffs and John Y. Barlow. Bro. Jessop and family were down from Cache Valley; also Martin Olson.

We are puzzled in not hearing from Samuel for over a month. Sent him money at Singapore in answer to cable, but no word. His mother is distracted. He is in the hands of the Lord. Let His will be done; though I confess myself, as not understanding the long delay.

Friday 24:

Got final proof in on TRUTH 6:No.1. Wife Ellis left on train 8 P.M. Wednesday to meet with Adamson's of Idaho, to meet our sons at Seattle,Washington on 26th.

Tuesday,21st. Assisted in funeral services over remains of Sister Orpha Zitting, I being one of the speakers. Other speakers, Arnold Boss and Louis A. Kelsch. All three speakers bore strong testimony regarding principle of plural marriage.

Returning home after attending class meeting in evening, learned that my son Joseph from Honolulu was in the City and was callingffor me. He was at University Club as a guest of Dr. Tyndale. Met him Wednesday (22) at 9 A.M. and spent the day with him visiting Lucile, Mary, Blanche, Naomi, and Priscilla and Lucy. Had a glorious visit. He is so wholesome, clean, and handsome. Our first meeting in 16 years. He is a Lieut. in the Navy Reserve, and "on active duty" came here on a Destroyer, being mustered out at Mare's Island. Will return on a battle ship. Left for Pocatello Thursday morning. His visit to me was like getting a direct message from Heaven. I love him dearly. He has always been true blue.

JUNE 1940

Saturday 1st:

Yesterday talked at funeral of child of Rulen C. Allred, 3½ months old, at graveside. Lucy and Annie sang a Lulliby sons. The father dedicated the grave.

About 5 A.M. on 29th. son Samuel and wife Ellis returned home, the former from his mission to England and the latter having met him at Vancouver on 26th. He came on a Japanese vessel, having spent some 30 days on the water from Siggapore. It was a glorious treat to behold the face of my son once again, and behold him a clean, upstanding, bright-eyed virgin man, a potential Prophet of God and a covenant child. Spent Thursday with Samuel taking dinner with Lucile. I am so grateful for the blessings of the Lord in behalf of the children He has entrusted to my care, but O, how miserably I have fallen down in my duty to teach and guide them aright. Father it is thy mercy I pray for.

On 25th. went to Cache valley, holding a meeting with the Saints on 26th. at home of Bro. Jessop. Helped J. Marion Hammon to procure a home in Millville, returning home Tuesday morning.

Got TRUTH Vol.6 No.1 in mail on 29th. Working on No.2.

Yesterday the ZColemans came in from Colorado to investigate and get blessings. Held special meeting at home of Arnold Boss, for their benefit. Blessings given by Bro. Barlow.

Little Jo Ann has been sick for two days and nights, with fever. Have dedicated her to the Lord, whose child she is, and asked Him to care for her, and give us wisdom to do our part. She is better today.

JUNE 1940

Monday 10:

Have been suffering from bad cold last few days--very hoarse.

Got MS. in for TRUTH on 8th.

Yesterday attended general meeting at home of Bro. Zitting, and was one of the speakers. Trend of talks, Repentance and preparation for the greater work. Cleanse ourselves that we shall not partake of the plagues of the earth.

Mrs. Genna Vee Lloyd arrived home from Washington, and consulted with me concerning her future.

Wednesday 19:

Got proof on TRUTH No.2 to printer 17th.

Yesterday spent day with son Samuel. Dinner at Lucile's. In evening Samuel gave his report of his mission to a large and appreciative audience in Yale Ward. His talk was interesting, instructive and well-timed. A few friends came in after meeting and were served with ice-cream.

On 14th. at the Anniversary gathering of the Heber C. Kimball family at Liberty Park, I was the principle speaker, occupying about 3/4 of an hour. Only three male members of the Kimball family present: The oldest son, Samuel, 88½ years of age, and grandsons--- Quince and Heber. Some women descendents, and a scattering of friends. Samuel Kimball testified after I had talked, that I had told twice as much concerning his father, than he had known, although he had been with him as a young man, and President Kimball died some four years before I was born. Bro. K. thanked me very heartily for my counsel and recital..

Fearfully hot, running around 103. Monday the French asked for peace with the Germans, the latter occupying Paris. A fearful slaughter is going on in Europe with the German nation in the lead. Wars and rumors of wars have the stage, and ALL nations are being involved and dissolved.

JULY 1940

Tuesday 2nd:

29th. June got Vol.6 No.2 TRUTH in mail. Have several articles for the next number completed.

Daughter Ellis came in from San Francisco by automobile, with her husband and two children, Kirk and Elizabeth, on 29th. We all ate dinner on Sunday (30th) at Lucile's and spent evening at home of Bro. Kirkham's. A very pleasant day.

Monday 1st: Wife Ellis moved from her basement apartment on Michigan Ave. to the upper part of the house, the Eastman's having moved out, after living there a year. I helped get things in order.

Son Samuel attending the L.D S. Business College in prepertion for work. He is a wonderful son, broad minded, kind, considerate, generous, clean and inspiring. The Lord has surely been kind to me.

Tuesday 9:

Yesterday chose G. L Dockstader, Arnold Boss and J.Marion Hammon to take carge of the Priesthood study class under the Supervision of the Council. Also David W. Jeffs to take over the missionary work &c. The brethren were here for instruction, from John Y. Barlow, Jos.W.Musser and Louis A. Kelsch.

Friday 5th. attended (with wife Lucy) wedding of Carl O.N.Holm and Margery Morrison, sealing them for time and eternity, inasmuch as they were not permitted to have the sealing performed in the Temple, because of their belief in the fulness of the Gospel.

At general meeting held on lawn of Louis A. Kelsch, on 7th. attendance of 143 adults. 6 P.M. Speakers Carl Holm, David Darger, I.W. Barlow, Warren Black, John Y. Barlow, Louis A. Kelsch and Jos.W.Musser. I testified

JULY 1940

to having received the word of the Lord on the marriage question from John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Lorenzo Snow, Joseph F. Smith and Geo. Q. Cannon, and from many other sources. That I was instructed to enter the order of plural marriage, by messenger from Prest. Snow. That I had received blessings under the hands of Prest. Smith. That the principle must go ahead and no power can stop it.

On 8th. received letter from California asking me to come down soon. Am preparing to leave at an early date.

Friday 26:

Thursday 11th. left on Burlington stage arriving Los Angeles 10 A.M. on 12th. Met with arousing reception by the Saints, making headquarters with son Guy, but stopping with different families as time permitted.

Held meeting at home of Sister Duples on 13th. Sunday 14th. held two sessions at home of son Guy; one Monday at Norma Hamblin's, Wednesday home of Carl Fischer, and two again Sunday 21, at home of Sister Marie . Some fifty present at this last session. Left for home Monday arriving at 6 A.M. Tuesday, with my desk piled with work.

Work is growing on the coast. The Spirit of the Saints is good and many feel to make sacrifices for the Gospel.

On 24th. Wife Ellis' birthday. Spent day with she, Ellis, Jr. Lucile and Sam. Pleasant day, but very warm. The weather is unusually warm.

25th. 4 A.M. Ellis Jr. left for her home in San Francisco, accompanied by David and Lucile-David driving car there, and the two returning on Bus. Kirk and Elizabeth, of course, are with them.

AUGUST 1940

Sunday July 28, attended general meeting at home of Bro. Zitting 6.P.M. and spoke on authority and general duties of Saints.

Lucy performed beautiful ordinance of sacred nature.

On 31st. got TRUTHS in mail. Left for Cache Valley in car with Don Wayman.

August 2nd. held meeting with Priesthood at home of Bro. Bistline, and gave general instruction. Had long talk with Eslie D. Jenson. He is trying hard to qualify. I feel the Lord will bless him.

Returned home on 3rd. with Bro. Hammon.

Wendy-Lou broke her left arm and knocked her shoulder out, falling down front steps at her home. Was at Doctor's office with case.

Beautiful Josephine presented me another grandson, this morning. 9 pounds. Glory be to God. I am so grateful for all His blessings.
James Michael.

Held special meeting with Priesthood, taking up matter of deflection of Bro. Darter. He doesnot see the light and cannot be submissive. I greatly fear he will not stand to the end. He wants to lead. His boasted intellect is leading him astray.

Dedicated home of David W. Jeffs in evening, 909 S. 9. E. Enjoyed a very pleasant evening. All present bore testimony and partook of the Spirit of the Lord.

Monday 19: Been working on TRUTH. Got MS in to printers on 14th. Writing on series of articles for "Ready References" on "Legal Aspects of Polygamy."

Wife Ellis left for California via. Bus on 19th. to join Josephine at Sacramento and assist her.

Tuesday Sept.3rd:

Left Saturday Aug.30. for southern Utah, in Graham car with wife Lucy, Lewis Kelsck and wife and J.M.Hammon. Alex Fors and family in separate car. Left at 6;10 A.M. Arriving at Brices Canyon about 3 P.M. Went on to Glendale, stopping at Sister Spencer's for night. She is kind and a true Saint. She has suffered much for the truth, but is resolved not to yield to the advasary.

Sunday Sept.1. Went through Zion's Park, to Huricane, St.George and back to New Harmony. At latter place 3:10 P.M. A multitude of people awaiting us. Held meeting. 143 present. What a sight! What a Spirit! What a surprize! Two families from California. Some from Cache Valley, from Glendale, Arizina, Salt Lake, etc. A royal reception given by poor people--but people whom God loves and whom He is preparing to carry off His work. Speakers: John Y. Barlow, Axel Fors, Jos.W.Musser, Lewis A. Kelsch, J.Marion Hammon and Carl Fischer. All spoke on fulness of the Gospel. Open Air meeting under the trees. Rain was threatening during the 2½ hour meeting, but none came until after the meeting. It was a royal meeting.

After meeting, and as soon as we could get away, we left for Cedar. Visited Linnie Dean Johnson in Hospital and blessed her.

Monday 2nd. Went to Cedar Breaks. Too cloudy to see anything. Ride up and back wonderful. Returning arrived in Salt Lake about 9 P.M. Woke Jo-Ann up and enjoyed her prakks until bedtime for all. Had a glorious time and praise the Lord for His wonderous ble ings. Certainly He is good to us.

Got TRUTH in mail on 30th. And praise the Lord for the privilege.

Quite heavy rain from Cedar North; Only sprinkle

Monday 9:

Yesterday held special prayer meeting at 10:A.M. and general meeting at 6. P.M. The latter was well attended and much instruction given along the lines of Priesthood functions and obedience, by Elders Boss, Bistline, Christiansen, Musser, Hammon and Barlow.

Little JoAnn has a fever. Have asked the Lord to heal her.

Working on TRUTH for October. Reading, writing, corresponding--constantly busy.

Wednesday 18:

Daughter Josephine Peter, baby and husband Dr. Tillotson, arrived from California on 15th. Josephine to spend a few weeks, while her husband goes on to New York.

Left for northern Idaho on 10th. to attend funeral services of Jos.T.Jones. (See TRUTH Vol.6 No.5). Held meetings at St.Anthony, Pocatello and Millville. John Y. Barlow, Joseph S. Jessop, Arnold Boss and J.Marion Hammon accompanied me on trip.

Heavy rains gave the country a good soaking in Idaho. We got some at home.

On 17th. Assisted in blessing Betsy Lee.

Monday 30:

Got TRUTH No.5 in mail Saturday.

On 26th. blessed and named James Michael Musser Tillotson, assisted by its father, Dr. Jos. T. and son Samuel. Peter Maxwell Kimball was confirmed a member of the Church by Samuel S. Musser, mouth. Baptized 25th.?

Tillotson's left for Calusa, Cal. the 27th.

Attended general meeting at residence of Bro.Zitting, on 22nd. and presided.

OCTOBER-1940

Tuesday 22.

Went to Millville on 11th. returning for special meeting on 13th. All well there. Guy and Margaret came on 18th. to attend the wedding of their sister Marie on that date. Had good visit with them. They are wholesome and true to the faith.

On 20th. Sister Cleveland was washed and anointed, and I assisted in blessing her.

Getting ready for trip East.

Oct ~~NOVEMBER~~-1940

Friday 25: Left Salt Lake at 7 A.M. via Auto. Chas. F. Zitting driving (his Automobile) accompanied by John Y. Barlow and Lewis A. Kelsch, enroute to East on Priesthood business.

26th. Stayed at Omaha, Neb.

27th. Visited Florence or "Winter-quarters." Tablet reading: "Winter-quarters location of the Camp of Israel. Pioneer Mormon Cemetery 1/3 of a mile West.".

At the Cemetery this inscription on a monument appears:

"Pioneer Mormon Cemetery 1846-7--1863. It is estimated that 600 emigrants were buried here. Erected by Major Isaac Sadler, Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution, 1931."

Another monument in the cemetery has the following inscription: "That the struggles, the sacrifices and the sufferings of the faithful Pioneers, and the cause they represented shall never be forgotten, this monument is gratefully erected and dedicated by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. First Presidency, Heber J. Grant, J. Reuben Clark Jr., David O. McKay. Sculptor, Avard Fairbanks, a decendent of Pioneers buried here."

"This monument placed directly over the graves of anunknown child and seven other Pioneers."

Foy, Florence Neb., Caretaker.

Went on to Carthage, Ill. where we stayed for the night.

28th. Visited the Jail in which Joseph and Hyrum [illegible] Crossed River at Keo-Kuk

---

A DREAM TO JOS.W. MUSSER
Sept.20-21,1940

We were in some kind of a gathering. I saw John W. Taylor holding great power and directing it with force and in righteousness. I pondered on his persecution here and his lowly life and death and the mean things yet being said of him by Heber J. Grant and others. President Joseph F. Smith appeared and explained to me that Bro. Taylor had only resumed the position he had held in pre-mortal days. That at death those valiant s spirits remember their former appointments and resume the leadership they then enjoyed; the great task being to live one's second estate so as to warrant a continuation of such blessings.

I marvelled, and the wonder came into my mind: "Where and what was I in pre-mortalit and while no direct answer came, I seemed to realize a high and holy calling, and that my present rebuffs by the Church and its leaders were a preparation similar to that John W. Taylor experienced. I felt so good and so fully satisfied that in awaking a calm sereneness took possession of me and I thanked the Lord for the dream.

Jos. W. Musser.

Dreamed of being in the company of President John Taylor, and receiving a sacred kiss from him, with the impression that our work is approved.

Visited Nauvoo, spending a few hours looking at first home of Joseph Smith, the "Mansion"home and the "Nauvoo Mansion." Also homes of our brethren; the spot where the store stood in which Joseph gave some endowments. Town impressed us as being a "ghost town"--no life; yet a most beautiful location. Ferried across the Mississippi river on the steamer, xxxxxxxg to Montrose where the Saints landed as they crossed when driven out.. Recrossed at Burlington on toll-bridge, reaching Chicago about 8 P.M.

29th. Visited the "Wheat Pit" and saw the gamblers speculating on human life--the staff pf life. Visited with Elder Goerge Sturm in West Chicago, and having a wonderful time with he and family .

30th. Visited Marhall-Field Musium and Planitorium, Bro. Sturm being our guide. We went on to Gary, Ind. for the night.

31st. Made Cleveland,Ohip, where we met and visited with James L. Athay. He was just recovering from a sickness. Filled with hope but in poor circumstances. Is promoting some business and expects soon to return to Utah, wh which I feverently hope he does.

November 1st: Visited Kirtland,Ohio, and went through the Temple there, our guide being a "Re-Organized" brother., who apparently knows nothing concerning the purpose of Temples. Said if the Leaders had left Kirtland, for a season the Saints in Kirtland would not have been molested. On the West staod of the Templethe following inscriptic occuring(Inscription not certain on my notes, but it provides seats for the Melchisedek Priesthood.

Went on to Buffalo and Niagara visiting the falls for the first time on my life. Stopped at Niagara for the night.

2nd. Went into Canada to Torento, visiting withfamily of James Ayres . Held meetings Saturday and Sunday prevailed and we were loath to leave them. They are striving for heavenly blessings and their understanding of the Gospel plan is sound.

Monday 4th. left Toronto 8 A.M. visiting Palmyra, Manchester and Hill Cumorrah. In the Sacred Grove where the Prophet Joseph Smith received his first vision, we held a circle prayer as a Priesthood Council. The Spirit of the Lord was with us. The grove is a beautiful spot and a fit place to select for a visit with the Lord.

Visited the home of the Smiths' and the room in which it is supposed the Angel Maroni appeared to the Prophet. All was very inspiring. One absorbed with the events which took place in these places cannot hold back the emotions of the soul as they surge for expression. We felt we were living in a new world. We had actually been in the grove and in the room where the vision of the Father and the Son and the living presence of the mighty Angel first laid the foundation for the restoration of the Gospel in this dispensation in their earthly communications. It was sacred ground and a powerful spirit prevailed as we gazed and reflected.

Tuesday 5th: Visited Albany, New York, going on to Boston Mass. the two towns which Wilford Woodruff predicted would be destroyed, the former by fire and the latter by a tidal wave, New York to be destroyed by an earthquake. Spent evening on streets of Boston, crooked and meaniering as they are, listining to the election returns,&c. All seemed confusidn. Babylon in all her intricate workings is established herex.

Wednesday 6: Visited leading points of interest including the Harvard and Cambridge grounds and Boston Tech. St.Charles River, Bostom Commons,etc.

Thursday 7: Arrived at home of Otto H. Olchewski, 44 Pulaski St. Brooklyh. Were graciously received and made very comfortable.

We met with some of the Saints in the evening, teaching and instructing until near midnight. Appointed meetings for the following evenings and for Sunday. The Saints here are very sound. Three have been disfellowshiped for their belief in the fulness of the Gospel, but all are firm and true.

Spent Friday sight-seeing, visiting the Acquairum, the Empire Bldg. (102 stories high and some 4 stories below the surface) holding a meeting with the Saints at night.

Spent Saturday sight-seeing, visiting the Statue of Liberty, going up 1 0 stories in elevator and walking 12 stories in the body of the statue, to the crown of its head where through windows we could view out in all directidns. The day was very cold but no snow. Held meeting with the Saints at night and enjoyed with them the Spirit of the Lord.

Sunday 10th. Busy all the day, holding meetings, giving blessings and having conversations withthe Saints. Gave the Priesthood Covenant to the brethren of the Priesthood and instructed the Saints in their duties; that the Church is the Church of Christ, the only Church God recognizes on earth as His. That it is our duty to live all the commandments, striving to cultivate a love for our neighbors, seeking to promote the welfare of the kingdom of God,etc.

Monday 11: It was extremely difficult to leave the Saints. Their tears and imbraces clung to us. It was like the old time missionary experiences. The Spirit of the Lord is with them; they are striving to serve Him; want to gather to the "mountains", and are holding themselves in readiness to receive the will of the Lord.

Left for Washington,visiting Independence Hall at Philadelphia; also visiting Plymouth, the place of the first landing of American pilgrims. Arrived in Washington in evening.

Tuesday 12: Contacted son Milton and

his wife LeVida and little Marchin the sweet baby. Spent very enjoyable afternoon and evening with them, visiting the Supreme Court during the hearing of a case, and visiting other points of interest.

Wednesday 13: With Milton in forenoon, when I left him and visited Sister Jemma Vee Lloyd. She escorted the brethren and myself over the City, taking us to the Treasury Bldg. where money is printed, also to the Whitehouse. Leaving her about 5 P.M. we turned our course West through Virginia &c. stopping at Winchester Va.

Thursday 14: Some snow encountered in Ohio. Arrived in Independence, Mo. on 16th. Visited "Spring Hill" supposed general locality of Adam-Ondi-Ahmen, stopping at Independence for the night. Spent night at Denver, arriving home on night of 18th. after a travel of ovdr 6300 miles. No serious auto troubles. Purchased two new tires and three used ones on trip. Some adjustment made on car from time to time. No accidents. Through 18 States + Dist. of Columbia.

We praise the Lord for our safe trip and for all the trip means. It forms an epoch in our lives and, I hope, will better fit us for the labors we are engaged in.

Tuesday 19: Attended class meeting and reported our trip to the brethren assembled.

DECEMBER 31st? 1940.

Poor weak I; poor Journal. No entry since November. Swamped under an avalanch of work—the accumulation of a month's time, and have not caught up yet.

Spent Christmas holidays as usual, busy, and not in a position to exchange presents with my loved ones; and not anxious to celebrate at all except for the comfort and cheer of the little ones. To me Christmas is an hoax, with its commercialized forms, and the frivolity with which it is celebrated. Everything is loosing its sacredness by commercialization.

Visited Millville on the 1st. and 29th. holding meetings with the Saints there. On latter visit Elder E.D.Jenson entertained over forty present with a banquet, after meeting. He certainly did a good job. The night before he was down with the flu, but we administered to him, rebuking the disease, and he was healed. I rejoice in the blessings of the Lord in these matters. He certainly is good to our group so despised by the leaders of the Church.

Dream

On night of the 19th. I dreamed of coming back to Salt Lake from a trip out. Going through stores apparently connected with the Z.C.M.I. during the Christmas rush I found several departments caved in, plate glass windows broken and glass strewn all around, and interiors seemingly abandoned. Awful confusion. I asked a person what was the matter? He replied, "I guess they just wanted to get out of business." Another whom I asked spoke of a typhoon,&c. It looked to me like the result of an earthquake or cyclone. I marveled and awoke. I feel that business is going just that way and that stores will be tumbled to the ground soon—sooner than the people are prepared for the desolation.

On 22nd. the Saints of the Choir gave a splendid Cantata, featuring the birth of Jesus Christ and the birth of Joseph Smith. It was a wonderful rendition given under the supervision of Athalene Allred. Capacity house. At Bro. Zittings.

JANUARY 1941

Thursday 9th.

Held cottage meeting at Sister Morrison's on 3rd. administering to her son Reed for his failing eye sight. House filled and a wonderful spirit prevailed.

Attended conjoint class meeting on 7th. It was a testimony meeting, and many wonderful testimonies expressed.

Yesterday (8th) Jo Ann three years old. She has grown into a young lady. We had a most pleasant time celebrating with her. She is angelic in nature, and the best entertainer imaginable. She and Marie sang two songs and the rendition was perfect.

Anna Dean came from California on Dec.31, leaving on the 5th.

Friday 31st:

Have been busy all month making up financial reports, getting TRUTH off and letter to all contributors; besides sickness and the natural calls, letter answering, personal interviews, etc.

On 17th. dedicated home of Morris Coombs, 449 E. Garfield Ave. and administered to his wife Olive.

On 20th. dedicated home of Martin Shaffer, 832 E. Sego Ave.

On 24th. heldcottage meeting at home of Bro. Collins, Magna, with Bros. Zitting and Jeffs (D.W.) Splendid spirit.

On 25th. attended birthday party of Jos. S. Jessop at his son Lyman's, and had charge of proceedings.

On 26th. attended Sunday School and meeting of group at home of Bro. Zittings. A veritable feast of good things was had. The spirit of the Lord present moved many to tears and expressions of thanksgiving.

Thursday 6:
Getting up with my work. At our testimony meeting Tuesday evening, we had a capacity ho house and a wonderful freedom in testimony bearing. The work is surely forging ahead.

Little JoAnn is manifesting a wonderful talent for singing. She sings with Marie, the latter playing the piano.

Wednesday 12: Attended class meeting last evening--Subject: Necessity for providing against coming famine. Arnold Boss conducted class.

Last evening Bro. Barlow and myself partially dedicated home of Annie Fink, 59 W. Sunset Ave. She is renting the house.

On 10th. attended birthday celebration of Lyman Jessop.

At general meeting Sunday (9th) Lucy and JoAnn were present. 140 adults present. I was one of the speakers, dwelling on the necessity for living all the law.

Son Samuel chosen by University to represent it in a debating bout at Denver. Leaving today.

Wednesday 26:
Have been in town busy with the affairs of the Saints since last recording. At general meeting last Sunday I spoke on Joseph Smith being the one "Mighty and Strong" to a house full of Saints at home of Lyman Jessop; also that the keys of Priesthood ~~xsxhaxa~~ are here and not with the Indians.

38th. grandchild a girl, born to daughter Mary Wright, February 18; all well. Born 8:20 P.M. Visited her yesterday.

Wife Ellis left for California to assist daughter Ellis in maternity, 20th. Left via. Los Angeles.

Monday 3rd:

Got TRUTH out on 25th. February. Left for Cache Valley on 27th. Found Sister Broadbent with three of her children afflicted with rheumatism and mal-nutrician. Did what I could to help them.

Attended Council meeting with the brethren on 28th. meeting at home of Martin Ol Olson. Moroni Jessop accompanied me to the meeting; also Jas. L. Athay. On Sunday, March 2nd. held general meeting at home of Martin Olson. 45 present. A wonderful showing. Speakers: Martin Olson, Don Wayman, Wynn Hunter, James Athay, J.L. Hammon, Jos.S. Jessop and Jos. W. Musser. All spoke of living the fulness of the Gospel plan as revealed. Spent Sunday evening with Eslie D. Jenson and family, returning home Monday afternoon. Moroni Jessop also spoke.

Weather: Pleasant thursday, friday and saturday, until in the evening. Wind and rain with some snow. Same Sunday. Monday pleasant.

Saturday 8:
Have reached my 69th. year today. Feel prime in health but can't run as fast and far as I once could. On Wednesday evening was at home of Edmond Barlow in company with his brother John Y. Barlow, to dinner. John's birthday was on 4th. And this dinner was supposed to be in his honor. Later in the evening some fifty of the Saints came in of a sudden to surprise us. We were surprised. The party was tendered both of us. The evening consisted of an informal program of singing, reciting, speech-making and mutual felicitations. A very pleasant time.

Ordinarily I am opposed to these anniversary proceedings. They take time and effort, and since birthdays come every day almost among the group, did we treat them all alike, which should be done as I conceive it--for I am no better than the others--no time would be left of for other

MARCH 1941

I am so overwhelmed with the feeling that I have so much I want to do and so little time in which to do it. Were it not for the constant drumming of my family, having me to meals, to birthday doings in the family to bed, etc., I would forego much of the social part of life and work more hours. My work is to help build the kingdom of God. I have no other desire in life. Even my love for my wonderful family is secondary to this ambition. I want above all other things, to die in the harness of activity in the work of the Lord. I am well aware how strongly I am denounced as a heretic and apostate for my present course against the policy of the Church, but this doesnot greatly disturb me. I am working to keep established the fundamental principles of the Gospel as established by Joseph Smith. How well I am succeeding only the Lord knows; but He does know the honesty of purpose directing my efforts and the sincerity of my life. Of course I make many mistakes in judgment, for which I hope the Lord will be lenient with me. I love the Gospel; I love my associates in the work; I love the Saints who are seeking to sustain my efforts; I love my families, and especially the members thereof who are seeking like results with me; above all I love my Father and Mother in heaven, and want to live such a life that I can regain their presence.

Father, please help me in this effort; please apply the purging and purifying processes of heaven to make me with mine, with the Saints, fit to dwell with you. I ask it in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

March 3rd. 8:20 A.M. daughter Priscilla gave birth to a son, at L.D.S.Hospital; and on 7th. at about 3:30 A.M. daughter Ellis gave birth to a daughter, my 40th. grandchild. She lives in San Francisco. I rejoice in these new arrivals. God help me to merit such gifts.

The Streamliner
CITY OF LOS ANGELES

March 8, 1941

My Dear Father:

The calendar tells me that today you have passed another milestone in life. I desire to let you know that I am thinking of you, and wishing you every good blessing and joy. We love you deeply. And we pray constantly that Father will permit you to tarry years without number among us.

I wonder how many men can look back at the years that have passed, and view them with such joy and satisfaction as you can! How many have given themselves as unselfishly as you! Only a few men have forgotten their own desires and ambitions in an effort to preserve principles of truth and righteousness. I can proudly point to you as one of these very few men who love God more than man.

I am grateful for this too. I am grateful that you had the faith and courage to lay a firm foundation. A foundation on which your children can build without fear their eternal mansions. I am grateful for your kindness in the face of stubborness; for your patience when others were anxious; for your abiding faith when all else had fled; for your forgiving disposition in this world of deceit and sin; for your love which has been as true and ever abiding as the love of God. These virtues only the masters possess. The Gods who live upon the earth as men.

Dear Father O' Mine--wise counselor and Friend, accept this heartfelt tribute from one who knows your life has been well spent. Who can say of you as it was said of the Master, He went about going good". Though I can never repay you for my birth and heritage; it is my firm pledge and determination to keep the faith, and preserve the priciples of truth unto my children, and

Union Pacific Railroad · Chicago & North Western Ry.

unto all people. That the work you have done shall not have been done in vain. That from your devotion and sacrifice, I can take increase faith and courage. And with the help of God assist to make ready the earth for the coming of our Father.

Now dear Father know that we love you. And are always thinking of you and the mighty work you are engaged in. And we earnestly pray that God will bless you with every blessing necessary to your happiness and progress.. Please give our love to aunt Lucy and the rest; and please come down soon.

Affectionately
Son
Guy.

MARCH 1941

Monday 10: Held special Priesthood meeting yesterday. Corrected the brethren on the excessive use of wine which some are guilty of; also corrected Francis M. Darter's efforts to nullify the standing of the Priesthood in his writings.

At general meeting at 2 P.M. there were 140 adults present. Speakers Don Wayman, Edison Jessop, D.W. Jeffs, John Y. Barlow, Chas.F. Zitting and myself.

Little JoAnn accompanied us to meeting and behaved splendidly, however, wanting to cling to her father.

For several days now we have been enjoying spring weather--delightful.

Saturday 15:

Left on Tuesday 11th. 6:30 A.M. for southern Utah and Short Creek, in company with John Y. Barlow, Moroni Jessop and Lewis A. Kelch, the latter driving our car. Spent night at Barlow-Johnson ranch near Cedar City, holding a meeting there. 26 present. Talked on principle of unity and the necessity of living the fulness.

Examined the crops, livestock &c. leaving there visited the farms at New Harmony, with the crops, taking dinner with Richard Jessop. From there to Short Creek, where we held meeting at home of "Aunt Lizzie" Colvin. 35 present.

13th. Left Short Creek, after examining land there, about 10 A.M. Due to rain during the night the road to Hurican was bad. We were bogged twice. In a driving rain much of way to Salt Lake, arriving home 10 P.M.

Trip was a success. Crops generally look splendid. Lots of moisture. Some degree of prosperity appears.

On 12th. blessed and named Nona May Spencer, born on the 9th. Daughter of Sylva and Carling Spencer.

M A R C H 1941

Wednesday 26:
Held special meeting with brethren of group to take up with them matter of joining our brethren in southern Utah in raising grain, etc. Good response in feeling.
Held general meeting on same day (23rd) at home of Bro. Zittings. Spoke on keeping the commandments of God, D & C.93:1. Also on the sin of jealousy.

On 17th. house was quarantined because of Marie having slight case of scarlet fever. Goulda was quarantined out, and took Anna's place at work while Anna attended her girl. I had to sneek in and out to attend my work.

On 25th. Francis M. Darter exploded in class meeting because of article in TRUTH correcting some of his work. He is impossible.

Got TRUTH in mail on 25th. Working on next issue.

APRIL 1941

March 28th. went to Millville and attended Priesthood meeting with brethren. Spent Saturday and Sunday helping Sis. Broadbent move. Axel Fors also there helping with plumbing, etc., Returned Tuesday, April 1st.

Attended conference, 4, 5, 6, over radio. Held special Priesthood meeting on 6th. and general meeting in afternoon at home of Brother Zitting.

EraxxAugustxGrXx Bro. Alfred E. Olschewski and wife, with sister and brother-in-law, arrived from New York on 7th. They are the first fruits of "Gathering" from our recent trip East. Others are intending to follow.

A P R I L 1941

At Sabbath School, on 13th. some x 220 were present. Had a Brother from New York, one from Los Angeles (Herbert Smart) and an Indian (Berry) from Arizona. The work is growing.

Has been raining or snowing every day since before conference, up to two days ago. Wife Ellis and Sam returned home from Washington on 13th. where they have been some ten days.

Tuesday, 29th:
Last two days have been working constantly on Truth. Late in getting it out this month. Last Sunday a General meeting. About 250 present. I spoke on the necessity of keeping our covenants, pointing out how the Lord has tried to bless the Saints from the beginning but they would not receive it; but until we do show our willingness to receive th counsels of the Lord we cannot grow and will not be advanced.

Wife Ellis feels it better that I donot visit at her home, as it tends to prejudice Sam's chances for a job with the Government. I am not considered a good citizen, though no charge has ever been made against me by Government officials. I am out of harmony with the Church--so is the Lord. As much as I love my wife and children, I cannot compromise my faith and surrender it for their companionship. God is God, and His laws are with us. I pray the time will come when their eyes are open and they will repent of their ways. Surely I cannot serve two masters, and God alone is my Master.

Thursday 1st:

Mailed No.12 of Vol.6 of TRUTH. In this number I featured the anniversary of Apostle John W. Taylor, whom the brethren of his quorum "cast out" in 1906 and shamefully Mistreated.

TRUTH has finished its sixth year. In looking back upon this literary effort, and in reviewing many of the main articles published, I feel justly proud of the work. The little Magazine has proven a potent factor inthe spreading of truth. Some of the leading brethren are friendly with me, while others are bitter. The good Saints who have made the publishing of TRUTH possible through their contributions, are well paid in the Spirit of the Lord attending them. My brethren of the Priesthood Council have been very helpful. The Lord has done His part most graciously. I want my children and my children's children to the last generation to know that I am devoting myself to this work because the Lord has appointed me to do it. It is not easy to oppose the Brethren in the Church whom I had learned to love because of the cause they are engaged in. I love them now, but I cannot love their actions wherein they are engaged in destroying the faith of the Saints in the higher principles of salvation. I do not want to be unfair nor in the least vindictive. It is my desire that my actions reflect the Spirit of the Lord at all times. I hope I may be permitted to live as long as my usefulness is unimpaired, and until my mission in mortality is fully completed. Father please bless me to this end; help me to purge myself of all dross. Help me to reclaim my wives and children. Help me to be just with all men. Help me to endure all things regarded by thee as necessary. Strengthen my back for the burden. Prepare me for greater light. These blessings I ask in Jesus' name. Amen, and thy will be done, notmine.

Anniversary of Truth – [illegible]

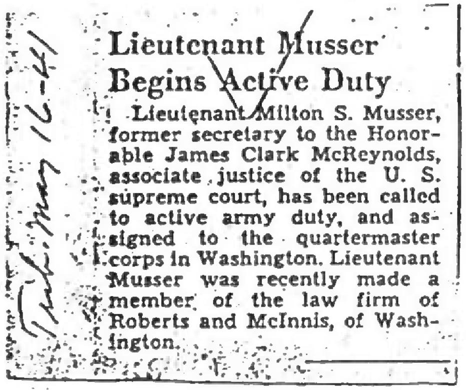
Tuesday 6th. Sunday 4th. took wife Ellis to Provo where we visited with Aunt Nora and Clara. Both sick, the former heart-sick because of death last fall of her husband. Returned home via Heber City and Park City. In evening, attended meeting at home of Burt Barlow. Louis A. Kelsch dedicating his home.

Yesterday (5th) attended a reunion of the Shipp family at home of wife Ellis. Took Nellie, Aunt Mary, Mc[illegible] and Deta there and returned them. Pleasant time.

Finished manuscript for next number of TRUTH, for printer.

Saturday 17:

Yesterday read proof on TRUTH, and working on next issue. Last Sunday had a series of highly spiritual meetings, in which the Spirit of the Lord was manifested in power. Have had a few days of storm and cold, otherwise the weather has been unduly warm.



Trib. May 16-41

Lieutenant Musser Begins Active Duty

Lieutenant Milton S. Musser, former secretary to the Honorable James Clark McReynolds, associate justice of the U. S. supreme court, has been called to active army duty, and assigned to the quartermaster corps in Washington. Lieutenant Musser was recently made a member of the law firm of Roberts and McInnis, of Washington.

M A Y 1941

Saturday 24th: Last evening at 9:55 a son was born to Lucy. The Lord be praised. It is a wonderful blessing, and our hearts are filled with gratitude for it. Father, please bless us with wisdom and understanding to rear this son as ~~them~~ you would have it reared. Let your will be done in all things and not ours; but let us be instruments for good in your hands at all times, and to you shall be given the glory forever and ever.

Yesterday I conducted the funeral at the gra graveside of little "Laddie" Allred. son of Marvin and Katherine Jessop, which lived but a few minutes after birth . A song from the Allred sisters and the dedicatory prayer constituted the services at the grave. It is a beautiful child.

Tuesday 20th. accompanied John Y.Barlow and L.A. Kelsch to Cache Valley, bringing back Bro. Joseph Jessop and his son Fred, who go to southern Utah to help in farming there. Bro. Kelsch took them down to Cedar the next day, returning on 22nd.

J U N E 1941

Monday 9th:
Attended general meeting of group yesterday and spoke on necessity for meekness and to strive for a personal testimony--to be like the Saints in the Apostolic dispensation, rejoicing in tribulations.

Saturday night attended the Youth Convention in the Tabernacle with wife Ellis. Was impressed with earnestness of many of the young people, but of the shallowness of the teachings of the Church today. Time taken up with the denunciation of tobacco and liquor habit, when if the beauties of the Gospel were taught in fulness, such habits would naturally disappear. When the House of God is set in order, many of these young people will rally to the manner of truth.

Left Thursday, May 29th, for the North, accompanied by John Y. Barlow and J.Marion Hammon; also Sister Hammon, visiting with her folks in Idaho Falls, and wife Ellis, visiting with her sister at Blackfoot.
Held meeting at Millville Thursday evening.
Stopped at Petty home in Pocatello, on 30th. holding meeting there.
31st. Visited with the Holms families, dedicating the homes of Carl Sen. and Jun. also looking over the country with Bro. Holm. He is with us.
Sunday, June 1, visited with Sister Jos. T. Jones at Rexburg, and held meeting with the gathered Saints at the home of W.B.Cooke St. Anthony. 24 present. Had a very pleasant time. The Saints are filled with love and a desire to grow. Stopped with Sister Jones for the night. Dined with the Petty family Monday, reaching home, after visiting folks at Millville, Tuesday about 1:30 A.M. Found Marian's daughter quite sick.

JUNE 1941

On May 29, 1941, blessed and named our son, AMOS KMITZSCH MUSSER. Blessed to grow to manhood; to receive the blessings of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob--of complete fatherhood; to enjoy health; his days not to be shortened.

Monday 17: Leaving in the morning for Los Angeles, in company of Lewis A. Kelsch, meeting John Y. Barlow at Cedar and taking him along.

At general meeting on 8th. I spoke urging the Saints to get a personal testimony, short of which they will not be able to stand. Every-one doing his full duty is entitled to a testimony from the Lord and can get it through prayer and application. We have got to learn to sacrifice ALL things for the Gospel.

Yesterday spent part of day with Ellis and Lucile's family, Sam driving us into the East Mill Creek canyon. Enjoyed the day. Took wife Lucy and folks for a ride in evening visiting at home of Bro. Fors. Visited Bro. Hammon in the morning, and attended Sunday School.

Visited Saints at Millville on 11th. - returning next day.

Wednesady 25th.
Left on Tuesday Morning (17th.) with John Y. Barlow, his daughter, and Louis A. Kelsch; the latter (Kelsch) driving, for California via Cedar City. Bro. Barlow was already at Cedar City, we tool Aneta and Alice there. Met John at Cedar and had meal with he and family. Left and made Los Vegas, where we stayed for night. Made Guy's home in East Los Angeles, next day. Got a good reception. These children are for the Lord no matter what happens . Held meetings on ~~12th~~, 20th.21 and 22nd. Left on 23rd. for Utah, after blessing MarM Fischzer, going by way of Kingman, and arriving home 4 A.M. on 25th.

JUNE 1941

In our meetings we stressed the principle, of Tithing, of Gathering, and of Repentence. We discovered a spirit of faultfinding, of lack of faith and resentment; while in some was the true spirit of the Lord.

On 17th. (Rose informes me) a daughter was born to daughter Anna. Oh, how grateful I am that this wonderful daughter now is blessed with a child! God bless you Anna. He loves you more than you can guess. You have always been so gentle, kind, thoughtful and loving. Daddy will never forget it.

JULY 1941

Tuesday 22:
On 5th. took trip to Millville. Got Fawn's window screens fixed and water fixed for lawn and flowers through an hose from the kitchen sink. Attended meeting of Priesthood group on 8th. returning to Salt Lake on 9th. accompanied by Annie Jessop, who comes to Salt Lake to be under care of Dr. Allred, in confinment. Twin sons were born to her later.

The Kmitzsch family moved to 748 S.6 E. including Anna Broadbent and Goulda Woolley. Through the kindness of the Lord we procured a home at 1153, 3rd. Ave., for $3500. $350. cash and $38.50 per month, interest at 7%. Five sleeping rooms on second floor; three rooms and back porch and large front hall on ground floor, with full basement, heating plant,&c. It is a great bargain and I am so grateful to the Lord for this gift. Hope we will honor it and always appreciate it.

On 14th. the Sisters, Betsy, Sisters Morrison, Ann and Ethel Boss, and Riedl started cleaning up. They made a wonderful job of it. Wednesday we moved in, Bro. Kelsch moving some things Tuesday. Moved Lucy's goods from 744 E. S. T. St. and Betsy's from 663, 3rd. Ave. Anna arrived from California on Friday, her furniture not yet having arrived. We are gradually getting straightened out. Had Lyman do some carpenter work, with his son Edsel. Splendid job. Using front room as an office.

Sunday 20th. Attended S.S. at Lyman's. and feeling impressed, blessed the people. Was moved by the Spirit of the Lord, to bless the Saints there that from then on, if they would serve the Lord, their desires as expressed by them, would be granted; and the children who mind their parents will be free from serious accidents.

Monday 21: Arranging my books and papers. Entertained the Sisters who helped clean the house, with their husbands, in the evening, serving icecream and cake. Had an informal meeting, advising those present of false revelations being received, of the inroads being made by Lucifer among our young people; of the necessity of getting the Spirit of the Lord and keeping it. I told them we were nearing a crisis, and must exert every possible effort toward saving our young people. The Spirit of the Lord was present in abundance, and several present bore their testimonies.

[illegible]

Death Claims Heroine of 1907 Disaster

Trib. 8/1/41

Mrs. Blanche White Musser Lewis, 57, widow of Raymond Shepherd Lewis and lifelong resident of Salt Lake City, died in a Salt Lake hospital Thursday after a long illness.

Friends of Mrs. Lewis Thursday recalled an episode in her life 34 years ago for which she received nation-wide acclaim and sympathy.

She became the heroine of a tragic shipwreck off the northern California coast 34 years ago by singing bravely to calm and comfort fellow passengers adrift in a small boat after the ship went down.

On Summer Trip

It was the summer of 1907. Mrs. Lewis, then 23 years old, and her cousin, Wynona White, were traveling by boat from San Francisco, Cal., to Portland, Ore.

The vessel, the Columbia, was rammed by a lumber ship and sank. Miss White was drowned.

Clad only in a nightgown, Mrs. Lewis floated for 14 hours in the storm-tossed sea before being picked up by a lifeboat. The crew and passengers on the boat were panicky, hysterical. Mrs. Lewis sang to calm them; took her turn at the oars. It was not learned until later that both her wrists were fractured.

Born In S. L.

Mrs. Lewis was born in Salt Lake City, August 8, 1883, a daughter of A. Milton and Mary White Musser. She was married to Mr. Lewis on December 9, 1924.

She was educated in the Salt Lake City public schools and was graduated from the University of Utah.

Surviving are a daughter, Mary Jeanne Lewis of Salt Lake City and eight brothers, Don Carlos Musser of Redondo Beach, Cal.; Joseph W. Musser, Barr W. Musser, Burton W. Musser and Roscoe S. Musser, all of Salt Lake City; Dr. Leo P. Musser of Oakland, Cal.; Dr. Parley P. Musser of San Francisco, and Fred S. Musser of Myton.

Services Planned

Funeral services will be conducted Saturday at 8 a. m. in the garden at the home of Burton W. Musser, 1133 Harvard avenue.

Burial will be in Wasatch Lawn Memorial park. Friends may call at 125 North Main street Friday from 5 until 9 p. m. The family request that flowers be omitted.

Services were conducted upon the lawn of Burton W. Musser, Saturday 2nd. at 8 A.M. The program was arranged by Burton. It consisted of a Corinet solo and prayer by Marian Greenwood. The proceedings were impressive and strictly out of the ordinary, a thing for which the Musser family is noted. The grave was dedicated by Barr. I am grateful that the Lord has seen fit to release Blanche from her suffering. I can see no reason why

Saturday 2nd. Went to Millville to visit among the folks there. Held meeting on 3rd. at home of John Bistline. Lyman and Jay Jessop with their folks were there. Enjoyed the occasion. Returned on 5th. bringing Fawn and "Mother Strong" with the children down for a vacation, Fawn and Mother S. remaining here until the 13th. when Don took them home; the boys, David and Loren, returning with Dwaine on 10th.

On 10th. held a series of meetings. Dedicated home of I. W. Barlow, and "upper room" for sacred meetings. Held general meeting on lawn of Lewis A. Kelsch. Rained all round us, but our meeting was undisturbed.

Betsy left for California to visit among relatives, on 15th.

Geneva and RoseAnn, Joseph's wife and daughter from Honolulu, visited us on 15th. for a few minutes. Also my grandson Daniel Milton. He is a fine fellow--shy to me, but genuine. These dear girls. There was never, to my notion, a grander girl than Geneva. She is genuine. Her bdood is pure. Her spirit is heavenly. I love her. Joseph is a Lieut. in the Navy, subject to call. He is a grand son, my first born--a boy without guile. Please, dear Lord, preserve him from the necessity of killing his fellowmen, only as thy spirit prompts.

JoAnn has been sick for a few days, but is now better, thanks to the Lord, our great and only physician. She is a marvelous spirit.

Daughter Josephine came to visit us, with her two sons, and husband Dr. Joe. last week. Dr. Joe has gone East on business and his family happily is with us. They are more than welcome. God bless them.

Friday 29: Dr. Joe Tillotson and family left for their home in California on 22nd. We enjoyed their visit here.

On 24th. held Sunday School and Meeting on lawn of Bro. Kelsch. Had an even 200 at Sunday School; about the same at meeting. Took some pictures of Sunday School. A wonderful time.

On 22nd. took Lucy, Anna Broadbent, Marie and JoAnn up American Fork canyon to Timpanogos cave, around to the Provo canyon, up to the Deer creek dam, to Heber, to the Strawberry, and back to Salt Lake via Heber and Park City. Had a most wonderful ride. JoAnn, the little tyke, walked to the cave, a mile distance by the path, and back to the car. A most extraordinary feat at her age 3 ½ years old.

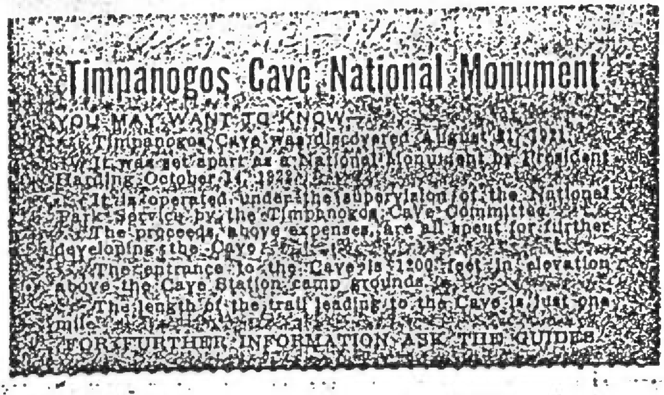
Sam left this morning for Washington, D.C. to obtain work and pursue his studies, having finished his work in the U of U, and qualified for a Degree, his four years course in three. He has worked hard, and I do implore the Lord to preserve him in faith, in strength and in sweetness. He is a choice son.

Son Guy arrived here on 25th. from Los Angeles, Cal, being transferred by the U.P. Ry. for which he is working. He went to work Tuesday. His things are being shipped up and Margaret and the children will follow. I am greatful to the Lord for this transfer. I want my children in the mountains just as soon as the Lord wills. This is the true gathering place now.

Helped to move furniture from home of daughter Gertrude, she having moved to Pleasant Grove. Moved stuff for temporaty storage to Mrs. Cummings and to Agnes' homes. Had Redmans do it.

Got TRUTH in the mail on 28th.

AUGUST 1941



Timpanogos Cave National Monument

YOU MAY WANT TO KNOW—

Timpanogos Cave was discovered August 14, 1921.

It was set apart as a National Monument by President Harding October 14, 1922.

It is operated under the supervision of the National Park Service by the Timpanogos Cave Committee.

The proceeds, above expenses, are all spent for further developing the Cave.

The entrance to the Cave is 1200 feet in elevation above the Cave Station camp grounds.

The length of the trail leading to the Cave is just one mile.

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION ASK THE GUIDES

A few nights ago I met with a group of young men who wanted me to talk with them on points pertaining to salvation, their moral standards, etc. Had a very pleasant time. We were frank and open. Tonight (29th) I had a similar talk with the young ladies--six of them--who came to my home by appointment; daughters of Moroni Jessop, I.W.Barlow, Arnold Boss, Lydia Morrison and Lyman Jessop. Intimate questions were discussed and much freedom in expression indulged in. We were together over two hours.

Saturday 30: Margaret and her two children arrived from California.

SEPTEMBER 1941

Tuesday 9th: Spent 6th. to 9th. in Cache valley. Held meeting on Sunday 7th. also Sunday School. Had a delightful time.

Held special and general meetings on 14th. and 15th. Advised the Saints to get out of debt, to save their means at this time when the Government is spending money like a "drunke Sailor". Take advantage of the situation, get work and save, for the coming depresion will be so much worse than the last that there will be no comparrison.

Had people from New York, Chicago, Los Angeles, Arizona, Idaho and various parts of Utah at the meeting.

Friday 26: Have been working on six chapters of "Ready References". Second proof on TRUTH today. Daughter Ellis and family came up Tuesday because of serious sickness of Sis. Kirkham, her mother-in-law.

Took JoAnn to Fair on 24th. She rode on the wooden horse, the real horse, and on the Automobile (little one for children.) Her first Fair.

John Y. Barlow went to Cedar on 24th.

OCTOBER 1941

Wednesday 22nd:

Got TRUTH proofed and on the press.

Yesterday dedicated home and farm of Carl Fischer, who is here from California. His farm is east of State St. on 59th. South.

Wife Ellis has broken bone in foot from an accident in tripping over a chair. Confined to her bed. Gets around clumsiely on crutches. We hope it isonly a temporaty trouble.

Had two large poplar trees taken down from in front of 1153 3rd. Ave. and sawed

OCTOBER 1941

Cost $25.00. Betsy planting front in roses and other flowers.

Got TRUTH in the mail on 28th.

On 31st. Conducted the funeral services for Eldren Darger, at the request of the family. For program see letter file un under Darger.

NOVEMBER 1941

Left for Millville on 1st. returning on 5th. Held meeting Sunday 2nd. at home of Joseph S. Jessop, and on Tuesday night met at Eslie D. Jenson, in a banquet for all. He, with his charming wife and family, are natural entertainers. Fawn working at the schools at Logan, feeding the youngsters.

Held our regular series of meetings on 9th. Bro. Barlow being detained at the farm near Cedar City. The Spirit of the Lord was abundantly with us.

On 11th. Set apart and blessed Cathryn C. Cleveland, for the mission of nurse and Obstretics among the Saints. She is a chosen vessel for the Lord's work.

On 15th. Bro. Barlow returned from the farms, with Roy Johnson and Richard Jessop, Bro. Johnson being incapacitated through an Automobile accident some time ago, and needing the services of a Physician, to adjust

NOVEMBER 1941

Got MS for TRUTH in hands of printer by 15th. and from 17th. to 19th. (present writing) a most bounteous and beautiful snow storm fell--an unusual occurence (of recent years) this time a year. Snow about a foot deep and still coming down.

Son Sam returned from Washington on 8th. to do some University work for his Degree, returning on 16th. He carries a wholesome spirit. I love him. His mother, Ellis, left for Washington on Streamliner, on 1st. walking on crutches from a broken bone in her foot. I placed her on the train. She is a wonderful woman, possessing the determination of a true servant of the Lord. She rented her home, four families living in the four apartments.

On 17th. was appointed to guide J. Marion Hammon to hishome in the evening, to a surprise party celebrating his 35th. birthday anniversary. Had agood time wallowing in the snow.

Sunday 30: Attended S.S. and visiting wih with sick and needy in P.M., going over our files with Marian Hammon in evening.

Wife Ellis returned from Washington last Thursday.

Celebrated Thanksgivings day on 20th and 27th. latter days had son Guy and family and daughter Helen to dinner. Had an enjoyable time. However, I am not strong on Thanksgiving day. I believe in being thankful on every day, and not to wait for a commercialized day--once a year-- to thank the Lord. His blessings have been wonderful. The world is in turmoil--it is rocking to ruin, but there is a measure of peace in our mountain homes, for which I am deeply grateful, God help me to merit it.

16th. Tuesday: Wife Ellis left on 3rd. for Los Angeles, San Francisco and Calusa, on business and pleasure. .

WAR !

Sunday 7th. Japan made a raid on the United at Pearl Harbor, sinking six ships and killing 2897 in Navy and Army and wounding a large number. This resulted in a declaration of war against Japan by the U.S., and later in week against Germany and Italy, they also having declared war on U.S. first. Now the torch is lighted and is burning near the powder magazine. The predictions of the Prophets seem to be nearing fulfillment, when all nations shall be at war, the wicked shall kill the wicked, and when the "consummation decreed shall make a full end of all nations." I thank God in my heart that the time of the end is so rapidly drawing near, and yet it is a solemn moment. Solemn for the Saints, for the world. I have four sons in the service, Joseph, Neil, Milton and Samuel, the latter a recent draftee. I pray that their lives may be preserved insofar as they remain pure in heart, and for like blessings in behalf of all who are seeking to serve the Lord, irrespective of their nationality and the side on which they may be forced to fight. The Constitution of this country, as originally adopted, is a sacred document. Very little of it remains now. It will be the foundation for the Kingdom of God which government with Christ the King will soon "take over."

Father in Heaven, please help thy servants to remain pure and constant, and to achieve in their battle against error, and in all things, thy will and not man's be done. Use me, wherever I may be useful, in helping to defend thy cause, and wherein I may be weak and hesitating, chastise me and whip me into line, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

Thursday 11: Son born to my son Milton in Washington, D.C. 9 A.M., for which I am grateful. All reported well. 9 pounder.

On 8th. got MS in for TRUTH and left for Pocatello, driving to Logan and taking Bus from there. Visiting with the Petty family and with Sister Leanora Brown, the latter being very sich. My visit was more particularly in her behalf. Blessed her and left her very much comforted.

Met the Holms Saints from Ammon on both Monday and Tuesday nights, they coming to Pocatello; also the St. Anthony Saints, the Cookes, Singletons and and Nyborgs, on Tuesday afternoon and night.

Left Pocatello Wednesday, stopping at Millville, leaving there Saturday morning for home.

On 14th. held special Priesthood meeting in morning and general meeting in P.M. with special meeting of our Council in evening, where ordinance work was performed for Brothers Johnson and Hammon.

Wednesday 31: The old year is dying and the new year is in the throes of birth. Got TRUTH in mail today. Working on next issue.

The world is at war. Tomorrow is designated as a special prayer day in behalf of the United States. My prayer will be that right shall prevail among all nations, and that just chastisement may come to them, as well as blessings that shall be merited. I shall ask that the "blood of the Prophets" who have been martyred, be speedily avenged on the people and nations responsible for it. Now some 30 odd nations are officially in the conflict on one side or the other. Doubtless all will be there before the scene of bloodshed is over. It is a world cleansing, the wicked fighting the wicked. The Lord's Spirit has been withdrawn from thw nations, and the thirst for blood is rapidly maturing in the feelings of the wicked

DECEMBER 1941

Prayer

Oh Lord, help me to understand right and wrong, and to walk in the right. Chastize me when needed, humble me, and prepare me for thy presence, if worthy, and I pray that I may be worthy; that I may bring my family with me into thy presence. Please cleanse me and my wives and children. Please cleanse thy people and direct the honest in heart to the true source of information, that they may all be reclaimed. Bless the poor and needy and the sick and afflicted. Help me to be an agent to take blessings to thy people, to be sober, wise, industrious, thoughtful and kind. Help me to prepare myself to meet physical death when my mission here in mortality is completed. Help me to repent of my sins, and to come to Thee with a broken heart and a contrite spirit. I love you, O Lord, and I want to keep your commandments, and my family to do likewise. May the new year find some progress in me.

JANUARY 1942

Monday 19: Have been in the city daily since last writing. MS for TRUTH in hands of printer on 15th. Have had more snow than usual for this time of year, and it has been very cold. Using ton of coal per week in 3rd. Ave. home.

On 16th. received wire from Samuel in Washington D.C. that he had just taken oath of office as Second Lieutenant in the U.S. Army. This places four of my sons--Neil, Joseph, Milton and Samual--as commissioned officers in the Army and Navy. It is my hope that none of them are required to kill their fellow men. All the nations are corrupt, all have rejected the Lord, and all are doomed to oblivion as present organized. The wheels of the Gods are rotating, and the mills are grinding. I would not have them stop until they have finished their glorious work. Jesus Christ is king of earth, and it is my desire to be enlisted in a service that will bring about His kingdom, At the same time I have no will to rush matters, for the Lord knows best. I only hope that I may be able to stand under the test, and that my family and friends may stand--I mean true friends, friends of God. As I see it the world is going into a "tail-spin", the process of the "wicked killing the wicked" is under way, and "the righteous shall hardly escape." Righteous Mormon fought in the ranks of the unrighteous Nephites. The Government of the United States, insofar as it adheres to the Constitution which God gave to it, is a righteous government, but it has gone from the Consitution, and has partaken of the seeds of death. It will not repent, hence death must work its harvest. Let not the Lord be blamed. His commandments have been broken, and the law must be satisfied. All nations are on the road to dissolution. The earth is God's and the fulness thereof. When men have proved faithful, they will be assigned their

JANUARY 1942

Saturday 31:
On 26th left for Millville. Attended Priesthood meeting on Tuesday night, and instructed the Saints. Told them mighty changes were in the offing. The Lord will starve the people into joining the United Order, which is the only economic law of heaven that will save His people. Said Eslie and others earning a daily wage will be shut out from their work, and the righteous among the Saints will pray night and day for deliverence.

Returned on Friday and got TRUTH in the mail Saturday morning.

Discovered that human termites were boreing into our Priesthood set-up, scattering falsehood and endeavoring to split the Truth. The Devil is hard at work.

FEBRUARY 1942

Attended young peoples' meeting tonight (Sunday 1st.) cautioning them against believing vile reports being circulated against the Priesthood. Had a receptive audience.

Tuesday 3rd: Took up same subject in our Testimony meeting with favorable expressions from the Saints. The true Saints are quite solidly with the Priesthood.

Last few days mild. Snow today but melted soon. Bro. Cope came up from California bringing box of oranges from Bro. Williams with lemons and grapefruit from his own trees. Am rushed with people coming for consultation--many each day--and trying to keep up correspondence and write for TRUTH; but rejoice in the

FEBRUARY 1942

Wednesday 18:
After a season of warmth a cold spell again strikes us. A little snow. Yesterday the thermometer stood at 10 deg. above, and this morning it was Zero.

Lucy's birthday today. Celebrating by getting final proof in on TRUTH No.&x10.

Friday 13th. held testimonial at 3rd. Ave. home for Sisters Morrison, Boss and Dockstader, retiring Presidency of women's class; tendered by the present Presidency, Sisters Barlow, Zitting and Darger. Between 60 and 70 present. Interesting program and lite refreshments.

On 11th. Betsy Lee left to visit with her family at Los Angeles. Her son Larry with us.

Brother Barlow left for Cedar City on 11th.

Saturday 28:
Got TRUTH in the mail Yesterday. Feel that it is a good issue. Have been in town sinc last recording, and very busy.

MARCH 1942

March came in like a lamb, but the 2nd. day was a lion; a snow squall and cold weather again.

Sunday 8th: "The days of our years are THREESCORE YEARS AND TEN; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labor and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away."-Psalms 90:10.

Celebrating my 70th. anniversary by attending three meetings and a social given in honor of Axel Erickson, whose anniversary occurs Tuesday. Am very greatful to the Lord for permitting me to see this day in mortality. I don't feel my mortal mission is ended, and therefore I count the privilege of reaching this milestone in life as choice, and I appreciate it.

What have I accomplished in the past 70 years? I fear but little compared with what might have been the case. The Lord has blessed me with 21 children and 44 grand-children, all living except Ruth, my lovely daughter. These children are, as far as I know, good citizens, moral, healthy and well. I have the Gospel and understand it to some extent. I have the assurance of an eternal exaltation if I continue as at present. Many good friends are attached to me, as well as many enemies. I have been given a high and holy appointment in the Priesthood of Elijah, and have been able to bring blessings to a number of the Saints. In looking back I can plainly see where my talents could have been improved and added to; but that is now past. Let us hope that the ne next ten years will assist in redeeming the past 70 years. Let the Lord's will be done. I am just what I am and cannot now undo the past; but I can build for the future. Dear Father please help me to make good: I do so m much desire to; I have so much to hope for, but feel my time here is limited. Father, thy will and not mine be done. I am truly grateful.

Tuesday 24:

Wife Ellis left for Chicago and Washington on 17th. to visit her two sons, Milton and Samuel, commissioned officers in the U.S. service.

Got final proof to printer on TRUTH No.11. on 23rd.

Left for Cache Valley on 13th. returning on 17th. Held meeting at Millville Sunday, with thirty present, half of them children. Main topic discussed related to duty of wives toward their husbands, and duty of husbands to God.

Sunday 22nd. spoke in general meeting on folly of accusing Satan for all our weaknesses and mistakes.We have ouragency which Satan cannot take from us only as we voluntarily surrender it. Satan cannot and God will not. It is the mission of each individual to work his or

Tuesday 31: Finished reading the "Revolt of Asia" by Upton Close, about 425 pages, and the "Secret History of the American Revolution", by Carl Van Doren, 495 pages, in the past two weeks, besides keeping up with other work.

Brother James Ayres arrived from Toronto, Canada, on a trip to western Canada, and incidentally to visit with the Saints here, about the 25th.

On 19th. received the first word from my son Joseph (direct) Lt.(S.C) Naval Air Station at Pearl Harbor. Previous word from his wife assured us of his safety after the attack on Pearl Harbor, Dec.7th. Joseph resides in Honolulu with his beautiful family. He is a son of promise--a son who has never taken a stand against his father, or the teachings of his father. I love him dearly, and trust it is the Lord's will to preserve his life and protect his body from physical injury. He is very choice. While, in his letter, he could say nothing concerning the war in which he is engaged, yet the assurance that he and family were well is a message as from heaven.

APRIL 1942

Friday 3rd: On the 1st. attended birth-day party in honor of Edward Christensen. A pleasant evening.

On 2nd. Took daughter JoAnn to her first show in the Paramount show house. Play: Fantasia with Leopold Stokowski, narrated by Deems Taylor; and put together by Walt Disney. It was a wonderful series of interpretion of music and highly entertaining. JoAnn was thrilled.

Thursday 16th.

Returned from a trip North yesterday, where I got papers relative to the Millville home escrowed in the Cache Valley Bank. Had quite a snow-storm Tuesday evening.

Wife Ellis returned from Washington on 4th. and left for San Francisco and Colusa on 12th. to visit with and help Ellis and Josephine.

Got final MS. in for TRUTH, including Index, yesterday.

Wednesday 29:

2nd. Lieut. Samuel S. Musser arrived from Washington D.C., enroute to the Officers training camp, Texas, where he is listed in air training, on 22nd. on streamliner. His mother returned from California on 18th. Josephine arrived from Colusa on 25th. returning via air 27th. Sam received word of promotion to 1st. Lieut. Left for Texas on 28th. His visit has been wonderfully pleasant to us. What a wonderful spirit he is. He has much to do in the work of the Lord. We love him dearly, along with our other children.

Got final proof in on TRUTH, on 27th. finishing Vol.7.

Thursday 30: Got TRUTH in mail today.

MAY 1942

Wednesday 20th.

Routine work at home. Extremely busy. Work on TRUTH, consultations with the Saints, &c. Work is increasing. Our dear friend and brother Daniel R. Bateman passed peacefully into mortal death on 12th. 6:15 P.M. His suffering had been long and severe--or at least his sense of helplessness. In it all he bore his testimony often. He is the last witness of the Meeting at Centerville, Sept. 27, 1886 held by Prest. John Taylor, after a visit with The Master and the Prophet Joseph.

Funeral Services for DANIEL R. BATEMAN
(Conducted by Elder Joseph W. Musser,
Friday May 15, 1942)

Organ Prelude by Sister Larkin.

Opening Trio, "Oh My Father", by the Allred sisters.

Invocation,	Moroni Jessop
Solo, "In the Garden",	Mrs. Beth Gardner
Remarks,	Elder Roy Johnson
Remarks	Elder James A. Bateman

[illegible] "I Know That My Redeemer

passed peacefully into mortal [illegible] on 13th. 6:15 P.M. His suffering has been long and severe--or at least his sense of helplessness. In it all he bore his testimony often. He is the last witness of the Meeting at Centerville, Sept.37, 1886 held by Prest. John Taylor, after a visit with The Master and the Prophet Joseph.

Funeral Services for DANIEL R. BATEMAN
(Conducted by Elder Joseph W. Musser,
Friday May 15, 1942)

Organ Prelude by Sister Larkin.

Opening Trio, "Oh My Father",	by the Allred sisters.
Invocation,	Moroni Jessop
Solo, "In the Garden",	Mrs. Beth Gardner
Remarks,	Elder Roy Johnson
Remarks	Elder James A. Bateman
Choral number, "I Know That My Redeemer Lives",	R.C. Allred and company.
Remarks,	Elder Jos. W. Musser
Solo, "One Sweetly Solemn Thought,"	Mrs. Beth Gardner
Bediction,	Elder Marlow Bateman

Expression of thanks offered.

Interment in West Jordan Cemetery.

Pall bearers:

William A. Bateman	Richard A. Jessop
Marlow Bateman	Fred Jessop
Wilford Egbert	Louis Barlow

M A Y 1942

Saturday 30th.

Got TRUTH in mail yesterday morning.

Having rain nearly every day.

On Thursday morning--28th--daughter Lucile gave birth to a 3 lb. 1 Oz. baby girl, premature birth. Today the mother is in a very serious condition. We implore the Lord to keep her safe and that His will may be done in her behalf. The child is in an incubater. We hope she will live.

Also have word that our son Sam is again in the hospital in Texas, and is regarded as quite sick. Father, please take these two cases in hand and let thy purposes be accomplished in these beautiful children. True, they are not mine only as I may qualify for them; they are thine. I do hope they are not appointed unto death; but if they are that our hearts may be comforted through thy Spirit. Thy will, not ours, be done.

Brother Sturm and wives Emma and Margaret, were in last evening to consult with me over matters. Emma related that some time ago in a testimony meeting held by the group, several bore their testimony that they knew the Priesthood Council was God's Priesthood and mouth-piece on the earth. Hearing these statements she became very desirous of having a like testimony, and she silently prayed for one. Later in the evening while I was bearing my testimony, she saw me transformed into John Taylor. Surprized, and thinking it was perhaps an illusion, she turned her head and rubed her eyes, then turning again to me the same scene was enacted. Repeating her actions to insure better vision, the third time, she saw the same image each time. When I resumed my seat, she looked again and my features had charged back to my self. This, she took as a testimony that the Priesthood Council is rightfully authorized. I explained that since we were trying to carry on the work which Prest. Taylor arranged for, it was but natural that his image should be before the

J U N E 1942

Tuesday 16: Decided to discontinue our Tuesday evening class meetings for the present--for the good of the cause. Hold our monthly conjoint meeting on "Fast Sunday".

On 3rd. Baptized Marie K. Broadbent in stream at Kelches. L.A. Kelsch confirmed her a member of the Church.

On 6th. Baptized Marion Broadbent in canal at Millville. Jos. S. Jessop confirmed her a member of the Church. m'tg Held a spirited meeting at home of Bro. Jenson on this date. Went to Millville Thursday, returning to Salt Lake on 8th.

Sunday, May 31, our brother Axel Erickson, coming home from work, ate dinner, laid down and quietly breathed his last in mortality. Funeral was held from the Larkin Morturary Thursday 4th., myself taking charge. Body was conveyed to cemetery at Richmond, Utah, and laid by the side of a former wife. I dedicated the grave. The funeral program was as follows:

Organ prelude, Sister Larkin.
Solo, "In the Garden", Mrs. Ralph Erickson
Opening prayer, David W. Jeffs
Duet, "In the Time of Roses, Allred Sisters.
Remarks, Ianthus A. Barlow
Remarks Alma A. Timpson
Solo, "Absent", L.I. Acomb
Remarks, Jos. W. Musser
Duet, "O My Father," Allred Sisters
Benediction, Geo. L. Dockstader
Organ
Georg chke
Harry uist
John l Blanchard

paratory to the induction of
liam J. Korth as collector of internal revenue for Utah Wednesday.

In charge of the audit, described as a routine procedure whenever a collector's office changes hands, were W. M. Armstrong of Denver, supervisor of accounts and collections in the western states, and his assistant, M. S. Skiffich.

Mr. Armstrong said books in the internal revenue office will be closed as of Tuesday night, and on Wednesday Mr. Korth officially

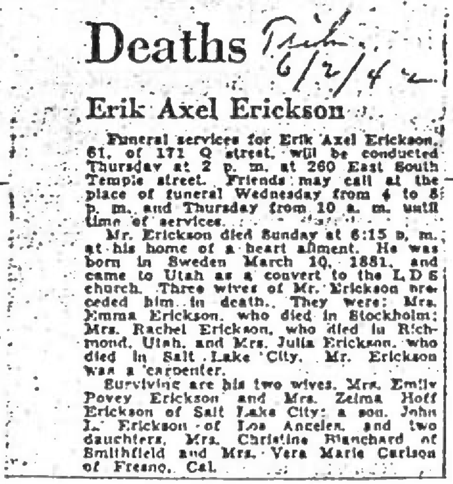
On 6th. Baptized Marion Broadbent in canal at Millville. Jos.S.Jessop confirmed her a member of the Church. on 7th Held a spirited meeting at home of Bro.Jenson on this date. Went to Millville Thursday, returning to Salt Lake on 8th.

Sunday,May 31, our brother Axel Erickson, coming home from work, ate dinner, laid down and quietly breathed his last in mortality. Funeral was held from the Larkin Morturary Thursday 4th.,myself taking charge. Body was conveyed to cemetery at Richmond,Utah, and laid by the side of a former wife. I dedicated the grave. The funeral program was as follows:

Organ prelude, Sister Larkin.
Solo, "In the Garden",Mrs. Ralph Erickson
Opening prayer, David W. Jeffs
Duet, "In the Time of Roses, Allred Sisters.
Remarks, Ianthus A. Barlow
Remarks Alma A. Timpson
Solo, "Absent", L.I. Acomb
Remarks, Jos. W. Musser
Duet, "O My Father," Allred Sisters
Benediction,Geo. L Dockstader
Organ postlude,Sister Larkin.

Pall Bearers:

George Charles
Harry Shewell
John Erickson
H.Bruschke
Jos. Quist
Laddell Blanchard



Deaths

Trib. 6/2/42

Erik Axel Erickson

Funeral services for Erik Axel Erickson, 61, of 171 Q street, will be conducted Thursday at 2 p. m. at 260 East South Temple street. Friends may call at the place of funeral Wednesday from 4 to 8 p. m. and Thursday from 10 a. m. until time of services.

Mr. Erickson died Sunday at 6:15 p. m. at his home of a heart ailment. He was born in Sweden March 10, 1881, and came to Utah as a convert to the L D S church. Three wives of Mr. Erickson preceded him in death. They were: Mrs. Emma Erickson, who died in Stockholm; Mrs. Rachel Erickson, who died in Richmond, Utah, and Mrs. Julia Erickson, who died in Salt Lake City. Mr. Erickson was a carpenter.

Surviving are his two wives, Mrs. Emily Povey Erickson and Mrs. Zelma Hoff Erickson of Salt Lake City; a son, John L. Erickson of Los Angeles, and two daughters, Mrs. Christine Blanchard of Smithfield and Mrs. Vera Marie Carlson of Fresno, Cal.

JUNE 1942

Lucile came home from Hospital 8th. Wife Ellis left for San Antonio, Texas, to be with Son Sam in the Hospital, on 11th..

On 14th. held our "circle" meeting, also general meeting at home of Bro. Zitting; Council meeting in evening. Discussed burial insurance, articles for TRUTH, and dismissal of study classes.

JULY 1942

Friday 17th.
Spent a week limping around with Lumbago. Better now. Got MS in for Aug. TRUTH on 14th.

On 9th. daughter Priscilla gave birth to another son. She is a splendid mother, and I am grateful to the Lord for the increase.

Tuesday 14, attended funeral, and offered opening prayer, for Elnor Shipp Iverson who died very suddenly on Saturday of heart trouble.

Monday 13th. signed purchase contract in name of Marion Hammon for home 5157 Lincoln St. for John Y. Barlow, and having facilities for the holding of meetings &c. $5800. $800. cash and $50. per month. 6%. It is designed to rent part of the house to make monthly payments, and use the balance for Bro. Barlow and as a gathering place. I feel the Lord is placing the home in our laps, so to speak. It seems ideal for the purpose.

At our Priesthood meeting on 12th. took up and urged brethren to get behind the burial insurance proposition we have established.

Lieutenant Commander and Mrs. Joseph Borgquist Musser

request the pleasure of your company

at the marriage reception of their daughter

Rosanne

and

Mr. Warren Bybee Dawson

on Saturday, the first of August

one thousand nine hundred and forty-two

at five o'clock in the afternoon

Seventeen twenty-two Makiki Street

Honolulu, Hawaii

Wedding of my 1st Granddaughter.
A beautiful girl.

JULY 1942

Friday 31st.
On 25th. completed payment of first $500. and got purchase contract on home. Owing $300. to complete first payment, after which it is $50. per month.
~~Wife Ellis left on 3rd to visit with Joe and Ellis in Calif~~

AUGUST 1942

Wife Ellis left on 3rd. to visit with daughters Joe and Ellis in California.

On 7th. made final payment of $300. on Priesthood Home.
On 9th. held our first S.S. and meeting in Priesthood home, 2157 Lincoln St. As the Assembly room is not fixed yet, met in Bro. Barlow's Apartment, in three rooms and hallway. Crowded almost to suffication. Nearly 200 present at meeting.
Held funeral services for Bro. Covington's young son immediately after afternoon meeting. Taken to Short Creek, Arizona, for burial.

This (10th) is 22 successive days of extreme heat, ranging from 93° to 101°. Surely relief is to be soon. But the Lord is wonderfully blessing us

On 7th. dear Mutter Kmetzsch, surprised her daughters, Lucy, Anna and Gouldie, and son-in-law Joseph, by presenting them with $50. each, some savings she had been acumulating for years. She is so dear, wishing us to have the benefit of it while she lived and not wait until her death. She is a true Israelite, a beautiful character, a choice spirit, and her crown is sure. It is a pleasure to have her in our home.

AUGUST 1942

Wednesday 19:
Wife Ellis and grandson Peter left for Calusa, Cal. to visit with Josephine on 16th.
Got M.S. in for TRUTH last week.
On 18th. my dear friend Arnold Boss presented me with a $20. bill for my personal use. Looks like another suit of clothes. I am needing one. The last two suitxs I have been wearing were given me by the brethren of the group, under the inspiration of the Lord. He always provides.
Work is going on on the Priesthood Home property, 2157 Lincoln St., under the direct supervision of Bro. Hammon. A good job is being done.

On the 14th. daughter Mary gave birth to her twelfth child, a son; my 47th grandchild. What a wonder mother Mary is, and how the Lord is blessing her! - Chadwin Spencer Wright

Visited Saints at Millville on 30th. returning home Sept.1st. Held spirited meeting with them Sunday. Elder Edward Christensen, being present also.

Got TRUTH in the mail on 31st. wife Lucy attending to the work during my absence.

SEBTEMBER 1943

Tuesday 1st. wife Ellis left for Fort Worth, Texas, to visit with son, Lt. Sam S. Musser.

On 7th. finished reading "Great Epochs in American History, by Hasley, covering from Columbus to Theadore Roosevelt, 10 Volumes. This reading with my regular work, and other miscellaneous readings have absorbed my time, but has afforded me much pleasure. My trouble is, lack of time. If the days only were longer, or I didn't have to sleep or eat, I feel I could get on better. So many interruptions!

Took Annaball and Fawn to Bear Lake on 7th. "Labor Day". Pleasant trip.

Monday 28:
Holding meetings and Sunday School in the Priesthood Assembly Hall. Gradually getting it into final shape with the contributed labors of the brethren; after they have performed their regular daily tasks. It is wonderful what they are accomplishing.

28th. Read final proof on TRUTH. Due to lack of help the printer is late in his work.

24th. Attending the wedding party of Louis Barlow in the Priesthood Home. The dance floor, while old was clean and waxed and gave not only room but a good surface. A gala good time was had.

28th. Finished reading "And Never Yield" a novel built on the principle of plural marriage as revealed to Joseph Smith, by Elinor Pryor. Rather amateurish in arrangement of plot and in discription, which is necessarily the case with any such work attempted without the Spirit of the Lord; but the work has its merits. No pen or mind can improve on the Lord's message as contained in Sec. 132 of Doctrine & Covenants.

OCTOBER 1942

Friday 16th. Chiefly busy, during the month, on the Priesthood Home; getting material, meeting nights to carry on repairs, holding meetings,&c. Last evening attended a testimonial given Edson Jessop who has been inducted into the Army. The Assembly Hall is almost finished and looks wonderful.

Bro. Barlow left for Short Creek,on 14th. We are preparing to meet him there Sunday.

On 10th. helped to move Lucile from Dearborn to Michigan Ave., occupying an apartment in her mother's home, while renting her own.

Started fire in furnace during week. Hay Fever gone for the season in consequence of cold nights.

Helped Louis A.Kelsch mix and pour cement for a porch on his home in Millcreek,on 14th.

Friday 23:

Left on 8:10 Bus (Burlington) for St.George evening of 16th., returning to Cedar Saturday met brethren from Salt Lake, leaving Sunday morning(18th) for Short Creek. Held S.S. and two meetings. Over 100 in attendance. Spent Monday looking over land and water matters, returning home Tuesday via. Cedar ranch. Boys there had three deer for those needing them in Salt Lake. Our party consisted of John Y. Barlow, George Dockstader, J.M. Hammon, Rulen Jeffs, Guy H. Musser and myself. The spirit of developing the Short Creek district for our people who may find it neccessary to leave their present homes, strongly impressed us. Trip enjoyable.

Saturday 31: Spent 26-27 in Millville.Advised Bro. Jessop to move to Short Creek. Returned to City Wednesday. Got TRUTH in mail 30th. Working on another issue. Had painful tooth extraction. Face swollen. Human ailments!! "We'll understand things better when the mists are rolled away."

NOVEMBER 1942

Tuesday 24: Returned today from a trip with Marion Hammon through Idaho. Deft here on 18th. in my car stopping at Millville to consult with Jos.S.Jessop about his moving to Short Creek. Thursday stopped at Pocatello for dinner. Marion took car North and I took 5:30 U.P.Bus west to Boise,arriving there 3:30 Friday morning, and at Emmett at 9 A.M. Stopped at family of J.W.Hunter. In afternoon visited the Payette Lumber Co. saw-mill, where they are sawing 36 cars of logs each day over 100,000 feet of lumber.

In evening visited with Bro.Abbott at Nampa.

Saturday P.M. visited with Bro.Asbury at Weiser. Well treated. Held meeting there in afternoon. Present Asbury family,Hunter family, Bros. Harvey Lee and Austin Abbott and myself. Had a glorious time.

Sunday,took Bus at 2;45 A.M. for Boise and Pocatello,arriving at latter place at 3:50 P.M. After dinner at Bro.Petty's we repaired to Sister Knudsen's and held meeting, fourteen being present, including the Cooks from St.Anthony, Bro.Holmes and Margery from Idaho Falls, Marion and myself. Stayed at the Petty home that night,myself leaving for Millville Monday morning and Marion returning north to arrange getting the Cooks family moved to Millville and Short Creek.

Held meeting at Millville in evening (Monday) returning to Salt Lake today.

Proof in hands of printer yesterday by Arnold Boss.

November 6th. little Normandie Belcher was born to my daughter Blanche at 1:38 P.M. A beautiful girl, and my 48th.grandchild.

On Sunday 8th. I was mouth in dedicating our building at 2157 Lincoln. Some 335 were reported present. The hall was comfortably filled. Held meetings Saturday Night, S.S. Sunday and meetings in afternoon and evening. A glorious time was had

DECEMBER 1942

Monday 28th:

Have been so busy all month have made no notes. Left for Millville on 14th. returning on 18th. Held meeting with Saints on 17th. at Bistline home.

Got final proof on Jan. TRUTH in 28th.

JoAnn and Marie both sick during month, th the latter with measels.

John Y. Barlow and J.M. Hammon left for Short Creek on 23rd..

Had an auto accident, my first major collision in thirty years of driving. No one hurt, but about $80. damage to Automobile. Fined $15. in the police court for failure to yield right of way, which was not the case, but I figured it was wiser to settle than to fight.

Got No. 8 TRUTH in mail this morning. It contains an editorial on the question of "President of Priesthood", attacking the theory that Prest. Grant holds all the keys. The fight seems to be simmering down to the question of Priesthood pure and simple. Is the Church the all in all of organization? If not, w what is? The Priesthood must rule.

I have spent the year championing the rights of the Priesthood, as against the arbitrary (as I see it) actions and rule of the Church. The TRUTH magazine has been the medium I have used. My brethren of the Priesthood Council have stood by me. If I have missed the mark it has been innocent and entirely unintentional. I am convicted with the feeling that the Priesthood is one organization and the Church is another, and that Prest. Grant has jurisdiction in the Church. If I am wrong I pray the Lord to correct me and to assist me in getting back into the proper channel. Up to date, however, in all the reasoning power I have, and listening to the voice of the Spirit of the Lord, I am convinced that I am right.

We have had several days of spring weather. Grass growing. Warm and baumy. Perhaps this will change soon.

JoAnn developed a beautiful case of Measels today. She is awfully miserables. Amos is

JANUARY 1943

Saturday 16; Very mild weather since the 1st. No snow to speak of, and none in sight on the ground now nor on foothills. A very unusual season thus far.

On 8th. celebrated birthday of JoAnn. Five years old. She is increasingly sweet and beautiful.

Got MSS. in to printer for TRUTH on 13th. On 14th. the press announces graduation of my son, First Lt. Samuel S. Musser in the Navy Air Corps. He graduates from Lake Charles, La. His mother left Tuesday to be with him on graduation. While I regret profoundly the necessity of his entering into the war service of the country, I am reconciled in the feeling that the Lord is with him and that He does all things well. Sam, my dear son, God bless and guide your every movement. I love you. Father.

Am very busy night and day. Got over our measels with JoAnn and Amos on 10th.

Sunday 17: Guy Musser Jr. down with measels. Administered to him.

Gladdis Hammon gave birth to a girl. Wired yesterday for Bro. Hammon. He arrived today.

Learned today by wire that son Samuel not only graduated but was advanced to Flight Commander.

Weather returned to cold, with some little snow.

Took dinner last evening with family of John Butchereit, after disclosing to the family the order of the Celestial law. Did the same at home of David Darger on 14th.

On 15th. in company with son Guy, John Y. Barlow and wives Lucy, Margaret and Susie, visited with Sister Williams and Brother Smart, dedicating their homes at Kayesville. Bro. B. mputh in dedicating the Williams home and myself in the Smart home. Splendid spirit.

JANUARY 1943

Friday 29th: Got TRUTH in mail for February.
Saturday left with Bro. Fors to visit at Millville. Snow quite deep in Cache Valley. Returned Sunday evening. Held a meeting with the Saints at Millville.

FEBRUARY 1943

Spring weather until 8th. Snowed about one foot. Cars and Buses held up throughout City. Marion reports started New Meeting House, 32 X 62 at Short Creek on 11th. Invites us to participate in meeting there July 11th..

Bros. Barlow, Hammond and Heber Smith left on Monday ~~[illegible]~~ Feby.1st, with A.A. Timpson to visit at Short Creek, returning with Wm. C Cooke. on 13th.

Held meetings at home of I.W. Barlow and at P. Home on 14th. Splendid spirit prevailed. Weather very much moderated.

Had the Yancey Insulation Co. Insulate home on 3rd. Ave. during 1st. part of February. Had Marie, JoAnn and Amos and Ann Bell down with sickness. All well now, 15th. Annabell left for Kanab on 13th. to visit with her daughters and to build up.

Sunday 28th. Got TRUTH for March in ~~mail~~ meeting for distribution today. Goes in mail tomorrow. Late this month through lack of help for the printers.

Finished reading three volumes of "History of the (Catholic) Church by Waddington, reaching from the Apostolic day to the Reformation in 16th. Century.

Wonderful weather practically all month, Balmy and grass growing on south sides.

FREBRUARY 1943

27th: Father Kmetzsch critically sick with pneumonia.

M A R C H . 1943

Wednesday 3: Daughter Josephine and Dr. Joseph Tillotsen presented us with our fiftieth grandchild, a daughter, born March 1st. 11:45 A.M. at Colusa, Cal.

Father Kmetzsch recovering.

Many interviews on the Gospel. Our work is definitely taking hold, and the Saints are gradually returning to their belief and faith in the fulness of the Gospel, and of the necessity of all the principles established by Joseph Smith the Prophet. This is probably what our Church leaders wish, but they are so tied up with promises to the world and so completely saturated with the spirit and doings of Babylon in a commercial way (some in a social and political way) they cannot come out and teach the truth from the shoulder like the Prophet did, and like Brigham Young an and John Taylor and other have done.

Monday 8th: My 71st. anniversary. Feel good and even young in spirit, but a little slowed down in body. I don't like birthdays because people explode and explore. Birthdays should be an occasion for the parents to receive gifts from their children for bringing them into mortal life, but, instead, the gifts are to those who were born, just as though to be born into mortality was not gift enough. It is the greatest boon that can come to man or woman. We should render our gifts to God and to our earthly parents. But no, they make a splurge, and make a great ado, much against my feelings. It may be well to celebrate the birthday of children, to remind them of our joy in their advent into life. There is much joy in it.

What have I done during the past year to merit commendation? I don't know. I have tried to do something. I have written for TRUTH and have labored with many of the Saints to get them to serve the Lord and in that way to build up resistance against evil. But, O, my labors have been feeble. Its terrible! I love the Lord. I love my family. I love the people. I do not love the weeknesses of the people, but I love them because they are of the workmanship of Father. I am trying to learn to love them more--to love my neighbors as myself. I have four sons--very choice spirits--in Uncle Sam's service, during this very devistating war. I wishthey were not there. I don't want them to shed blood--to kill people against whom they have no reason for emnity. We should love all people. The United States is as guilty, in my feelings, as the nations of the Axes. All nations are corrupt and are in a condition of dissolution for the advent of the Kingdom of God. The U.S., I feel is the worst of all, considering the opportunity it has had to learn the truth. It will give way first and the Kingdom of God will first be extablished in this land. Let it hasten. With me it is the "Kingdom of God or nothing." I hope this will always be my desire. I love my wives and my children, and I love God's people. I love the Priesthood--O, how I love it! I know no greater love. Father, help me to love in thy way so that I may return into thy presence. Please help me.

Finished reading Desert Saints by Nels Anderson. 446 pages. An excelent work consider- its source. Spent my early morning hours,generally

Friday 19th.

Beginning again to have some winter. Snow and freezing. Got MS in for TRUTH Wednesday.

Learned that my son Milton was made a Major in the Army. He is stationed at Washington in Intelligence Dept. Promotion came on 12th. a well merited promotion, as I see it.

George Sturm died near midnight of 17th. at his home in Murray. 82 years of age. General debility. Family have asked me to take charge of funeral arrangements. Set for Tuesday 23, 2 P.M.

Am leaving for the North today, visiting Saints in Utah and Idaho, and holding meeting at Idaho Falls on 21st.

Wednesday 24: Left for Idaho on 19th. stopping at Millville. Held meeting at home of Eslie D.Jenson's. Usual congregation.

After helping the folks with shopping left for Pocatello, taking David and Lorin with me. Stopped with Bro.& Sister Petty. Lynn Cooks also went along to work with Carl Holm.

Sunday morning went to Idaho Falls home of C.H.Holm where we were well entertained and held a very successful meeting. Present were Ingrams, Sister Hunter, Bros.Terry, Cleveland, Sister Bomforth and children, Silvesters, Carl and family--some 21 attended meeting. Kept busy until evening when we went to Carl's at Ammon, and was royally entertained. Carl and Margey are making good. He is a good farmer; always alert and a hard worker, and has a splendid spirit. He will be one who can live the United Order. Returned home 23rd.

On 18th. our old friend George Sturm passed on, after a sickness of a few weeks. I was chosen to take care of arrangements for the funeral, set for Tuesday 2.P.M.

MARCH 1943

Funeral Program as follows:
Organ prelude: Sister Larkin.
Trio: Teacher's Work is Done: Sam Denos and David and Hulen Jeffs.
Invocation: Arnold Boss.
Violin Solo, O My Father: Margaret Musser
Speakers David Darger and D.W.Jeffs.
Solo; Going Home, Jean Darger.
Speakers: Frank G. Pollard and Jos.W.Musser.
Duet: If You Could Hie to Kolob: Lucy K. Musser amd Anna K. Broadbent.
Benediction: Charles F. Zitting.
Postlude: Sister Larkin.

Pall Bearers: S.J.Westerman
George Atkinson--sons- in-laws
Angus sturm
Abe Sturm--sons
David Darger
Frank G. Pollard

Sister Myrtle Allred reported the funeral.

Interment in Salt Lake Cemetery. John Y. Barlow dedicated the grave.

Meeting of trustees of United Effort Plan at John Y. Barlows, decided on paying the Government some $1100. to release our wheat raised in 1941 without permission. We will have some 2400 bushels, of which fact we are proud.

Wednesday 31: Got TRUTH in mail this morning. On 24th. Brother Barlow gave mother Kmetzsch a blessing. She is failing rapidly.

Finished reading Biography of Daniel H. Wells by Hinckley. I greatly admire Bro. Wells. He was my ideal of a man. Started reading Disraeli. Spending the first morning hours is miscellaneous reading.

APRIL 1943

Saturday 3rd. Got wife Ellis off for San-Francisco to visit with daughter Ellis and with Josephine at Calusa; also got Chas.F. Zitting off for San Jose to visit with the Shaws.

14th. Finished reading Life of Disraeli, and started on "Building the British Empire", by James Truslow Adams. Trying to dedicate an hour in early morning to miscellaneous readings. Days are not long enough.

Getting MS for TRUTH to printer.

17th. Mother Kmitszh not expected to live but a few hours. She has been bedfast for nearly a month. An intense sufferer for years.

Enjoying planting weather.

Sunday 18: Mother Kmetzsch passed away peacefully at 8:30 this morning after a severe sickness of lasting about six months. She had been a cripple with an absessed leg for near 20 years. The Lord mercifully released her, and we are all rejoicing in this blessing. She has been inspiration in the home, the last word in patience and praises to the Lord. She is a true Saint. Her memory will endure with the ages.

Got truth Ms. all in, including Index for Vol.8, today, 19th.

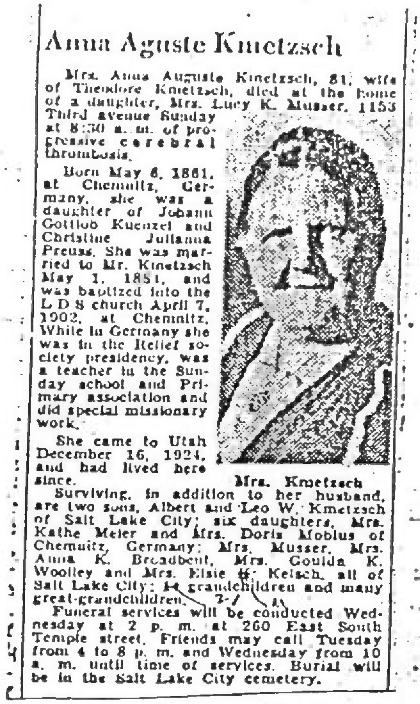
Wednesday 21st.

Conducted the funeral services of Mother Kmetzsch at 2 P.M. at the Larkin Morturary. Fairly large audience. Program as follows: Prayer, Arnold Boss, speakers were Morris Kunz, John Y. Barlow and Jos.W. Musser. Mrs. Ryser of the Larkin Company rendered beautifully the following selections: The Trauer March; The Morning Breaks; Tho Deepening Trials; O My Father, and Come Let us Anew. Benediction, Guy H. Musser. Grave dedicated by Louis A. Kelsch. Pall bearers, Albert and Leo Kmetzsch-sons-Albert T. and

APRIL 1943

Melvin J. Kmetzsch, grandsons; Conrad Wittenborg and Louis A. Kelsch.

The Church authorities refused to take any part in the proceedings, although she had been a very active member and died in good standing.



Anna Aguste Kmetzsch

Mrs. Anna Auguste Kmetzsch, 81, wife of Theodore Kmetzsch, died at the home of a daughter, Mrs. Lucy K. Musser, 1153 Third avenue Sunday at 8:30 a. m. of progressive cerebral thrombosis.

Born May 6, 1861, at Chemnitz, Germany, she was a daughter of Johann Gottlob Kuenzel and Christine Julianna Preuss. She was married to Mr. Kmetzsch May 1, 1881, and was baptized into the L D S church April 7, 1902, at Chemnitz. While in Germany she was in the Relief society presidency, was a teacher in the Sunday school and Primary association and did special missionary work.

She came to Utah December 16, 1924, and had lived here since.

Mrs. Kmetzsch

Surviving, in addition to her husband, are two sons, Albert and Leo W. Kmetzsch of Salt Lake City; six daughters, Mrs. Kathe Meier and Mrs. Doris Mobius of Chemnitz, Germany; Mrs. Musser, Mrs. Anna K. Broadbent, Mrs. Goulda K. Woolley and Mrs. Elsie ~~H.~~ A. Kelsch, all of Salt Lake City; ~~14~~ 31 grandchildren and many great-grandchildren.

Funeral services will be conducted Wednesday at 2 p. m. at 260 East South Temple street. Friends may call Tuesday from 4 to 8 p. m. and Wednesday from 10 a. m. until time of services. Burial will be in the Salt Lake City cemetery.

Friday, 30th. Got No.12 of Vol.8 of TRUTH in mail. This closes eight years of effort in disseminating truth among members of the Church. The task has been difficult at times, and yet it has yielded much satisfaction. We have labored hard to keep the standard of truth before the Saints, and our efforts have borne fruit in abundance. The Lord has inspired our pen and has furnished finances to enable us to "carry on." I am more than grateful for this. I look forward with joyous anticipation for the time when the "House of God" will be set in order and we may be permitted to mingle with the Saints in full fellowship. Meantime we are doing our duty as we see it and cannot surrender the truth.

MAY 1943

Wednesday 5th:

On April 30. left home driving the Chiv. car, with John Y. Barlow, Dr. Rulon C. Allred and David W. Jeffs, 7:30 P.M. for Short Creek, Arizona,-Distance 395 miles. Arrived about 5:15 A.M. May 1st.

Found our dear friend Marion Hammon had met with a very serious accident on the previous Wednesday, having had a load of building rock fall on top of him as the wagon turned over. That he wasn't killed outright is a miracle. But he was able to limp around and show us the operations which were very gratifying.

On Sunday (2nd) we attended S.S. and afternoon meeting, talking to and encouraging the Saints. At S.S. there were better than 100 present-adults and children. Met those directly interested in the "United Effort Plan" Saturday evening where we enjoyed a spiritual feast. The spirit of the United Order is possessing this little band of Saints numbering a dozen families and involving about 100 people. Others in the village are friendly but have not joined us, while a few others are not at all in harmony with the movement.

I viewed real progress; and with the blessings of the Lord we should raise good crops this year. The brethren are alert and determined to succeed if faithfulness and work will bring success. We have confidence in the Lord being pleased with our efforts.

Leaving at 6 P.M. Sunday evening we arrived, without incident or accident, home Monday at about 4:30 A.M.

Learned of the demise of Sister Margaret Sturm at the General Hospital the day previous, the result of an operation for goiter. We are conducting the funeral which is set for Thursday 6th.

Wonderful rain storms have prevailed here the last two days. What a blessing it would prove at Short Creek.

MAY 1943

Friday 7th. Conducted funeral services for Margaret Schmidt Sturm yesterday from the Larkin Morturary.

On 3rd. Joseph Willard Richards was born to my wonderful daughter Gertrude, 1:43 P.M. Wt. 7 pounds, at Pleasant Grove, Utah. My 51st. grandchild. Father, I thank you for this additional evidence of your kindness toward me and mine. I rejoice in thy Gospel and the privilege of having some little part in your work here--and I do love you.

Wednesday 12th:
Josephine, Peter and Michael arrived from Calusa, Cal. the night of the 9th. returning to her home on 12th. Lt. Samuel S. Musser of the U.S. Air Force arrived via Union Pacific Ry. on the morning of the 11th. for a short sick-leave after being operated on for apendicitis. We thoroughly enjoyed the day with our two distinguished visitors. Sam is packed chock full of interesting experiences and anecdotes and is a natural entertainer, carrying with him a wholesome spirit and the love of the Lord. Josephine is still her own sw sweet self and lovely mother.

Finished reading "Building the British Empire" by James Truslow Adams. A very interesting chapter in history.-413 pages.

Friday, 21: Visited at Millville. Listed the Hammon property with Stewart Real Estate Co. at $3000. Also worked up a prospect for purchase of Jessop property at $1200.

Met with the Saints on Sunday. 26 present.

Attended show with the boys Saturday afternoon. Returned to Salt Lake on 25th.

Sam left on 21st. for his base in Texas, Ellis Jr. leaving same day for California. She came up to visit with Sam. It was rather a sad parting--will they again meet in mortality? God, I hope so. How I love them! Father, thy will be done--Thou knowest better.

Mon. 31. Dedicated grave of Sis. Mrs. Sturm.

Funeral Program for MARGARET SCHMIDT STURM
May-6, 1943 Jos. W. Musser in Charge

Organ Interplude - Mrs. Thelma Ryser

Quartette: Come to me, by WM.W. Phelps
David W and Rulen T. Jeffs
Leona and Melba Allred

Opening Prayer: Jno. Y. Barlow.

Solo: Going Home, Jennevee Hammon

Remarks: Lyman Jessop

Remarks: Jos. W. Musser

Violin Solo: O My Father, Mrs. Margaret Musser

~~Remarks: John Y. Barlow~~

Duet: Come Unto me and Rest,
Lucy K Musser
Anna K. Broadbent.
Benediction- Arnold Boss.
Organ Postlude: Mrs. Ryser.

Interment in Salt Lake City Cemetery.

Dedicatory Prayer by, Rulen T. Jeffs.

(Thank the people on behalf of the family)

Pallbearers:
Ludwig Schmidt
Philip "
Otto Steiner
Jay Jessop
Vladimer Riedl
Russell Kunz

JUNE 1943

Sunday 6th:
Got TRUTH in mail on 1st. Late this time a/c delay of printer.

On 2nd. Josephine came with her children to live on Michigan Ave. a part of the coming Summer. Dr. Joe. came, returning to Calusa via air on 2nd.

Having some wonderful rains and some rather cold weather in Salt Lake and north. Some fruit taken.

War condition clamping down harder on food and other necessities.

Wednesday 23rd: Returned yesterday from a trip to Idaho Falls via Millville. Stopped at Pocatello (Petty's) Saturday 19th. holding meeting at home of C.O. Holm, Idaho Falls, Sunday 2 P.M. spending the day there, and staying with Carl and his charming wife, Sunday night. Returned to Millville visiting with Eslie Jenson Monday evening. Accompanied by John Y. Barlow. Weather fine.

Got MS. in for July TRUTH on 18th.

21st. President Rugger Clawson, a very dear friend, passed to the other side. He was a man of courage and integrity--a man of God. I love his memory. Age 86.

Got about 3¼ acres of Red Bliss and Idaho Russets planted on the Bateman farm at West Jordan, last week. It is the Lord's garden and we hope the planting will bring a good harvest.

On 10th. closed deal for the Hammon property in Millville at $2800. Paid $2000. Equity at time of sale bet. $1200 and $1300, to be used in "United Effort Plan". We praise and thank the Lord for this help.

Tuesday 22nd. Finished reading "One World" by Wendell L. Wilkie. Has some good thoughts which the Lord inspired in him, but lacks depth in statesmanship. Only the Lord can solve the present world difficulties; and repentance is the gateway to life. The nations must repent or go down in death. They will not repent.

JULY 1943

Thursday 8th.
Got TRUTH in mail June 30th. Increased size to 28 pages to accommodate the information prepared for it.

Spent 4th. with grandchildren--Jacksons and Tillotsons. Shows and home. Hot day. Most people working. Rather proasic day. Not so much in fire works.

On 6th. Bro. Barlow left for Short Creek on Bus to Fredonia.

On 7th. JoAnn begun piano lessons under her Aunt Anna Broadbent. To day she imagines herself almost a professional. How wonderful it is to have children starting in music and to have such wonderful companions, so cooperative in their spirits!

Thursday 15: Finished reading "Rivers of America--The Humboldt--Highland of the West", by Dale L. Morgan, and recently presented to me by the author. Well written and teems with historical facts interestingly set forth.

Long dry spell in Salt Lake broken by a refreshing rain today.

Tuesday 20: Received word that my brother, Dr. Parley P. Musser, passed away this morning at 2 A.M. He had been suffering for several weeks from a stroke. He is 71 years of age, two or three months younger than myself. His mother was Belinda Pratt. Survived by one son. Died at him home in Oakland. Nine brothers still survive.

A week's festivities commemorating the coming 24th. of July--Pioneer day--started Sunday. It is claimed that some 50,000 people mingled together in Liberty Park Sunday. An additional amount of rationed liquor is allowe I presume, that the celebrations might be more lively.

Got MS for TRUTH to the printer yesterday and wrote the Saints at Short Creek with an endeavor to encourage them.

July 1943.

23d - Brother Parley buried at Oakland today.

Returned today from Cache Valley where I sold the Jessop Property for 1200.00 receiving full payment. Sold to Elsie D. Jensen.

Saturday 31st. Got TRUTH in mail this A.M., 28 pages. Extra strong issue. It is gaining in favor and power.

The Devil is kicking up all kinds of fuss because we insist on living the laws of God. He is after the group. Men, as we are informed, are working on a scheme to crush the principle out of existence. They are offering to bet that in five years the practic will have entirely ceased. The apostates and mobocrats of Missouri and Illinois said the same thing. It is very difficult to subdue the Lord, in fact I have yet to learn of the first of such a case. God's purposes will be accomplished. Let them take my life, the life of Brother Barlow, and the other members of the Priesthood Group, but the work will not stop; it will go on to a glorious conclusion. God will not be mocked, and those engaged in trying to stop His work will come to naught; their families will wilt and follow Babylon and they will be left without root or branch, unless they repent and make amends for their folly. I am strong in the faith. My mission is to help keep alive the principles of life and salvation. I am a weak vessel, but am standing by my guns, and woe be unto any one who tries to pass by me without the countersign of Christ. Father give me strength to stand, I pray Thee. Keep my wives and children free from apostacy and from moral let-downs. With your help I WILL STAND AND THY ENEMIES WILL FLEE BEFORE ME!

AUGUST 1943

Wednesday 4th: On Sunday 1st. had a wonderful Sunday School class on the subject of Priesthood. The subject is all-absorbing. The Lord is with us, and we are enlisted in His service.

Today, 4th. JoAnn was examined by Dr. Woolley preparatory to entering the district school in September. She was pronounced perfect in physique. She's a darling; talks both English and German with freedom; prays in both languages. Will be six in January. She is a covenant child.

Saturday 21:

Held prayer-circle in behalf of Thelma Wayman who has been nigh onto the brink of death evening of 19th. Next morning she was reported improved. Thanks be to the Lord who does all things well.

On 10th. took JoAnn, Marie and wife Lucy to Cole Bros. Circus, the first for the kidiies. Had a very pleasant time watching the antics of the children.

On 13th. accompanied Bro. Barlow and Ed. Christensen to Short Creek. Took Gladys Hammon down to visit with her husband and child, Ruth. Returned on 16th. Enjoyed a feast of fat things. Saints there are growing. Economic situation improving. During last three weeks they have received some 400 bushels of peaches for home canning. Have canned 900 qts. of apricots, besides drying a number of bushel. General spirit of co-operation good. Brought Marion back with us for cycropatic treatment of a wrenched back. On 25th. took dinner with the Hammons with Preston Porter, wife and mother. Administered to Preston and gave him the Priesthood. His spirit was receptive. Got last of TRUTH MSS in to printer. Have had some beautiful rains lately both here and at Short Creek, for which I feel to thank the Lord, the giver of all good.

Tuesday 31st. Posted TRUTHS. Had fire in the office for warmth. Quite a cold spell.

SEPTEMBER 1943

Tuesday 7th.

Left for Millville on 1st. returning on 4th. Had baptising day on 3rd. for Joseph J. Broadbent, Joseph LaMoine Jenson, and Benjamin Granger Bistline. Elder Eslie D. Jenson performed ceremonies. Later they were confirmed members of the Church. Ordinance performed in the "grove" south of Millville in a pure running stream.

A. L. Cook arrested on 3rd. on "morals" charge. Up on 7th. Waved preliminary hearing and bound over to 3rd. District. A pitiful case.

Last evening settled difficulties between John Butchereit and Arthur Gabler, two good men who were drawing apart through a mis-understanding.

Thursday 30: Printer informs me cannot get TRUTH out on schedule this month account of sickness of his pressmen. The war situation has made it very difficult to get work done now.

Our precious daughter JoAnn started school at the Wasatch, today, in the Kindergarden Dept. She is fast growing up and is such a little lady, very modest and retiring so far as the public is concerned, and very considerate and obedient. She is surely a child of promise. Carrying out an old German custome, the folks prepared a Zuckertute, (a large paper funnel, over two feet high, richly decorated and filled with little presents, candy, &c. This is in token of her school day beginning. It was a thrill to see the thrill sparkling through her eyes.

Bro. Cook (A.L.) plead guilty to an indecent assault on his young daughter, was sentenced in the Third Dist. Court, to a term of not exceeding five years in the State prison. I am convinced that Bro. Cook had no wrong intention, but was indiscreet. He is made a goat. Men must learn wisdom oftentimes through the things which they

SEPTEMBER 1943

We are experiencing the usual grand fall weather--lots of sunshine and cool nights.

Brother T.R. Dockstader up from Short Creek, with a group of young people, to can corn, tomatoes, and fruit for the use of the Saints at Short Creek the coming season. The canning group is well organized and a splendid work is being accomplished.

Friday the 24th. Elders Rulen T. Jeffs and Guy H. Musser, pr xxxxd prepared a banquet for members of the Priesthood Circle. 31 were present. Louis A. Kelsch acted as toast-master. A wonderful time was enjoyed. It was a sacrament of brotherhood. Wine was served in wisdom. The young Sisters acted as servers.

Wife Ellis visited with her sister, Olea and husband John Hill at Blackfoot, Idaho on 25th. and 26th. John is slowing dying with cancer of stomach and liver. Ellis left for San Francisco on 28th. to visit with and assist daughter Ellis.

Began rwading the Doctrine and Covenants and Pearl of Great Price in my morning study hour, August 7, fininhing today, 30th. The chapters teem with light and knowledge. May my memory be strong to remember and my comprehension keen to adapt.

October

Friday 15th: On 4th. daughter Helen came from California where she has been working in Government employment. She is now await- orders to enter the Marinexx service.

12th. JoAnn gave her first Piano recital at home, assisted by Marie and supervized by her teacher Anna. She made a splendid showing for a "kid" less than six years of age.

My brother-in-law, John H. Hill, died at his home in Blackfoot of cancer of the liver and stomach. Funeral today: died

OCTOBER 1943

Friday 22: Got 1½ tons of coal after waiting several weeks. Coal is difficult to get, and winter is coming on. A storm on 19th. brought snow and cold.

Left for Cache Valley on 16th. returning on 20th. Wife Ellis returned from Coast on 18th.

Yesterday JoAnn made her first count to 100. How pleased she was! She repeated the achievement six or seven times before we could stop her.

Saturday 30: Left for Idaho Falls about noon in snow storm, arriving at Pocatello at 5 P.M. in the Chev.car. Had along wife Lucy called to anoint Margery for motherhood, John Y. Barlow and Rulen T. Jeffs. Met with Saints in Pocatello Saturday night, teaching them the Gospel; going to Idaho Fal Sunday morning, where we held meeting, 2 to 5 P.M. leaving there for Salt Lake 7 P.M. arriving 1 A.M. Nov.1st. Reason for quick return, illness of Bro. Barlow, striking hi during the night. He thought it was plurisy. In considerable pain.

Snow, freezing. Many sugar beets and potat yet in the ground.

NOVEMBER 1943

On 2nd. Jay Jessop, engaged in lumbering near Short Creek, Arizona, was killed by a falling tree. This is our saddest experience. He leaves two lovely wives and their children. Was buried at Short Creek on 4th. the brethren there making the casket, preparing the grave, etc. A simple and inexpensi funeral, such as I feel all the Saints should encourage. Jay was a man of God and has doubtless been called into a greater mission. We feel to praise the Lord for His many mercies unto us and with such good men work with.

On 9th. finished first reading of "God's

NOVEMBER 1943

by James H. Anderson, on the identity and mission of Israel, God's economic system, etc. A very interesting and instructive work.

Learned of the birth of a great grand-daughter, born to Rosanne, Joseph's daughter, presumably some time in September, in Honolulu where they live, Joseph serving in the Navy as a Lieut. Commander. This is our first great-grandchild, and I feel to, praise the Lord for her.

Mary gave us our 52nd. grand-child--a son "Lucky"--her thirteenth, on 1/th. She is a wonderful mother. 8 P.M.

Annabell Dean moved from 1153 3rd. Ave. on 8th. to 723 E. 5th. S. Her life here was not as agreeable as she desired, and I feel the move is in her best interest.

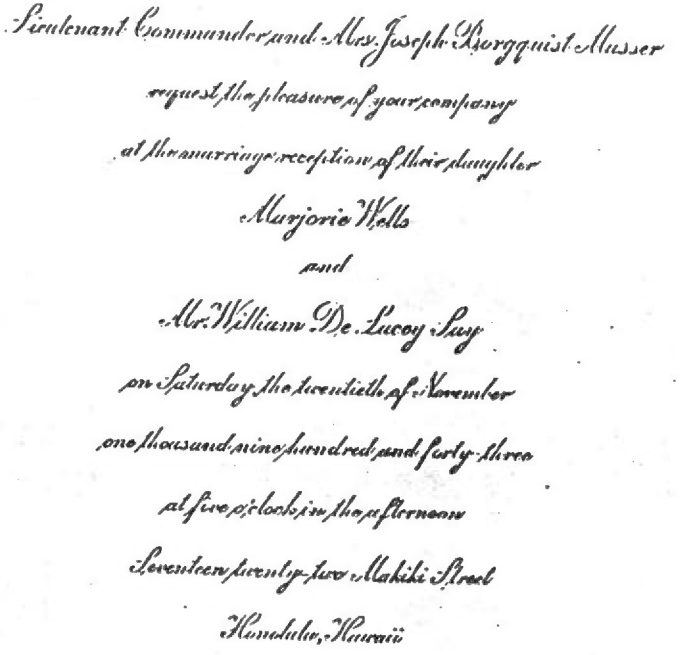
Grandson Gordon Wright obtained his wings on 3rd. and was assigned to teaching.

Bro. Barlow left for Short Creek on 15th. The Weidow family moved down on 17th.

Got M.S. for TRUTH in on 18th. 28 pages.

Tuesday 23d. Went to Millville with Bros. Hammon, Johnson and Boss, they continuing their journey into Idaho. Arranged for Fawn to come to Salt Lake, leaving David home to look after things until truck is available to move things down for storage until Fawn goes to Short Creek. She is here to help Margaret in her coming confinement. Returned to S.L. on 25th.

Son Lt. Samuel arrived home on furlough on 24th. On 28th. he received Catherine McEwan Cutler, in marriage. Wedding Breakfast tendered by the bride's father at Hotel Utah, which Ellis and I attended, after which Sam left for Florida with his wife, motoring with their effects. His visit was most delightful to all and very profitable. How I love him!



Lieutenant Commander and Mrs. Joseph Borgquist Musser
request the pleasure of your company
at the marriage reception of their daughter
Marjorie Wells
and
Mr. William De Lucoy Say
on Saturday the twentieth of November
one thousand nine hundred and forty-three
at five o'clock in the afternoon
Seventeen twenty-two Makiki Street
Honolulu, Hawaii

Received 11-25-43.

DECEMBER 1943

Wednesday 1st: Got TRUTH in mail this A.M. and working on another number.

Am being kept very busy giving blessings, imparting advice, listening to troubles and preparing the TRUTH MS for the printer. All I ask is for strength to continue on and fulfill my mission. "The Kingdom of God or nothing!

Had Mr. Raddon put new Battery in car with his special process, Nov.26th. $12.00.

Starting to snow a little this morning.

Tuesday 14: Have spent the past half month busy in working out TRUTH, working on "Ready Reference to Celestial Marriage," getting it in shape for the printer; getting a little pamphlet ready for the printer, on a Kimball family celebration, for Quince K. Kimball.

During the month John and Lola Zenz have been convicted underthe "Mann" act, for taking Irene Wilson to Nevada. She is supposed to have been married to Zenz.

Bro. Chatwin has been arrested on the same charge, with another girl. That case is to be tried. Much is involved in these efforts. There is little doubt that the Church is behind the prosecution. It is trying to stamp out plural marriage. We are determined it shall not do so. The challenge has gone forth, and we shall see!

On 30th. got TRUTH (Typewriter on "blink") in mail and working on next copy.

Began snowing some on morning of Xmas. Children thoroughly enjoyed it. The old year goes out with the war intense. Not much to induce pleasure.

January 1944

Margaret has been confined and her little boy came "still born," Had probably been dead for day or two. She had a perfectly normal time for the 1st time. Let the Lord's will be done.

Working on books, and on Truth for Feby. Weather very cold, – a prolonged cold season. Plenty of coal. Health good.

Bro. Chatwin arrested at Sht. Creek, was on trial yesterday (14th) in Provo. Bound over to dist. Court there. Papers trying to make a Polygamy case of it. But cant make it work. Church seems active with F.B.I. in getting information. The principle cannot be stamped out. Dear Lord, give me the strength and desire to keep the principle alive. Bless my brethren. Let us remain faithful and true even unto death if necessary.

FEBRUARY 1944

Tuesday 8th:

Learned last month that Sam has been given a Captaincy in the army air corps. He is an instructor. Helen has been transferred from North Carolina to Goleta, Cal.

Jan. 29th. Was called to Pocatello to administer to Sister Singleton whose leg the doctor said would have to come off. She felt better immediately after administered to and the next day was up and wanted to cook dinner for the bunch of us. The Lord was surely with us and to Him is due all praise and glory. I am sorry the Priesthood there hasn't more faith and isn't more diligent in keeping the commandments of God, so the Saints might have greater confidence in their administrations. The poor woman had been in bed for thirty days and was completely discouraged. May her faith continue strong in the Lord.

Was delayed in getting TRUTH out this month on account of printer's delay. Mailed it on 2nd.

Past few days have been almost summer--the January thaw in February.

The F.B.I. making a desperate attempt to get something on Bro. Barlow and myself to prosecute us in the courts. We believe the Church is behind the move. But let them investigate and be damned and go to hell if they choose to, the work of the Lord will not stop

Held meeting with Saints at Millville on 31st. returning home next day.

"Bud" Singleton, son of Sister S. came to Salt Lake with his car and took me to Pocatello. They wanted Bro. Barlow too but owing to sickness at home he felt he should not leave.

Tuesday 29th. Got TRUTH,9:No.10 in mail yesterday.

The Federal Grand Jury has been in session since 28th. investigating our group activities, and particularly the TRUTH magazine and its sponsors. What they hope to do, according to their open declarations, is to stamp plural marriage out of the State, to stop TRUTH publication, and to make us like the rest of the people. We challenge their powers in this respect and shall go on serving our God as we are led by our consciences. No principle of life and salvation will be destroyed or taken from the earth in this the dispensation of the fulness of times. Men trying to do it will come to naught. Some of us may have to go to prison, but what of that. We should be willing to bear such a testimony to the nation if that course is the will of the Lord. We ask, not for lighter burdens, our Father, but for the strength to carry out all burdens that in thy wisdom, are placed upon us.

TRUTH PUBLISHING COMPANY
1153 Third Ave.
SALT LAKE CITY 3, UTAH

March 25, 1949.

My dear Gertrude:

Your note on the 4th. with reference to the funeral of Sam is appreciated. He had many friends and the meeting house was filled. His remains were laid away in good shape, and he was fully justified by his manner of birth. His grave is on Grand Ave. between Center and Cypress Avenues. I think you can find it if you visit the cemetery. I hope you are well. I am not enjoying the best of health, but am plugging away the best I can. I am anxious to see your precious children. My love to them.

Lovingly

Father

MARCH 1944

Monday 6th.

March came in like a lamb, and on the 4th. gave us a blizzard from the North, the snow making driving very precarious and blocking the roads with cars. Held testimony meeting on 5th. Well attended and a splendid spirit.

Carl Fischer decided to place his Murray farm and himself in the United Effort Plan. Brother Hunter came down on 1st. to assist in establishing a unit in Salt Lake, using the Fischer farm as a central base.

United Effort Plan
1153 Third Avenue
Salt Lake City 3, Utah

January 15, 1953

Dear Folks:

This morning the sun is just knocking itself out after one of the wettest and heaviest snow storms in history. You should see it up where I kill my evenings. It's simply a fairyland if you believe in fairies. It is just so beautiful and spectacular that it hurts. When it snows 18-20 inches of stuff that is so wet it almost holds one up that is something. Of course the trees took a beating, and we just don't talk about transportation. Two of the large building signs fell, and Mt. Olympus Jr. High is closed due to no power.

Every ranch owner, farmer, and green thumb man knows that we need this storm, and I for one am grateful for it. It was getting so balmy that golfers tried to get on the green Saturday. This would make it rough on fruit trees with much more of that kind of weather.

Now for a report on Daddy. His last attack was last Thursday, and for the first time there was evidence of pain in his arm and hand that is stricken. His hand shakes similar to that of palsy. For a couple of days he didn't eat or speak. Now he has rallied and sits up some. Of course each attack puts him that much closer to the final one which it seems to me will be a blessing for all concerned. Lucy is being very patient through it all considering, and we are all indebted to her, because in this condition he is more like a baby than an adult. Not only is he difficult to control, but he is heavy to move during his more helpless periods.

I hope the season is finding everything fine with all of you, and I send my love and best wishes your way.

Love,

Helen

February 18, 1953

Hello Folks;

Just a word to let you know how Dad is here on the home front.

For two weeks now, as far as Lucy knows he hasn't had a stroke, has taken care of the bathroom problem o.k., and has been pretty much on his good behavior.

The doctor says his heart is slowing up. In other words he is wearing out by inches. When I was there last night he was able to hold a cup in his one hand and drink the water therein. Lucy had some oranges peeled and quarters, brought me some, but told me not to give them to Dad because he would choke on them unless they were cut up. She says he eats what they do, however, I guess he has to be watched carefully.

Lucy ask him a question last night and he answered "yes" right plain. I don't try to get him to talk because I think it bothers him somewhat. Life is rough enough as it is.

The family is well as far as I know.

I'm still with the Salt Lake Mill & Lumber, and we are kept real busy building churches and schools, working full time which no doubt is due to the good weather.

Will keep you posted.

Love,

Helen

April 8, 1953

Hello folks,

May I drop in for a bit of a moment? I can't determine which is the most potent the battle of sexes or the battle of seasons. Say, isn't that frolicsome winter gent putting up quite a battle of storms? If he bites into all the peaches and berries I'll become a feudist myself.

I reckon I'm a bit of a fusser. If I just wouldn't read the gory books that I have of late, I could live in perfect bliss, but after a session with the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, and MODERN PROPHECY, plus all the omens that have been taught to me since my childhood, I keep asking myself if each exceptional bit of unruly caos is the beginning. I just sort of cringe at misery and suffering. To me life is rough at best. Goodness, how in the world did I become so morbid. Better luck next time.

About our father, seems to stay pretty much in the same old rut, getting a little weaker all the time, heart and legs slowing up somewhat. Not too long ago there was a spell of weeping and wailing to go home. It is sad, but is part of the pains of growing old. I don't see much change from visit to visit, but those of us that go less often seem to see some change.

Conference seemed very stimulating to me, sort of plucked kindred chords, or it may have been that I was so full of dope I was emotionally unstable. I took enough of the stuff over the weekend to alarm the FBI. How to conquer a legion of cold and flu germs in an uneasy 36 hours.

Mary and I are cruising down to Mesa come Friday eve for a weeks stay. The desert is reported to be in bloom. If it lives up to just half of the stories I've heard about its beauty and scent it should be a trip full of color and aroma. I'll let you know.

Love to all,

Helen

May 13, 1953

Dear Folks;

Things are pretty much the same at 1853 Yuma, Daddy downhill slide is very slow, and I'm sure there are times when Aunt Lucy wonders who is going to outlive who. At best it is a trying experience for both of them, and it isn't at best very often.

Daddy can continue his snail like shuffle from bedroom to front room. Bathroom obligations are missed as often as checked, especially during sandman hours. Sleep isn't as precious in Daddy's routine as in mine. When I hit the feathers I mean business, but offtimes it is just another long night for Daddy. Time becomes quite a problem when one can do little more than sit around murdering it.

Mary and I had our little trip, Mary's first experience with the trials of bus service, and she has hopes of it being her last. Thus after finally anchoring she preferred to stay and relax at Mesa. Thus we accomplished 8 sessions in Mesa and 4 at St. George making an even dozen a piece plus 14 sealings each. Involved six days sitting and plenty of night travel time.

We lived on the fruits of the land, my giving the old song and dance of wanting to enjoy juice squozen from the tree ripened fruit. My stomach became saturated all too soon, but Mary consumed said liquids throughout our stay.

Each temple is different and lovely in its own right. For me I enjoy the lighter tones in paint, furniture, etc., but I realize other have other pleasures.

I hope the spring is finding you, some folks hesitate to use such terminology, but consider it such with an ice age tang.

In case I've left you completely baffled about the route of our trip it was to Mesa via 91 and return via the same with a four session stopover at St. George. The desert was not in bloom, I was too early.

TRUTH PUBLISHING COMPANY
2157 LINCOLN STREET
SALT LAKE CITY 6, UTAH

My Dear Sister:

January 29, 1954

Just a note in answer to your sweet christmas card. I don't suppose it is the Musser trait in me not to write, but nevertheless it is a trait, so please forgive me. I think of you often just the same.

Father seems to be the same. He suffers no physical pain that we know of. He just sits and waits patiently upon the Lord. He has everything he needs and desires. Aunt Lucy is a jewel the way she cares for him.

As long as Father is with us I think I'll be able to assist Rose. Of Course, if they were to arrest me the story might be different. However, lets not worry about that now. I'm only a believer, but that seems to make no difference to the authorities.

Otherwise all is well with us. My health is good at this time. Margaret and the children join me in wishing you joy and peace in the years to come. May God forever bless and sustain you, I humbly pray.

Love

February 24, 1954

Greetings:

I'm sending this via robin, and wishing you the happiest of springtimes. The latest bird books tell me the brave little robin remains with us all winter huddled in the stately evergreens, but somehow it still seems to be a sign of spring. Today is a lush day, more like the temperature of early June in our fair city, what a day to hunt rabbits.

I vowed to do this little detail before two months of good intentions go the way of all time. The past is pretty much paved with good intentions.

A word about Daddy - I still carry on a bi-weekly visit, and until last week end he seemed to hold his own pretty well. Last Thurs day I noticed somewhat of a change, didn't register as per usual, and last night he seemed to care about nothing, and had a glassy stare straight ahead, no notice of TV or what was said to or about him. I hadn't mentioned the change because I didn't want to cause comment, but Lucy mentioned it, and I was glad to know I wasn't just dreaming. I ache for the poor little guy, but there is little one can do.

I kept both ears open at the temple one night, and listened to some interesting data on the large ranch the church has purchased in Florida. I heard the figure of 150,000 acres, I presume that's the coverage, 32 miles of road to get across it, 1500 acres in garden vegetables, school 32 miles away, 70 whites & 60 to 400 negroes to man it, large tracts of forests, enough lumber for continuous cutting for 3 years, swamps still unexplored, just super scenery, rustling stories that one wouldn't believe existed today. The city where one finds accomodations was built for the Spanish-American Vets, and only retired folks live there, no industry, and if one hasn't the money one just doesn't stay. Seems a lovely spot for a bit of a vacation.

Love to all.

Families are all well at this end, and hope yours are the same. We did the all work for one of your churches, and have bid on the school.

March 17, 1954

Dear Gertrude:

Went to see Daddy last night and in spite of what he has been through he had rallied somewhat yesterday afternoon to the extent of looking better, eating a little icecream, etc. The outcome is still debatable.

How soon we might need the information I've enclosed I don't know, but I hope you can fill in the blanks. It is a hard family to round up. I've made several calls and they didn't know or weren't interested.

I need to know how many grandchildren Joseph had in order to list Dad's Great-grandchildren. Mary had 16 and Noami 5 making 21 plus Josephs.

Burton and Barr are the only full brothers aren't they. Aunt Jennie mentioned a Fred, Roscoe and Billie Musser. Is Leo still in S.F., Calif.

Would appreciate whatever you can do to fill in and I'll quietly give the results to Guy for future handling.

Ruth Musser Scott mentioned a Samuel Musser from Duchesne, where does he fit in.

Just called Lucy and things are about the same.

Love,

Helen Musser

Hope you are well —

I haven't neglected you, but sent your two notes to Mt Pleasant rather than Pleasant Grove & they say you don't live there.

Daddy still bed ridden & going by inches.

Sorry I fouled up your address - We've had so much correspondence there I just automatically sent it there.

Love,
Helen

CLASS OF SERVICE

This is a full-rate Telegram or Cablegram unless its deferred character is indicated by a suitable symbol above or preceding the address.

WESTERN UNION

W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

1204

SYMBOLS
DL=Day Letter
NL=Night Letter
LT=Int'l Letter Telegram
VLT=Int'l Victory Ltr.

The filing time shown in the date line on telegrams and day letters is STANDARD TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is STANDARD TIME at point of destination

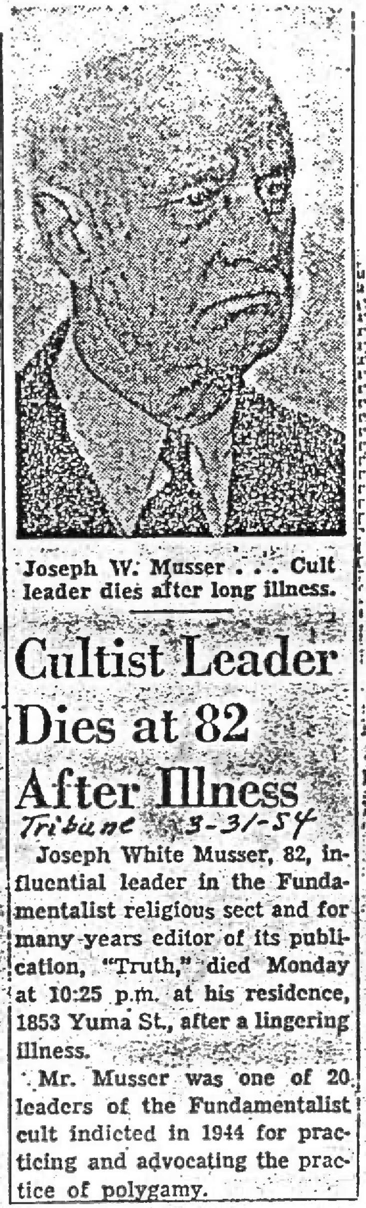
SLCKPDNL SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH. MARCH 29 1954

MRS. RILEY RICHARDS
97 SOUTH 6 EAST
PLEASANT GROVE, UTAH.

DADDY PASSED AWAY 1030 PM MARCH 29 PLANNING FUNERAL TENATIVELY THURSDAY HOPE YOU PLAN TO COME LOVE.

HELEN MUSSER

809 AM



Joseph W. Musser . . . Cult leader dies after long illness.

Cultist Leader Dies at 82 After Illness

Tribune 3-31-54

Joseph White Musser, 82, influential leader in the Fundamentalist religious sect and for many years editor of its publication, "Truth," died Monday at 10:25 p.m. at his residence, 1853 Yuma St., after a lingering illness.

Mr. Musser was one of 20 leaders of the Fundamentalist cult indicted in 1944 for practicing and advocating the practice of polygamy.

AUGUST 16, 1956

HELLO EVERYONE,

WE HAVE PURCHASED A MARKER FOR DADDY'S GRAVE AND SURELY DESIRE ALL THE CHILDREN TO HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY OF HELPING TO PAY FOR THIS MARKER IF THEY SO WISH.

IF THERE IS ADDITIONAL MONEY OVER THE COSTS IT WILL BE PUT IN THE GENEALOGICAL FUND UNLESS YOU STATE YOUR DESIRE THAT IT BE RETURNED TO YOU.

AS OF MY LAST INQUIRY ALL WAS WELL WITH OUR FAMILIES IN SALT LAKE. EACH WITH THEIR PROBLEMS, THEIR ACHIEVEMENTS AND CHALLENGES. THE LITTLE FAMILIES ARE ON THE INCREASE, AND LIFE SEEMS TO BE FULL OF ACTIVITY.

SURELY HOPE ALL IS WELL WITH YOU AND YOURS.

LOVE AND BEST WISHES,

Helen Musser

1515 LAIRD AVENUE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH

Joseph W. Musser . . . Cult leader dies after long illness.

Cultist Leader Dies at 82 After Illness

Tribune 3-31-54

Joseph White Musser, 82, influential leader in the Fundamentalist religious sect and for many years editor of its publication, "Truth," died Monday at 10:25 p.m. at his residence, 1853 Yuma St., after a lingering illness.

Mr. Musser was one of 20 leaders of the Fundamentalist cult indicted in 1944 for practicing and advocating the practice of polygamy.

He was born March 8, 1872, in Salt Lake City, a son of Amos Milton and Mary White Musser. He was editor of "Truth" from the time of its founding 19 years ago until about seven years ago, when he retired. He had been in ill health about five years.

Mr. Musser is survived by three widows, Lucy K., Rose B., and Ellis S. Musser; 17 sons and daughters, Milton Musser, Panama Canal Zone; Mrs. Francis M. Kirkham and Mrs. Rulon Stevenson, San Francisco; Mrs. Joseph E. Tillotson, Colusa, Cal.; Mrs. Lorraine Tyndale, Los Angeles; Mrs. Kenneth Weaver, Provo; Mrs. Riley Richards, Pleasant Grove; Mrs. Cleo D. Wright, and Mrs. C. W. Belcher, Murray, and Guy Musser, Mrs. E. O. Wallen, Mrs. Lynden Mather, Mrs. David I. Jackson, and Rose, Jo Anne, Amos and Helen Musser, all of Salt Lake City.

He also is survived by 70 grandchildren, 19 great-grandchildren, and five brothers.

Funeral services will be condutced Friday at 2 p.m. at 260 E. South Temple, where friends may call Thursday from 6 to 8 p.m. and Friday prior to services.

Burial will be in Salt Lake City Cemetery.